





M. L.

Gc  
977.601  
L63t  
1373723

yt  
10-

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01077 1399





# EARLY HISTORY<sup>c</sup>

*of*

## LINCOLN COUNTY

From the Early Writings of Old Pioneers, Historians  
and Later Writers

Compiled by  
A. E. TASKER •

*Together with a Collection of Biographical Sketches  
of Early Lincoln County Pioneers*



*The* LAKE BENTON NEWS PRINT

1936

THE PUBLIC LIBRARY  
OF  
EDDY W. M. CO., INC.



ROBT. M. W. & CO. LTD.  
OF  
THE PUBLIC LIBRARY

1373723

O Those hardy Pioneers who so nobly and bravely overcame the obstacles, hardships and privations incumbent upon those who open up a new and wild territory to civilization . . . who through many sufferings and heart-breaking experiences have made it possible for those of us today to enjoy the luxuries and blessings of modern life, this History is dedicated. ♦ ♦ ♦ ♦ ♦ ♦ ♦

Goodspeed \$10.00 10-7-66 10.12.890 P.O. 2749





## FOREWORD

Recording the history of Lincoln County resolves itself largely in the compiling of much data that has previously been recorded in public documents, books of record, newspaper files, etc.

Inasmuch as Lincoln county was a portion of Lyon county up to the year 1873, when by legislative act the west portion of same, extending to the South Dakota state line, and comprised of the present townships of Hope, Lake Benton, Verdi, Drammen, Diamond Lake, Marshfield, Lake Stay, Ash Lake, Shaokatan, Hendricks, Royal, Limestone, Alta Vista, Marble and Hansonville, its early history is a part of and identical with that recorded by Arthur P. Rose in his "History of Lyon County" and we therefore quote, with his kind permission, extensively from the pages of same. Much of the historical data herein contained was also obtained from the files of newspapers which have been at one time and another published within the confines of Lincoln county, those which exist at the present time being, in the order of their establishment, the Lake Benton News, Tyler Journal, Hendricks Pioneer, the Ivanhoe Times, and Tyler Herald.

Historians from time immemorial have of necessity, been compelled to rely to a greater or less extent upon tradition which has been handed down by word of mouth from generation to generation, for much of their data, and we are free to admit that we shall resort to that method to some extent for events herein recorded. Some of the data is also stated as given us by old pioneers as our memory best serves us and also as related by some who are living at present, and in so doing we can only quote the language of one whose identity is unknown to us, "I know not how the truth may be, I tell the tale as 'twas told to me."

In some instances there appears an overlapping and repetition of narrative, with slight variations in description, owing to the difference in style of writing and the different viewpoint of the authors.

A. E. TASKER.



## HISTORY OF LYON COUNTY

By **ARTHUR P. ROSE**

(Published in 1912)

In his FOREWORD to the History of Lyon County (of which Lincoln County was an integral part until the year 1873 when the present fifteen western townships were set off by legislative act as an independent county), Mr. Rose relates as follows: "While the history of the county covers only a period of time represented by a span of years accorded a long-lived man, the events which have occurred should be recorded while there are yet living some who took part in the history making."

"The author has consulted and quoted from the writings of Hon. Warren Upham, secretary of the Minnesota Historical Society, from C. F. Chase's History of Lyon County, from the History of the Minnesota Valley, from the publications of the Minnesota Geographical Survey, from Minnesota in the Civil and Indian Wars, and from other books of reference." He also relates that "the files of the local newspapers have been of inestimable value in supplying authentic data." Also that "Scores of pioneer residents have interested themselves in the work to the extent of devoting time to the detailing of early day events."

Mr. Rose also states: "In the work of gathering the data the author has been ably assisted by Messrs. P. D. Moore, J. P. Nelson and William Larkin."

"Probably no historical work was ever put to press which entirely satisfied its author. There are so many pitfalls in the path of him who seeks to record the events of the past, the human mind is so prone to err in recalling names and dates of the former day. So it happens that the writer, compiling his story from data of which only a part can be verified, knows that there must be errors, albeit he may have exercised the greatest care."

Mr. Rose admitted that he realized the work was not perfect.

Quotation from Rose's History of Lyon County, 1912:

"The white Man's history of Lyon county dates back to no great antiquity. Nevertheless, during millions of years many interesting things happened in the county—events which were not witnessed by mortal eye, events which the most vivid imagination cannot conceive.

"From a part of the seething, molten mass that composed the earth during the millions of years about which even the geologists hardly dare venture a guess, Lyon county was formed and became a part of the earth's surface in the process of cooling. Thereafter it was successively covered with waters of the sea, was raised from the depths to a great altitude, and was crushed back by the weight of the vast ice sheets during the Glacial Period.



"During those times Lyon county's topographical features were formed, many changes developing, resulting before Nature had them fashioned to her liking. Soil was spread over the surface; ridges and hills were formed by the action of the ice; depressions were left in which are now lakes; the waters from the melting ice sought avenues of escape and formed rivers and creeks; plant and animal life came into existence.

"When Lyon county was first inhabited by the human species is unknown. Even when the North American continent was first peopled archaeologists can at best only guess. There has been discovered evidence that man lived upon the continent during the decline and closing days of the Ice Age, some 6,000 to 10,000 years ago, and probably had done so for a much longer period.

"When civilized man came to the New World he found it peopled with a savage race which he called Indians. They had no knowledge of their own ancestry nor of any people who may have preceded them. Whether or not this race supplanted one of a higher civilization is a question upon which authorities disagree. The only source of information concerning the early inhabitants are the implements of warfare and domestic use they made, found in burial places and elsewhere in the land. The Mississippi Valley is prolific in mounds—the burial places of these ancient peoples,—many having been found and excavated in Minnesota.

"While we have little knowledge of the very early peoples who inhabited Minnesota, from the middle of the seventeenth century, when white men first penetrated to the Northwest, we can trace the history of the Indian tribes more or less accurately. At the coming of the white men nearly the whole state was occupied by the Dakota, or Sioux Indians. The only exception was in the extreme northern part, where the Kilitino (or Crees) and the Mosoni of the Algonquin tribes had their habitat. The Sioux, with whom alone Lyon county has to do, had their favorite hunting grounds on the prairies, and although they were usually domiciled in a portion of the timbered lands bordering the prairies, they were strictly Indians of the prairie.

"About the middle of the eighteenth century the aggressive Ojibways, or Chippewas, made successful war on the Sioux and the Crees, driving the Sioux to the south and the Crees to the north. Thenceforth until the white man supplanted the red these two tribes occupied all the area of Minnesota, the Ojibways occupying all the northeastern wooded half and the Sioux the prairie half on the southwest.

"The Sioux nation was divided into several different tribes, each of which laid claim to certain tracts. The southwestern part of Minnesota, including the present county of Lyon, was claimed by the Sisseton tribe. The location of the several bands inhabiting Southern Minnesota in 1834 has been told by the missionary, S. W. Pond, who came to Minnesota that year. He has written: 'The villages of the M'dewakantonwan were on the Minnesota and Mississippi rivers, extending from Winona to Shakopee. Most of the Indians living on the Minnesota river above Shakopee were Warpetonwan. At Big Stone lake there were both Warpetonwan and Sissetonwan, and at Lake Travers, Ihanktonwan

(Yankton), Sissetonwan and Warpetonwan. Part of the Warpekute lived on Cannon river and part at Traverse des Sioux. There were frequent intermarriages between these divisions of the Dakotas, and they were more or less intermingled at all their villages. Though the manners, language and dress of the different divisions were not all precisely alike, they were essentially one people.'

"As has been mentioned before, the southwestern part of Minnesota was the country of the Sisseton branch of the Sioux nation from the time white men first visited it. The timber land along the Redwood river in Lyon county was a paradise for these Indians of the prairie and some of the band had their homes there; others frequented it on trapping and hunting expeditions and to gather the syrup from the maple trees.

"Parker I. Pierce, who passed through Lyon county in the early sixties and was quite well informed on Indian affairs, has given an interesting account of Indian life in Lyon county before the coming of the white settlers. In the Lyon County Reporter of December 26, 1896, he wrote:

"At Lynd there were about 1500 acres of timber (most of it later having been cut by the settlers), consisting of oak, bass and sugar maple. This timber was paradise for the Indians, furnishing shelter and fuel for winter and a feeding ground for their ponies. In the summer they would hunt and kill buffalo and dry the meat for winter. After the cold weather set in they devoted their time to trapping the fur-bearing animals, such as otter, mink and muskrats, which were abundant. In every slough one could count from three to forty houses or dens, which were made of rushes and varied in height. When there was to be high water in the spring they were built high, and when low water they were built low. Now the rats have disappeared. The otter were not very plentiful, as the Indians kept them well trapped out. Their skins brought a fair price, probably two quarts of brown sugar. Wolves were very plentiful before the white trappers came among them. The Indian was so superstitious that he would not kill any; he said they were his Great Father's dogs. The same with a snake.

"As I said before, there were plenty of sugar maples and the Indian women made hundreds of pounds of sugar. In the spring the surplus would go to the Indian trader and shortly would be traded back to them for furs and robes. Each band of Indians had their allotment of trees. The troughs that were made to catch the sap remained under the trees until the following spring; then the same ones would go back to their camping ground.

"The Indians were happy and rich with ponies. Their burial places were the oaks that stood on the bluffs. The ones that died were wrapped in a blanket and put in a fork of a tree and left there until they crumbled to dust. The old settlers can recollect seeing the burial places in Lyons township, adjoining the town of Lynd.

"There is a mound the settlers call the knob, which is no doubt an ancient burial place. This knob looks as though the dirt had been carried and laid as systematically as for some observatory or lookout place; for one can stand there and see for miles in each direction. It once faced a lovely sheet of water which is now dry and is one of the best

stock farms in the Northwest, owned and occupied by Mr. Ruliffson and sons. This mound has been nearly ruined by wolf hunters. There have been human bones found when digging for wolves. Years ago there was a hard beaten trail leading to the mound from the timber, thence towards Wood lake, passing a very high peak where there was a large pile of rocks one could see for miles. No doubt this mound and peak have been used for lookouts, as the enemy, another tribe, was very troublesome."

From this point Mr. Rose proceeds to relate as follows:

"Let us, in imagery, take a look at the Lyon county of years gone by, when it was in primeval state, when it was as Nature had formed it. Its topography was practically the same as we find it today. There were the same broad, rolling prairies, stretching as far as the eye might reach, presenting in summer a perfect paradise of verdure, with its variegated hues of flowers and vegetation; in winter a dreary and snow mantled desert. The rivers and creeks flowed in the same courses as now; the lakes occupied the same banks as at the present day. But what a contrast!

"Wild beasts and birds and wilder red men then reigned supreme. Vast herds of bison, elk and deer roamed the open prairies and reared their young in the more sheltered places along the streams. With that wonderful appreciation of the beautiful which Nature has made an instinct in the savage, the untutored Sioux selected this country as his hunting ground and roamed it at will. Such was the Lyon county before the march of civilization brought the white man to supplant the red."

At this point Mr. Rose relates of the early French explorers of Minnesota, including the visit of Le Sueur in about the year 1700.

"The data secured by Le Sueur was used in the preparation of a map of the Northwest country by William De L'isle, royal geographer of France, in 1703. Several of the larger and more important physical features of Southwestern Minnesota were more or less accurately located. For the first time the Minnesota river appeared upon a map, being labeled R. St. Pierre, or Mini-Sota. The Des Moines river also has a place on the map, being marked Des Moines, or le Moingona R., and its source was definitely located. There is nothing in the writings of Le Sueur, however, to lead to the belief that he extended his exploration to any country except along the Minnesota river and not much farther up that stream than the mouth of the Blue Earth.

"During the next sixty-six years after Le Sueur visited the Minnesota river country, no white man was in Southwestern Minnesota so far as we know. Then, in 1766, Jonathan Carver ascended the Minnesota and spent several months with the Indians at the mouth of the Cottonwood river, in the vicinity of New Ulm. \* \* \* Undoubtedly white men engaged in trade with the natives or trapping and hunting for the fur companies or for themselves, visited that part of Minnesota which is now designated as Lyon county in the early part of the nineteenth century. But such men left no records of their operations, and our information concerning the exploration of the country is obtained almost wholly from expeditions sent out by the government." \* \* \*



Mr. Rose then relates of the explorations of Major Stephen H. Long, Prof. William Keating in 1823, and G. W. Featherstonhaugh in 1835, to Southwestern Minnesota:

"A white man first established a home in Lyon county in 1835. He was Joseph LaFramboise, a trader in the employ of the American Fur Company, and his post was in the Lynd woods on the Redwood river. There for a period of two years he lived with his family, engaged in trade with the Indians.

"So early as 1826 Joseph LaFramboise was a trader, licensed by the Indian agent at the agency established at the mouth of the Minnesota river. In the late twenties he established a trading post on the headwaters of the Des Moines river, probably in Murray county, where in 1829 a son, Joseph LaFramboise, Jr., was born. In 1834 he moved the post to the "Great Oasis" (Bear Lakes) at about the present location of Lowville, in Murray county, remained there for one year, and in 1835 removed the post to the Lynd woods.

"For two years LaFramboise and his family were residents of the future Lyon county, he acting as agent for the American Fur Company in bartering with the Indians. In 1837 he moved to the mouth of the Cottonwood river and the next year to a homestead in Ridgely township, Nicollet county, about eleven miles above the present site of New Ulm, LaFramboise died in 1856.

Mr. Rose then relates the visit of George Catlin and Robert Serril Wood, accompanied by an Indian guide whose name was O-kup-kee, to Lyon county and their trip to the Pipestone quarries:

"The next white men to penetrate Lyon county were a party of explorers in the government employ, who passed through in 1838. In the party were six men under command of Joseph Nicolas Nicollet, with John C. Fremont, \* \* \* second in command. Among the others were Charles A. Geyer, the botanist of the expedition; J. Eugene Flandin and James Renville.

"Nicollet and Fremont traveled from Washington to St. Louis and thence up the Mississippi river to H. H. Sibley's trading post, near the mouth of the Minnesota river (Mendota). Thence they journeyed over the general route of travel up the south side of the Minnesota river, crossing at Travers des Sioux (near St. Peter). They proceeded west across the "ox-bow", stopping at Big Swan lake in Nicollet county, and crossed the Minnesota again at the mouth of the Cottonwood. They proceeded up the valley of the Cottonwood, on the north side of the river, to a point near the present site of Lamberton, and then crossed to the south side of the river and then struck across country to the west. They passed through the south east corner of Lyon county, about where the city of Tracy now stands, and passed around the north end of Lake Shetek. Thence, they proceeded southwestward, between Bear lakes, to the Pipestone quarries.

"After spending three days at the Pipestone quarries, where is now situated the city of Pipestone, the Nicollet party visited and named Lake Benton (for Mr. Fremont's father-in-law, Senator Benton) and then proceeded westward into Dakota, visiting and naming Lakes Preston (for Senator Preston), Poinsett (for J. R. Poinsett, secretary of war),

Albert, Thompson, Tetonkoha, Kampeska and Hendricks (the latter an interstate lake, partly in Lincoln county, Minn. and partly in South Dakota). Before returning, Nicollet visited Big Stone lake and other places to the north. He returned to the falls of St. Anthony by way of Joseph Renville's camp on the Lac qui Parle.

"As a result of Nicollet's exploration several physical features of Lyon county and the immediate vicinity were given names and appeared on a map for the first time, all quite accurately located. Among them are St. Peter or Minisotah river (on which are shown Crooked rapids Rock Bar rapids, and Patterson's rapids), Tchanshayapi or Redwood R., Waraju (Cottonwood R.), Pejuta (Zizi R. or Yellow Medicine R.), Lake Shetek (designated as the head of the Des Moines river), L. Benton and Red Pipestone quarry. On his map the country along the Minnesota river is labeled Warpeton country and that further on Sisseton country.

"The next recorded visit of white men was in 1844, when an expedition in charge of Captain J. Allen came up the Des Moines river, operating chiefly to chart that and other streams. He passed through Jackson, Cottonwood and Murray counties and came to Lake Shetek, which he decided was the source of the Des Moines river. He gave that body of water the name of Lake of the Oaks and described it as remarkable for a singular arrangement of the peninsulas running into it from all sides and for a heavy growth of timber that covered the peninsulas and the borders of the lake.

"With Lake Shetek as temporary headquarters, Captain Allen extended his explorations in several directions. He proceeded due north from the lake and crossed the Cottonwood and later the Redwood near the present site of Marshall. When thirty-seven miles north of Lake Shetek he turned east and crossed the Redwood again near the site of Redwood Falls. From the mouth of the Redwood he explored the south shore of the Minnesota river several miles up and down and returned to Lake Shetek. The expedition set out for the west and went down the Big Sioux river to its mouth.

"From events so far recorded it can be seen that up to the middle of the nineteenth century the general knowledge of the country comprising Southwestern Minnesota was extremely limited. For a decade after Captain Allen passed through Lyon county in 1844 there are no records of the visits of other white men, although undoubtedly some of the traders who had headquarters on the Minnesota river trod its soil occasionally.

"Excepting what these nomadic people of the Indian country knew, we find that when Minnesota Territory was created in 1849 the southwestern portion was a veritable incognita. In fact, all the land west of the Mississippi river was still in undisputed ownership of the Sioux bands, and white men (excepting the licensed traders) had no rights whatever in the country. But the tide of immigration to the West had set in and settlers were clamoring for admission to the rich lands west of the river. In time the legal barrier was removed.

"In the spring of 1851 President Fillmore, at the solicitation of residents of Minnesota Territory, directed that a treaty with the Sioux be made and named as commissioners to conduct the negotiations, Gover-

nor Alexander Ramsey, ex-officio commissioner for Minnesota, and Luke Lea, the national commissioner of Indian affairs. These commissioners completed a treaty with the Sisseton and Wahpeton bands—the upper bands, as they were usually called—at Traverse des Sioux (near the present site of St. Peter) during the latter part of July, 1851. Immediately thereafter the commissioners proceeded to Mendota (near St. Paul) where they were successful in making a treaty with the Wahpakoota and M'daywakanton bands.

"The treaties were ratified, with important amendments, by Congress in 1852. The amended articles were signed by the Indians in September, 1852, and in February of the next year President Fillmore proclaimed the treaties in force. By this important proceeding the future Lyon county passed from the ownership of the Sioux to the United States. By the two treaties there were transferred about 30,000,000 acres from 8,000 Indians, the greater portion of the land lying in Minnesota. The price paid was about twenty and one-half cents per acre.

"After the lands were ceded, settlers poured into the country west of the Mississippi river and settlements were founded at numerous places in the eastern part of the territory. But for some years they did not extend so far west as Lyon county, and until after the Sioux war the territory that comprises the county was largely the same virgin country it has always been.

"During the year 1855 white people for the first time resided in Lyon county, if we except Joseph LaFramboise, who for a short time had a trading post within its boundaries. In the year mentioned James W. Lynd established a trading post in the Lynd woods on the Redwood, and Aaron Myers and family located on the Cottonwood, in the present township of Amiret." Note: During a part of the time Mr. Lynd conducted his trading post at Lynd he employed a half-breed by the name of John Moore, presumably the same person that later resided at Indian Grove, Lincoln county, about half way between Lake Benton and Tyler.

"During 1856 and 1857 a wagon road was constructed across Southern Lyon county, being a part of the road between Fort Ridgley and the Missouri river, known as the "Fort Ridgley and South Pass Road." It was constructed by the United States government under the direction of Albert H. Campbell, who bore the title of General Superintendent Pacific Wagon Roads, but the field work was in charge of Colonel William H. Nobles.

"The course of the road as described by Albert Campbell in his report to the Secretary of the Interior February 19, 1859, was as follows: \* \* \* This road was completed only as far as the Missouri river, 254 miles, sometime in the fall of 1857, in consequence of insufficiency of appropriation and of alleged Indian hostilities. The general location of this road was as follows: Beginning at the ferry on the Minnesota river, which is 15 feet wide at this place, opposite Fort Ridgley. The general course of the road is southwesterly, passing through a marshy region a few miles south of Limping Devil's lake to the north fork of the Cottonwood, a distance of about seventeen miles, thence to the Cottonwood river, over a rolling country, with lakes and marshes, about one and



one-half miles below the mouth of Plum creek and three good watering places to the crossing of Cottonwood at Big Wood, about eighteen and one-half miles. Thence the road continues to Hole-in-the-Mountain, near Lake Benton, a distance of about thirty-two miles passing through a region abounding in lakes and an abundance of wood, water and grass. From Lake Benton the road passes for the most part over a high prairie to the Big Sioux river, about twenty-three and one-half miles. \* \* \* This road, as far as built, is remarkably direct and is believed, from the description of the country through which it passes, to be the best location which could have been made, securing a plentiful supply of water, grass and timber.

"\* \* \* The road was intended as a highway for immigrant trains to the Pacific coast, but the eastern end of the road, at least, was never so used.

"Lyon county was left destitute after the departure of Lynd and Myers and remained so for several years after the Sioux war. During these years white men had established homes almost to the border of the county, but none had had the hardihood to venture quite so far from the more populous communities. \* \* \* On Lake Benton in later years were found ruins of the homes of people who had lived there before the massacre, but nothing is known of them or their fate.

"A writer in the Lake Benton News of January 27, 1881, said: 'There is evidence that the country around Lake Benton had early settlers. A gentleman who had settled at Lake Benton in March, 1869, has said that when he arrived there were only two other settlers in the vicinity—William Taylor and Charles Shindle. He reported that there were several vacant houses scattered around the lake—six of them—partly burned. There were also several large pieces of breaking done. On one place there were a large number of rails and posts split in the timber and logs cut but not split. The writer asked several of the Indians about this, but they knew nothing. His opinion was that they fell victims of the 1862 massacre. The writer found the skeletons of two persons about where the Lake Benton depot now stands'.

"\* \* \* Fortunate was it for Lyon county that settlements were not located within its boundaries when the terrible Sioux massacre came upon the exposed frontier in the awful days of August, 1862. For the fair soil of Southwestern Minnesota was crimsoned with the blood of many innocent men, women and children. Fiendish atrocity, blood-curdling cruelty and red-handed murder ran riot. The murder-crazed redskins plied the rifle and tomahawk until not less than eight hundred victims had paid the penalty of trying to extend the limits of civilization. The massacre was the most stupendous one in the annals of Indian warfare, and only for the fact that it contained no settlers did Lyon county escape the awful calamity.

Omitting Mr. Rose's description of how Minnesota was at different times attached to the states of Michigan, Wisconsin and Iowa, and how in 1849 Minnesota Territory was established, also how the territory was at that time divided into nine counties, Lyon county being successively a part of Waubashaw, Blue Earth, Faribault, Brown, Redwood until in 1869 the present Lyon and Lincoln counties were embraced as a dis-

tinct county, namely, Lyon county. Mr. Rose then continues to relate as follows:

"\* \* \* There were only a handful of residents in the proposed county in the early days of 1869, but they were an ambitious lot. They maintained that they had brought the star of empire west with them and that they ought to have the handling of its destinies. They asked the legislature to take the necessary action to set off the western part of Redwood county into a new political division.

"The bill for the creation of Lyon county embracing the \* \* counties of Lyon and Lincoln, was introduced by Senator Charles T. Brown, passed the Legislature, and was approved by Governor William R. Marshall on March 2, 1869. \* \* \* The county was named in honor of General Nathaniel Lyon, of the United States army, \* \* \*. The several townships were officially created in the following order, but the organization in all cases did not immediately follow: Lake Marshall, Lynd, Lyons, Fairview, Nordland, Grandview, Lucas, Eidsvold, Monroe, Amiret, Westerheim, Vallers, Custer, Clifton, Stanley, Sodus, Rock Lake, Island Lake, Shelbourne and Coon Creek.

"The winter following the year of rapid settlement—the winter of 1872-3—must go down in history as a most severe one. It brought the most terrible blizzard in the country's history, before or since, in which the settlers received their first experience of real hardships.

"Winter began November 12. The day had been fine, but toward nightfall those who knew the Northwest saw indications of a blizzard. At dark a gale from the northwest struck the houses with a whack as distinct as if it had been a board in the hands of Old Boreas. One of the famous northern blizzards was on, and there was a serious storm until the afternoon of the third day. Thenceforth it was winter. Snow fell to a great depth, probably not less than two feet, but it was so blown about and drifted by the wind that in some places there were drifts of twenty feet or more.

"From the time winter so set in there was little let-up in the severity of the weather. One storm followed another, and when not storming the weather was cold and severe, while the deep snows, almost constantly drifting, made travel difficult and sometimes dangerous. During that long winter the inhabitants of this part of the state were practically shut out from the world. For weeks at a time there were no mails. Many people were inconvenienced for want of necessary food, fuel and clothing. The sufferings and horror of that long and dreadful winter will never be effaced from the memories of those who experienced them.

"The ill-fated year of 1873 began with the most violent storm in the history of the state from the time of its first settlement to the present date. For three days, beginning January 7, the blizzard raged, extending over the whole Northwest. The temperature was from eighteen to forty degrees below zero during the whole period of the storm. The air was filled with snow as fine as flour. Through every crevice, keyhole and nailhole the fine snow penetrated, puffing into the house like steam. Seventy human lives were lost in the storm in Minnesota, and eight of this number were people who resided in Lyon county as then constituted.



"The forenoon of Tuesday, January 7, was mild and pleasant; the sky was clear and there was no wind. It seemed as though a "January thaw" was imminent. The pleasant weather had induced many farmers to go to the woods for a supply of fuel or with their families to the neighbors for a visit.

"About eleven o'clock a change was apparent. The sky lost its crystal clearness and became a trifle hazy. Just about noon a white wall was seen bearing down from the northwest. The front of the storm was distinct and almost as clearly defined as a great sheet. In a few minutes a gale, moving at the rate of thirty or forty miles an hour, was sweeping the country; a full-fledged blizzard had supplanted the bright sunshine in a few minutes. The air was so completely filled with flying snow that it was impossible to see objects a short distance away.

"One who witnessed the storm said: "The air was filled with whirling frost, fine as flour, so thick that it was impossible to see into it more than a rod or so, and no idea of direction could be kept. The snow would blow right through ordinary clothing, and it was impossible to face the wind because of intense cold." Another declared that there were twenty-four different currents of air to the cubic foot, each travelling in a different direction and each moving with the velocity of electricity.

"All Tuesday night, Wednesday and Wednesday night the storm raged with unabated fury. Not until Thursday was there any let-up, and not until Friday was the storm over. Very few who were in places of safety when the storm struck braved the dangers of getting anywhere else. The hotel at Marshall was filled with people as securely fastened within door as though they had been in jail, and at Kiel's hotel in Lynd were other wayfarers awaiting the opportunity to get home. Besides those who perished, several Lyon county residents were caught on the prairie in the storm, and some were obliged to spend two or three days in deserted claim shanties or hay stacks.

"Three of those who perished in the storm were residents of that part of the county which a year later was organized into Lincoln county. They were William (Charles) Taylor, who had settled at Lake Benton in 1868, James Robinson and a Mr. Ebersold.

"William (Charles) Taylor had started from Lake Benton to the mill at Redwood Falls with a load of grain. The storm came upon him when he had reached a point where the village of Russell now stands. There he unhitched his team, overturned the sleigh box, and spent the night and part of the next day. Realizing that he must freeze if he remained where he was, Mr. Taylor turned loose one of the horses and, mounting the other, set out in an attempt to find a place of safety.

"After the storm a searching party found the trail of the unfortunate man. The horse he had ridden was found on the Redwood river in Lyons township, from which place Mr. Taylor had travelled afoot with the storm in a southeasterly direction about forty miles. The searching party lost the trail about twenty miles from where he had left the Redwood. At one other place he passed within ten feet of a claim shanty and at another he passed between a shanty and a hay stack, but owing to the dense snow, and possibly to the fact at that time he was blinded, he passed them by. The body was found the following spring by settlers



from near Worthington at a point in northern Nobles county not far from the present village of Fulda. \* \* \*

"With the new order of things came two important changes in Lyon county: the creation of Lincoln county from the fifteen western townships and the removal of the county seat from Lynd to Marshall. The settlement of western Lyon county had been quite rapid and the people there demanded a county of their own. Marshall, the only railroad town in the county, became ambitious and demanded the county seat.

"It is doubtful if either of these changes, singly, would have been authorized by vote of the people, but together, they were put through without great difficulty. The electors of the future Lincoln county agreed to vote for Marshall for the county seat if the people of Marshall and vicinity would vote for the new county, and vice versa. The coalition was a strong one and the returns show that each party fulfilled its promises.

"The bill for the creation of Lincoln county passed the Legislature in the spring of 1873. According to its provisions the fifteen western townships of Lyon county were set off and formed into Lincoln county, the county seat of which should be Marshfield, but the act should not become operative unless a majority of the voters of the whole of Lyon county should ratify the act at the general election in November, 1873. Considering the importance of the question, the campaign was not an exceptionally hard fought one. Those favoring the creation of the new county won at the polls by a vote of 254 to 214. The vote by precincts was as follows:

"Canton (Lucas), 20 for, 1 against; Northeast District, none for and none against; Upper Yellow Medicine, none for, 18 against; Nordland, none for, 38 against; Grandview, 18 for, 3 against; Fairview, 26 for, 1 against; East Precinct, 18 for, none against; Lyons, 6 for, 27 against; Saratoga, 14 for, 52 against; South District, 1 for, 10 against; Lake Benton, 15 for, 2 against; Yellow Bluff, none for, 15 against; Marshfield, 18 for, none against. Total: 254 for, 214 against.

(Lake Benton precinct as it existed while Lincoln county was a part of Lyon county, consisted of two townships in southern Lincoln county; Yellow Bluff consisted of the three northern townships, Hansonville, Alta Vista and Marble; Marshfield, ten townships in central and southern Lincoln county, supposedly, Hendricks, Royal, Limestone, Shaokatan, Ash Lake, Lake Stay, Drammen, Diamond Lake, Marshfield and Verdi, or perhaps Hope.)

"On December 5, 1873, Governor Horace Austin issued a proclamation declaring the county of Lincoln formed and on that date Lyon county was reduced to its present area" \* \* \*

"The first meeting of the Board of County Commissioners of Lincoln county was held at the home of M. S. Phillips in Marshfield in January, 1874, the commissioners being N. F. Berry, A. C. Burdick, and Henry Bagley. They appointed the following first officers: Charles Marsh, auditor; John Jones, treasurer and superintendent of schools; William Ross, sheriff; M. L. Wood, register of deeds; John Snyder, judge of probate; A. C. Leach, county attorney; M. S. Phillips, clerk of court; James Berry, court commissioner; John Cooley, coroner; Mr. Taylor, surveyor; Ole

Swenson and J. W. Lawton, justices of the peace; Benjamin Sampson and Frank Applebee, constables.

"Prosperous as Lyon county is today, one can imagine the suffering a series of almost total crop failures would bring. Picture, then, a settlement of almost two thousand people with practically no means—people who had come because they were poor and because they believed the new country offered opportunities for securing a home and a competence—devastated by a scourge which took away the only means of earning a living. Such were the conditions in the times about which we are now to tell.

"The people who had come the preceding year set to work with a will to break out the prairie land, and great were the expectations for the crop of 1873, the first crop of any size planted in the county. The grain grew beautifully during the spring months; the faith in the soil was justified. Everybody was enthusiastic over the prospects. Then came the plague.

"The grasshoppers first made their appearance in Lyon county about the seventeenth of June, 1873, and the county was not entirely free from them during the remainder of the season. Their arrival was first made known by the appearance of the sky, the sun seemed to have lost some of its brilliance, as though darkened by clouds of fine specks floating high in the air. Some believed that the specks were the fluff from cottonwood seeds. They kept increasing in number, and after awhile a few scattering ones began falling to the earth, where they were found to be grasshoppers, or Rocky Mountain locusts—forerunners of an army that devastated this part of the country and resulted in the retardation of its settlement for many years. \* \* \*

"If there had been a belief that the grasshopper scourge was to be only a temporary blight on the prospects of Lyon county, it was rudely dispelled. From Manitoba to Texas the grasshoppers brought desolation and suffering in 1874, the visitation being general throughout the whole frontier. Especially destructive were they in Southwestern Minnesota and in Kansas and Nebraska."

(Mr. Rose recounts that in 1874 native hoppers did much damage, but this crop disappeared in June, only to be succeeded by a 'foreign' crop in July. The devastation done by the pests in 1874 was complete. So thick were the hoppers that when on the wing they obscured the sun at times, and when they settled upon the ground they piled upon places to the depth of one or two feet. The scourge ended in 1876. So great was the devastation that it became necessary for the state to supply grain to this section of the country that the settlers might have seed and flour.)

"In the summer of 1874 came an Indian scare that created some little excitement in western Lyon county—the result, doubtless, of a practical joke.

"On Saturday, July 18, three Norwegian families who lived on the Sioux river near Medary arrived in the Lake Benton settlement, driving their flocks and herds with them. They brought the alarming intelligence that Fort Wadsworth, Dakota, had been captured by Indians, who had massacred two hundred whites; that the village of Flandreau was in



flames, that the people of Medary and Flandreau and elsewhere along the Sioux were fleeing the country, and that the redskins were on their way to Lake Benton, where they expected to arrive the next night.

"The report created consternation in the isolated settlement at Lake Benton. The news flew from house to house and there was great commotion. Some of the settlers gathered at the place where now the village of Lake Benton is situated and held a council of war. The majority favored investigating the report before deserting their homes, but six families hastily packed a few things, set out in hasty retreat for the east, alarmed all the people along the route, and reached Lynd before their fears were calmed.

"Another council was held at Marshfield, where it was decided to investigate the rumor. John Snyder and William Taylor rode to Flandreau twenty-five miles distant and found all quiet along the Sioux. Upon their return the alarmed people declared the war over." \* \* \*

"One of the dates from which time is reckoned in Lyon county is the winter of 1880-81—the season of Siberian frigidity. There have been worse storms than any that occurred that winter; for short periods of time there has been colder weather. But there never was a winter to compare with this one in duration, continued severity, depth of snow and damage to property.

"Blizzard followed blizzard. The railroads were blocked for weeks and months at a time. Fuel and food were nearly exhausted. People burned green wood, fences, lumber, hay and grain and went without lights. In some places there was suffering for lack of food. Roads remained unbroken all winter and the farmers obtained their supplies from the villages by means of handsleds. Two lives were lost in Lyon county in the storms of that winter and several others were so badly frozen that amputation of limbs was necessary; many others became lost in the storms and had thrilling experiences. The long, cold, boisterous, blizzardous, wearisome winter will never be forgotten by those who were then living in Lyon county.

"Before the farmers had barely started their fall work, while the grass was yet green and the insect world active, winter set in. Toward evening on Friday, October 15, the wind, which had been blowing north all day, brought with it an occasional flake of snow. When darkness came, the wind and snow increased, and before midnight the elements were thoroughly aroused. Throughout the night the storm steadily increased, and when morning came its fury was such as had seldom been witnessed in the middle of the severest winters. Saturday forenoon the wind continued to blow with terrific violence, driving before it the rapidly falling snow with such force that few dared to venture out of doors. All day the blizzard raged, not calming down until nightfall. Saturday night the raging elements ceased their tempestous frolic. Sunday the weather was calm, but cold and wintry. The fall of snow was great and the violent winds piled it in great mounds. \* \* \*

"So badly drifted was the snow that the railroad was completely blockaded, and from Friday, the fifteenth, until Saturday, the twenty-second, no trains were able to get through, although large forces of men were at work clearing the track. Even this short blockade resulted in



a shortage of fuel. In the country damage because of the storm was great. It was the first and only blizzard experienced in the county in October, and, of course, the farmers were unprepared for it. The loss of stock throughout the county was considerable, many hogs and sheep, particularly, having been frozen to death. \* \* \*

"For a time after the initial storm the weather was calm but wintry. About the middle of November storms began to rage again, and wintry blasts continued from that time until late in April. \* \* \*

"In the history of the Northwest there have been a few winter storms of such unnatural severity that they stand out as events of historical importance. The most severe of these awful storms undoubtedly was the blizzard of January 7, 8 and 9, 1873, an account of which has been given. Ranking second was the terrible blizzard of January 12, 1888, when over two hundred lost their lives in different sections of the Northwest. By a miraculous turn of fate none of these were in Lyon county, although many were caught in the storm and some severely frozen.

"The conditions essential to such a disastrous storm as this proved to be had been filled by the weather during the week previous. On January 5 a storm of sleet had frozen on the surface of the deep snow to an icy smoothness. The day before the storm the intense cold that had prevailed moderated, the wind shifted to the southwest, and there was a heavy snowfall, which continued until the blizzard started the next day.

"On Thursday morning, the twelfth, the weather was mild and by noon it was thawing. A damp snow was falling and there was scarcely any wind. At a little before four o'clock in the afternoon what little wind there was subsided and there was a dead calm. At five minutes past four o'clock came the storm, with absolutely no warning. It has been described as coming 'as quickly as one could look to the window'. In a moment a howling, shrieking blizzard was raging with blinding fury, rendering it hazardous to undertake a journey of even a few blocks in town and making it equivalent to almost certain death to be caught away from shelter on the prairie.

"The terrors of the storm were augmented by a rapidly falling mercury, which soon reached the region of the thirties and rendered infinitely small the chance that any unfortunate being could survive who might be exposed to its perils. The storm rapidly increased in fury and continued unabated until eight o'clock Friday morning; then it lost much of its violence but continued until Saturday night. Not until Tuesday did the conditions of the weather and roads enable snow-bound people to reach their homes.

"The storm came at a time when many were exposed to it. The mildness of the temperature that characterized the early part of the day resulted in farmers, who had long been weather-bound, going to the towns to trade, and a number of them were returning home; it came at an hour when schools all over the county were being dismissed, and children were obliged to make their way home in the storm; it came also at the time of day when farmers were in the habit of driving their stock to water, and they and their herds became lost in its blinding fury. A great many head of stock were frozen to death. A number of Lyon

county people had narrow escapes from death. A few were obliged to spend the night in snowdrifts and haystacks, and there were several severe cases of freezing. In the vicinity of Garvin a whole train load of people was imperiled.

"The most thrilling experiences of the storm came to the fifty or more passengers on the east-bound North Western train, which for nearly six days was stalled in a cut one mile east of the siding then known as Kent, now the village of Garvin. The train was making its regular run from Huron to Tracy, due at the latter place about seven o'clock on Wednesday evening, the eleventh. There was a southwest wind and a light fall of snow during the day, with increasing wind toward evening. A snow-plow was running ahead, and the train following as the plow reached the station ahead. At Lake Benton the wind had so increased that a freight train was abandoned, its engine added to the passenger train, with its caboose in the rear, and the train ran on double-headed. At Balaton the passenger started east, on arrival of the plow at Tracy. When between four and five miles from Balaton, near Kent, the train became stalled in a deep cut. This was at ten o'clock in the evening.

"The engines, being unable to pull the train out, loosened from it and from each other and for two hours the trainmen made desperate efforts to break out the cut. This was finally accomplished, but at about the same time a south blizzard of great force struck, whirled and piled the snow up in every direction, and filled the track between the engines and the cars faster than the trainmen could remove it. Finding all efforts to connect with the cars hopeless, and water and fuel fast being reduced, with the storm increasing, both engines pulled out and made the run to Tracy, arriving safely.

"Then commenced in earnest the long siege of the passengers. Fortunately there was a good supply of coal in the cars, enough for nearly two day's use. The besieged train comprised the mail and express cars, smoking and passenger coaches and caboose. There were between fifty and sixty passengers, enough to make crowded coaches when sleeping accommodations were provided. But little sleep was had that night. The storm increased in fury and no passenger ventured outside, even while the trainmen were making efforts to release the train. Thursday morning broke upon a doleful appearing set of snow-bound passengers. With two or three cranky exceptions, the passengers were cheerful. The storm showed no abatement until ten o'clock, when it gradually lessened in force until noon.

"The telegraph from Tracy made known at Balaton that the train was stalled. The section men at the last named place loaded handsleds with provisions, hauled them out to the train, and a cold meal was eaten. During the afternoon a telegram was received at Balaton announcing the approaching blizzard. Realizing the dangers to which the people on the train would be subjected in one of the dreaded winter storms, the people at Balaton sent out seven teams hauling sleds to bring in the passengers.

"Twenty-three persons were hastily loaded into the sleds and at three o'clock the start for Balaton was made. The rest of the passengers remained on the train. When the parties in the sleds had porceeded



about half way to Balaton and were still about two and one-half miles from the village, the memorable blizzard struck. At the time they were about twenty rods from the railroad track. The ladies were turned with their backs to the storm and covered with wraps and robes. In a moment the road was obscured from view. The men dismounted and bending to the ground sought for the road, knowing that to get out of it was most dangerous. It was found and a council of drivers and male passengers was held.

"It was decided to keep the teams close together and make a break from the road to the railroad and keep close to it for the remaining two miles to town. Although only twenty rods away, it required a full twenty minutes to reach the railroad, which was struck at a point recognized as Ham's Crossing. Some of the drivers gave the lines to the passengers and walked, encouraging their restless and confused horses, leading them and breaking drifts in front. In this manner slow and tedious progress was made toward the village by the little caravan.

"The roaring blizzard, the dense atmosphere, the cutting, freezing, damp snow, the fast falling temperature, the anxiety of the drivers and the uneasiness of the horses all combined to create anxiety in the minds of the party. To add to the evils, one of the loads was overturned, two or three of the party lost their heads, and one man became partially deranged, crying and howling, and in his wildness, pulling the robes and wraps from the ladies in front of him, saying that he had but a few minutes to live and that he must get warm before he died. The people from the overturned sled attempted to walk, but with one exception, soon found places in other vehicles. The exception in fur coat and silk hat, stumbled through the snow, and, becoming exhausted, sank upon the roadside to die. He was seen by occupants of the last sled, who stopped and pulled him into their sleigh. His ears and face were frozen terribly.

"At half past six, after a ride of three and one-half hours—two and a half hours in the blizzard—the last load reached the village and put up at its one hotel. Citizens were at their doors discharging guns and the school bell was incessantly clanging its alarm to guide the storm-bound procession into the village, but these sounds could not be heard beyond the village in the direction of the travelers. Everything possible was done for the relief of the passengers, nearly all of whom had frozen faces and chilled limbs.

"Some of the trainmen started to walk to Tracy from the stalled train Thursday afternoon and were caught in the storm. They sought shelter in a grove and later found their way to a farm house. The next day they succeeded in reaching Tracy.

"Those who remained on the train also had their troubles. A few of the passengers did a lot of grumbling, made no effort to take care of themselves, and made life miserable for everybody. Three nights were spent on the stalled train. Saturday the railroad officials at Tracy secured teams and sent a relief party, which brought off the imprisoned passengers. It took all day to drive from Tracy to the train and most of the next day to make the return trip. The baggageman, L. S. Tyler, remained on the train until it was released on Tuesday. That day Dr.



H. M. Workman headed a party which brought to Tracy in sleds those of the passengers who had made the trip to Balaton."

\* \* \* \* \*

Inasmuch as late in 1873 Lincoln county ceased to be an integral part of Lyon county, and its historical events from then on became more or less individual, at this point we will close the narrative chronicled by Mr. Rose. If the reader has enjoyed perusing these most interesting events, and the pleasing manner in which they have been recorded, as much as we have, we shall feel justified in having taken the liberty to quote from his estimable narrative.

Although the period in which occurred the memorable grasshopper scourge and the terrible blizzards reached beyond the time in which Lincoln and Lyon counties ceased to remain a single political unit, we have quoted from Mr. Rose's graphic descriptions of same, as we believe their perusal will prove of much interest to many readers.—A. E. T.

## A PIONEER'S STORY

The following article written by B. M. Smith, published in the Saint Paul Pioneer Press, and re-published in the Lake Benton Times October 10, 1879, chronicles early incidents in the history of the vicinity of Lake Benton that is known to but very few people now living. The period of which the narrative relates was the year of 1857, when Lincoln county was a prairie wilderness.

"Judge Flandreau's reply to Mr. Ely of Winona, Minnesota, relative to the early history of Flandreau, on the Big Sioux, in Dakota, calls to mind many incidents of the early settlement of the Sioux valley, which if added to the facts the Judge has already stated, may interest many of your readers and especially those of them who are now settled in that beautiful valley, very few of whom, doubtless, know or realize that twenty years ago this last summer the first settlements were made at nearly all the towns now on the Big Sioux river, and for the reason that, with one exception only, there is not a man now at any of these towns who was with the original parties locating them, and not a single man is left accompanying the party of thirty alluded to by the Judge, who left St. Paul by the steamer Wave in the spring of 1857 with six months' supplies of provisions, tools, etc., the teams going by land to take the goods from the boat at the then Lower Sioux Agency, near the junction of the Redwood with the Minnesota river.

"So that all those occupying those beautiful towns are deprived of the credit of being one of the first settlers, save John McLellen, of Sioux Falls, the exceptional case above referred to, who is still owner and occupant of the claim he took as his homestead, and his first settlement at Sioux Falls dates from the 1st or 2nd day of June, 1857, he in company with Mills, Jarod, and another person whose name has passed from memory, having come there all the way across the then comparatively unsettled state of Iowa from Dubuque. Their arrival at Sioux Falls was the day after Mr. Lynd, who afterwards became one of our prominent men in this state, and his colored companion, familiarly known as Isaiah, reached there—the forerunners of the St. Paul parties who arrived on the sixth—some days before they expected, from the fact that Mr. Lynd and Isaiah, when they found that the Dubuque parties were on the same mission of locating a new town at Sioux Falls, left to intercept the main party, who were making for Medary as their intended initial point on the Big Sioux river, and whom they met on June 3rd near the head of Lake Benton at what was then called the Hole in the Mountain or Mountain Pass, it being an opening in the Coteau des Prairies through which a branch of Medary creek passes. This being the spring of the Inkpaduta Indian massacre in Iowa about Spirit Lake, and Jackson, on the Des Moines in Minnesota, there was naturally a little feeling that

their Indian friends might be encountered. On the day previous when passing Acorn Planting, an Indian village, a few of them were seen among the groups of other Indians, and when the fact was made known a halt of the train was called, and a vote of the party taken on the question of returning and arresting them, or proceeding on as contemplated, which resulted in the order to go forward. Mean Bear (Warank-sica), the chief of the village, and several of his men, accompanied the party as far as the Mountain Pass in a friendly way, and from whence they returned to their village again.

"Up to this time Scott Campbell had acted as interpreter and Iron Lightning (Wakundimaza), a very worthy Indian, acted as guide, but from here they too returned to the agency with several teams that were sent back for additional supplies, and refused to go further for the reason, as they said, the Indians, viz., the Yanktons and Yanktonnais, west were opposed to the settlement of the Big Sioux, as they claimed the land and had never ceded it to the government, hence if they went further they would be blamed. The treaty of 1853 at Travers de Sioux ceded lands west to the Sioux river, but they did not recognize it, consequently the disputed ownership of the territory to be occupied.

"The Judge's allusion to the division of the state calls up another little circumstance of interest. On this trip an election was held on the question and the votes cast were unanimous in favor of a north and south line. Two young men of the party were "too nice" to vote, as they thought, on this questionable occasion, and refused to do so, but their votes were forwarded all the same. The election turned out to be "boss", as effecting the interests of the state, as it so happened that the count of the vote made it so nearly evenly divided for and against a north and south line, that this election, held out there on the prairie, and returned as from Brown county, determined the present boundary of Minnesota and the eastern line of Dakota. So much for Young America's enterprise and invention. \* \* \*"

Lake Benton Times, same date.

"We publish this week an article by B. M. Smith of Minneapolis, which will be of interest to the people of this section. It will be noticed that the vote taken near the present site of Lake Benton decided the present boundary of the state. The Indian village, Acorn Planting, of which he speaks, was located near Moore's lake (or supposedly, Indian Grove between Lake Benton and Tyler). Mr. Smith has made a mistake in stating that Medary creek rises in the Hole in the Mountain, for such is not the case as Flandreau (creek) takes its source in that quarter. The letters of Mr. Smith will be of much interest to the settlers of western Minnesota and eastern Dakota."



## BESIEGED BY INDIANS

**Frank Stay Relates Thrilling Escape from Indians in  
Lincoln County in 1858-1862**

In a letter to Mr. G. I. Larson under date of December 1, 1904, Mr. Frank Stay, formerly an Indian scout and fur trapper, relates his experiences in eluding hostile Indians in the early days of what is now Lincoln county. Mr. Stay, being uneducated and unable to read or write, dictated the letter to his wife who transcribed same as nearly as possible, is his own language. Mr. Stay was of French-Canadian stock and his descriptions are somewhat vague at times, but his meaning in most part is readily understood.

In one respect his meaning is not entirely clear, inasmuch as he mentions only Lake Benton as the location of one of his harrowing experiences. This experience is supposed to have happened on the west shore of what is known as "the island" in Lake Stay where there is a fringe of trees and brush. This discrepancy is doubtless due to the fact that the township of Lake Stay and lake were then unnamed. It is the common understanding that both received their names from Mr. Stay's experience thereabouts. Mr. Stay's narrative follows:

"I think it was in the spring of 1858, perhaps fall of the same year, that Andre La Rocque (Rock) and I went to Lake Benton with goods to trade with the Indian hunters for their furs. I was working for the interests of Francois Patoile, a trader at Yellow Medicine Agency, called the Upper Sioux Agency also, to distinguish it from the Lower Sioux Agency. There were no settlers. Our route was to strike Red Wood river and follow it up to Marshall (now, it was called Lynd then), thence to the hills. There we came to an Indian village, Lean Bear, named after its Chief, who lived there up to or within the year of the Outbreak. He died before the Great Massacre; anyhow, he had nothing to do with the Outbreak. It was a large village with 70 or 100 teepees.

"Peter Castagne, a Canadian-Frenchman, with his Sioux wife lived there about eight years. Another man, Clukey, or Jean De L'ource, he was a cripple on account of a peculiar bear-shaped foot; he was nicknamed "John the Bear". He was working for Major Wm. Forbes' store. These traders had stores at Lower Sioux Agency and at the Upper or Yellow Medicine Agency, also at Big Stone Lake. Major J. R. Brown had a store at this village (supposedly, Lean Bear), too, in care of his brothers, Fletcher and "Than" or Nathaniel Brown.

"I made a trip in the spring, one in the fall of each year, trading for furs, spending a month each trip. We went to Water Town or Kampeska Lake, to Sioux Falls (no town then), always following the Big Sioux river. It was a great fur country, all kinds of game abounded, buffalo, antelope and the different small animals. In the old times frontiersmen

followed the Indian trails, which invariably led along rivers, lakes and timber. It gave them water, fuel and game to subsist on, in winter gave them also, shelter from storms. Indians never put up hay, for their ponies lived on weeds, buds and bark off trees.

"At the time of the Outbreak I lived at the head of Yellow Medicine river. An old Red River half breed had helped me stack hay on Monday and we left a load standing by the stack in case of rain, to top off with. So in the morning of Tuesday we unloaded it before breakfast, when Red Dog, a friendly Indian, came and warned me of the Outbreak. He would not give me time to eat breakfast, but shook my hand and urged me to be quick; he was not fooling, but in earnest, that I should save my life, so I had to go. My gun I had let a little Indian have to go hunting that morning. I made for my friend and neighbor, Jim Lindsay's house, but he lay in his blood, dying. Just then I heard a shot. The Indians were coming, when my Indian friend came on a gallop, on horseback this time, and none too soon. He asked me, why don't you mind? and showed me the underbrush, which I did not take long to plunge into, crossing the river. With narrow escapes I reached Fort Ridgely on Friday about nine o'clock in the forenoon, not having eaten a mounthful since Monday's supper, until Mrs. Doctor Mueller made me a chicken rice soup, which I had no room for (probably meaning he had no time to eat same). We fought the Indians from 1 o'clock p. m. until about 5 p. m. when I ate the soup. I have never filled up since, I am hungry all the time.

"In 1865 when the Government had scouting parties strung along the frontier the scouts depended not alone on rations dealt out to them, but trapped and hunted game along the way, which was better than the rations alone.

"My partner, Francis (Frank Giard), and I went to Lake Benton alone. We had a black mare hitched to a Democrat wagon about the size of a platform buggy, carried a tent, cooking and trapping utensils, and clothes and provisions. I had a dream the night before, which meant meeting enemies. I felt that we must change our plans if we were to escape danger, but my partner laughed at me for believing in dreams like an old woman. So we followed our plans as first mapped out. I told Frank Giard to drive on and set up the tent while I set fur traps and shot ducks for supper. When I got to camp, Giard was sitting on the edge of the wagon, and had not done a thing towards setting up the tent. 'Why didn't you set up the tent?' I asked. He said, 'Come and see'. We went to the spot where lay a dying horse and one dead, which looked like somebody had left in a hurry. 'Well', I said, 'you ain't an old woman, put up the tent'. That was enough. He was brave, but was not given to precaution as I was. I knew we were in for it, having seen with a spy glass the enemy lying on the side of a knoll, which my partner would have thought were rocks—where I had never seen any before.

"Frank put up the tent in a hurry, never saying a word. I dressed my ducks and made a kettle of soup. All at once the dog (Chasseur) growled. Grab your gun, I said, and poured water on the fire, putting it out. It was so dark we could just see the dog go forward, then back, sometimes standing up straight. We took it for a person and killed our

noble dog, Chasseur (hunter). At the very first volley I got a shot in my right shoulder, carrying the ball today. We fought for our lives. They parleyed with us, asking our guns and ammunition, or we would not see sunrise. I told them we were not fools. We knew well if we gave up, all our lives were not worth much, and told them so, that we were ready for them. Then we heard them say, 'We'll get them before sunrise'. So we, or rather Giard, dug a trench while I watched with my gun ready. When he asked to change off I had to tell him I was wounded and could not dig. He kept at it until we had a hole to get into. All we had was that left in the kettle to drink for three days' siege. We saw smoke now and then rise toward Blue Earth, through the woods. Then we thought they had left us, that being signs to the enemy the direction they were taking.

"Frank Giard then went for water while I stood part way, so I could defend our camp and watch any attempt on his life, but there was nothing to fear. He (Giard) washed and dressed my wound. We were again startled by little jingling bells which stopped in front of our camp. It was Michael and Daniel Renville, looking in with big, light, wondering eyes. It was him that left the rig and dead horses, taking his family away, and come back for his outfit. My horse was taken by the enemy, my dog killed and our furs all cut up, so Renville gave me a horse to ride, while he took the rig. He was in a hurry to get back to his family, not knowing but what the enemy had been after them also. My sore shoulder did not allow fast riding so I urged him to reach his family and I took my time, going after him.

"The Indians (probably meaning the friendly Indians) were so glad that we had come out of it with our lives, that Old Round Wind made a speech, praising us for our bravery and telling them (probably his tribesmen) to do as we had done, if ever in the same position. They sent us to bed to rest while they watched the camp. \* \* \*

"The Lake Benton siege was in the latter part of April, 1865 (probably 1862). I could not say more exact. I entered Fort Ridgely the 22nd of August, 1862, at about 9 p. m. and fought from 1 'til 5 p. m. And again I was in the Birch Coulie siege, 2nd September, 1862. I was a scout in 1863-4-5. I was a Renville ranger from 20th of August, 1862 until just before Christmas, 1862.—Frank Stay, S. R., by wife, Celia M. Stay."

Note: The compiler of this history taught school in the Frank Stay district, Lac qui Parle county, in the summer of 1889, and had the privilege of teaching several of Mr. Stay's children, and knew him personally. He was at the time a member of the school board and not being able to read or write, his wife did his book work and carried on his correspondence for him. It was our privilege, also, to hear Mr. Stay personally relate the above experiences. Years later we visited his home in the Minnesota river valley, Lac qui Parle county, and in conversation with him mentioned the above related experience. Replying, Mr. Stay remarked in reference to the experience at Lake Stay, "By gor! I is no thief, but I did steal a hoe once from the Indians, and, by gor! that hoe saved my life", stating the trench or hole referred to in the narrative, was dug with the hoe. We mention this incident as an added link in Mr. Stay's historical narrative.



## The BATTLE OF BIRCH COULEE

By Colonel Samuel McPhail

The following description of the Battle of Birch Coulee is given as related by Colonel Samuel McPhail, who was in command of a detachment of non-descript soldiers, and took an active part in that important battle with the Sioux Indians. The battle was fought on September 2, 1862 at Birch Coulee, a few miles northeast of the village of Morton, in Renville county. Colonel McPhail afterwards homesteaded in the township of Alta Vista and became an important figure in the public affairs of Lincoln county:

"I received orders from General Sibley to take what mounted men I had and move immediately in the direction of Lower Sioux Agency, the General saying, 'I will send three companies of infantry and some artillery with you. You will ascertain the whereabouts of Major Brown's command and relieve him if he be in trouble. You will move cautiously; keep on the prairie as much as possible, and avoid every possibility of an ambush'.

"I immediately mounted what men I had, the number being just seventy-two. These were citizen volunteers; many of them were boys, but of the best of mettle. They were principally armed with shot-guns brought from home. Not one-half of this number had saddles. With this command I moved out about three miles and halted until the detachment of infantry and two mounted howitzers came up, under the command of Major McLaren, of the Sixth Regiment, Minnesota Infantry. This was perhaps a halt of half an hour. My command then moved on, the mounted men in front, until we reached the forks of the road, about eight miles from Fort Ridgley. Here we made a short halt to determine which road to take, as we were all in a strange land. While here we heard two or three shots, but were undetermined as to the direction they came from. We finally took the right-hand road, as the left led us directly into the woods and deep ravines. We moved on until arriving at the east branch of Birch Coulee creek, a deep ravine with some underbrush. Here one of the companies of the Sixth Regiment was deployed and skirmished the deep ravine, the column following closely. We then moved forward about half a mile and discovered men to our left in front. At first they appeared to be walking as if in search of something. They spread out and moved to our left and rear, in the direction of the ravine we had just crossed. Some of the boys shouted, 'They are Brown's men', and started to meet them. When about 400 yards from the command the Indians raised out of the grass and fired on them, wounding one horse. We were then in sight of what proved to be Major Brown's camp, which was on the west side of the west branch of Birch Coulee

creek, and only the tops of a few Sibley tents were visible. Thirty or forty Indians had been in sight.

"My command was then formed into a hollow square, mounted men in front, the infantry holding both flanks and rear, the wagons in the square. One howitzer was to the front, the other to the rear. We moved in this plan some three hundred yards and halted to see if I could make out what the camp was. Lieutenant Sheehan and myself could not make out whether they were Sibley tents or Indian tepees. I called a half breed, Quinn by name, and he was undetermined in the matter. By this time fully two hundred Indians were in sight, moving slowly to our left and rear. Feeling that it would be madness to attack the Indians in the ravines and brush with the command I had, Lieutenant Sheehan bravely offered his services to carry dispatches to General Sibley. My command was then on the open prairie between the east and west branches of Birch Coulee creek. Lieutenant Sheehan left on his perilous journey. I watched with anxiety to see him raise the hill on the east side of the creek, but failing to see him, I became concerned for his safety, having heard shots fired in the direction of the crossing. Then William Wilkins, a lad from Rice county, offered to go. I made some objections as to his age, but he had the mettle, and I requested one of the boys to let him have a saddle, he having none, when the brave little fellow mounted, and away he went, crossing the ravine half a mile above the road, came out safely, and, as far as I could see him, he was sailing in the air in the direction of Fort Ridgley.

"I then held a consultation with Major McLaren. I told him I had decided to withdraw to the east side of the creek and go into camp. The Major first objected. I then explained to him that it was not our safety that concerned me, but that reinforcements would have to cross the Coulee, perhaps in the night to reach us. I gave the order and the command withdrew to the east side of the Coulee, went into camp and awaited the arrival of General Sibley, who arrived about midnight.

"At about 4:30 a. m. on the morning of September 2nd, the Indians made an attack on the detachment of troops which was encamped on the west side of the west branch of Birch Coulee. This command had taken the usual precautions, although no immediate fears were entertained. The first warning was a shower of bullets pouring into the encampment, and a fearful and terrible battle ensued, which, for numbers engaged, was one of the most bloody in which our forces were engaged during the war. The loss of men in proportion to those engaged was extremely large; twenty-three were killed outright, or mortally wounded, and forty-five were so severely wounded as to require surgical aid; while scarcely a man remained whose clothing had not been pierced by the enemy's bullets. The advance of Colonel Sibley's forces from the east side of Birch Coulee soon relieved the command."

## MAJOR BROWN'S TRADING POST

In a letter written from Centralia, Washington under date of September 10th, 1905, addressed to Mr. Gilbert I Larson, Mr. C. H. Briffett—an early day Lincoln county, prominent citizen, who resided on the brow of the hill west of town just a few rods south of the new highway, where today is seen a clump of trees and an old cellar, all that remains of a former log house—describes the Major Brown Trading Post, which was located but a few rods southeast of the log residence above mentioned, as follows:

“\* \* \* A man by the name of Brown had a trading post at Lake Benton prior to the Indian Outbreak of 1862. Edgar Bentley, who came to Lake Benton with me in 1869, and who lived there five or six years (or until he sold out to J. G. Bryan), was living at Lake Shetek at the time of the Outbreak. \* \* \* He was one of the few who got away, and arrived at Mankato after many hard nights travel. There he met a man by the name of Brown who told him that he, Brown, was running a trading post at Lake Benton before the Indian Outbreak, and in telling the experience Mr. Brown told how he happened to get away. He said his trading post was about one-half mile from the Trail which ran on the other side of the valley, but the Indians always came over to the store, in fact there were always some camping there. But for two or three days there had been no Indians there. This bothered him so he went up on the hill where he could see the trail on the other side of the valley, and while there he saw a band of Indians going east along the trail. There were 20 or 30 of them. Then he knew there was something wrong, so he got his pony and that night he rode north to the Lac qui Parle river, where he knew there was a man who had a mule team and wagon. He got the man and team and as soon as possible he loaded up his goods and started for Mankato, where he arrived a day or two before the Outbreak.”

“Now in regard to the site of Major Brown's Trading Post, I will say that Major Brown in talking to Edgar Bentley about the timber at Lake Benton (which he called Acorn Planting), said that near his trading post there was an oak tree that two men could not reach around. This being a very large tree for that country we were naturally anxious to find it, which we did, and although Edgar Bentley was six feet tall and long-armed, like myself, we together lacked two feet of reaching around it five feet from the ground. Nearby this large tree and on a little higher ground there were seven oak trees standing almost in a line with each other. This, we concluded, was what caused Major Brown to call it Acorn Planting. About fifty feet from the big tree there was a part of a log house, about 16x20 feet. This was one log high on three sides and two logs high on the other side. There was also a log laying lengthwise



through the center of the house as if they intended to lay a puncheon floor. I do not think this house was ever finished, as it did not show any signs of a large fire, although it was burned some. It was grown over with brush and vines. This was in the spring of 1869. We thought his first house or wigwam, or whatever he had, was burned up and this was one he was building at the time of the Outbreak.—C. H. Briffett.”

Note: The big oak tree mentioned was evidently cut later, as Mr. Fred Briffett, a nephew of Mr. C. H. Briffett, informs us that he remembers the stump of the tree which remained for years afterward.

Mr. Briffett accompanied his description with a penciled sketch of the location of Major Brown's trading post, in which he locates several objects that are traceable at this time, thus corroborating his description. His own residence is indicated as where the clump of trees is, just over the brow of the hill, as heretofore described. About eighty rods southeast of same is indicated the trading post and a few feet to the southeast of same is the big tree. About one hundred rods directly south of the trading post is indicated the residence of William Taylor, one of the first permanent residences in Lincoln county. Almost directly east of the trading post, approximately two hundred rods, is indicated the residence of Edgar Bentley and a short distance east of same is the Bryan residence. About eighty rods southeast of the trading post is the John Snyder residence, now known as the K. Anderson farm residence.

## HISTORIC INDIAN BATTLE GROUND

From Lake Benton News, August 12, 1927

Through information furnished us by Mr. Thomas Hanson, who lives about five miles south of Lake Benton, we learn of a battle ground located about four miles south of Lake Benton and about one-half mile west of the school house in district No. 69, known as the Iversen district. The battle ground is located on the farm known as the Chas. Iversen place, now occupied by H. H. Lichtsinn.

According to Mr. Hanson's statement he was well acquainted with the country between Pipestone and Lake Benton in an early day when he was engaged in driving a livery over the different sections of southwestern Minnesota. Some thirty or more years ago, subsequent to the time he was in the livery business, he was employed in a cooper shop in Kansas City, Mo., and there became acquainted with a fellow workman who claimed to have been enlisted in the national army in an early day and was stationed at Fort Des Moines. According to the latter's statement his company was sent north about the time of the Sioux outbreak to assist in subduing the Indians who were committing depredations in this territory. He states his detachment was marching from the present site of Pipestone city north, when about seventeen miles out they encountered the Indians on the brow of a high hill overlooking the valley below (known as the Hole in the Mountain), where they had thrown up fortifications. So firmly were they entrenched that it was with considerable difficulty and a hard battle that they were routed.

So minutely did the narrator describe the country passed over by the soldiers that Mr. Hanson, knowing the country so well, was firmly convinced that he was telling the truth. Some twenty-seven years ago Mr. Hanson moved back to Minnesota and settled on the farm south of town where he now resides. To satisfy his curiosity regarding the story told him by his fellow workman, he made a personal investigation, at which time the prairie was in its virgin state. He had no difficulty in locating the spot and found the marks of the fortifications plainly visible. Besides there being embankments thrown up there were also many holes dug in the earth roundabout which had the appearance of being rifle pits. These fortifications have since been obliterated by cultivation and on visiting the spot recently in company with Mr. Hanson the editor found no trace of same.

However, about fifty rods east of the supposed location of the above mentioned fortifications, on the very tip of a high point, which affords a splendid view of the ravines and valley below, are what appear to be the remains of an Indian lookout and signal post. These remains were evidently at one time fortifications composed of a rock wall in the form

of a semi-circle. Many of the rocks still remain, and we are informed that a great many have been removed to construct underpinnings for farm buildings and the school house nearby.

In addition to the above we might mention that there were several Indian mounds located on the hills east, north and west of the village of Lake Benton. In the exact center of the cemetery east of town is a mound which originally was somewhat larger than it is at present. Also on the highest point west of town and adjacent to (old) highway No. 7, is a mound that has been reduced in size by cultivation. (Near this mound is the faint outline of a second mound that has been practically leveled off by cultivation.) This mound, so we have been informed, is the highest point in southwestern Minnesota, which according to the State Geological Survey, is 1970 feet above sea level. Some of these mounds have been excavated, but aside from a few human bones, nothing of interest has been discovered. This fact has led to the conclusion that they are simply Indian burial grounds.

It has also been related to us that at some point on the top of the high hill in the south part of town are located two soldier graves. According to the information afforded us the soldiers were wounded in a battle with Indians and died on the arrival of the company at this point. However, as to the authenticity of this statement we are not fully assured.



## HISTORY OF LINCOLN COUNTY

By GILBERT I. LARSON

The first authentic account we have of the presence of white men in the territory now embraced within Lincoln county, if we leave out of account the traditional story that General John C. Fremont passed thru on one of his exploring expeditions and gave the name of Benton to one of our lakes in honor of his father-in-law, Senator Thomas Benton of Missouri, is the narrative of Frank Stay, a French scout, trapper and Indian trader, who in 1858 in company with one Andre Le Roque, made a trip to Lake Benton with goods to trade with the Indians for furs. He was working in the interests of Francois Pataile, an Indian trader of Yellow Medicine, called then the Upper Agency, to distinguish it from an agency lower down the river (near Redwood Falls).

There was an Indian village at Lynd at this time, of some seventy to one hundred tepees. Major William Forbes and J. R. Brown each had a store at Lynd at that time. Living among the Indians was a Frenchman by the name of Peter Castagne, who remained there for about eight years. There was another Frenchman living there named Jean de Lource. He was a cripple from a peculiar bear-shaped foot and was nicknamed by the Indians, Jean the Bear. He was working for Major Forbes. I forgot to state that the village before mentioned was named Lean Bear—that being the name of the chief of the tribe that lived there.

Mr. Stay informed me that he made a trip in the spring and fall of each year, spending about a month on each trip, visiting Lynd, Kampeska, now Watertown, Dakota, and Sioux Falls, Dakota—no white settlements at either of these places then. This was a great game and fur country then; buffalo, antelope and small furbearing animals were plentiful. The frontiersman in traveling, following the Indian trails, which invariably led along rivers and by lakes.

At the time of the Indian outbreak in 1862, Mr. Stay was living at the head of Yellow Medicine river, at which time he had a narrow escape, being saved only by the warning of a friendly Indian named Red Dog. He first made for the house of a neighbor named Lindsey, but found him dying. He then sought safety in the timber and brushwood along the Yellow Medicine river and finally reached Fort Ridgley on Friday morning, having been from Monday morning until that time without food.

In 1865 or in one of the years immediately succeeding the Indian outbreak, Mr. Stay in company with a partner named Francis Giard, visited what is now Lake Stay. During this trip they were attacked by Indians and endured a siege of three days, but finally escaped, losing, however, their entire outfit, including their dog named Chasseur (meaning hunter). Mr. Stay informed me that the point or exact spot where they were besieged is a hill with a fringe of timber on the west side,

1373723

bounded on the east by Lake Stay proper and on the southwest, west and north by a slough.

I am not as yet fully satisfied who was the first permanent white settler, not having heard direct from the earliest settlers in the northern part of the county, but from present data that honor must be given to William and Valina Taylor, who settled in section 7 in Lake Benton township June 9, 1868. Both were born in Pennsylvania and came to Lake Benton. They had eleven children. One, Mrs. Nathaniel Briffett, (also Mrs. James Gilronan, Sr., the first) formerly lived at Lake Benton.

Sometime in the last of the 60's or the early 70's a man named Parker kept a store or trading post at Lake Benton, but his object was to trade with the Indians rather than the white settlers. He remained but a short time, removing to Flandreau. The shanty which served as his store building stood on high ground, south or southwest of the mill (now Sexauer's elevator) in Lake Benton.

The first store in the county established solely for trading with the settlers, was at Marshfield and was started by Marshall S. Phillips in 1873. It was not much of a store, judged by present standards, but he kept some, at least, of the necessities of life, such as tea, coffee, sugar, tobacco, etc. I am unable to speak positively as to all the articles mentioned, but I know he kept tobacco. Phillips was also the first postmaster. The mails were brought from Marshall on Wednesday and Saturday of each week, and once a week the mail carrier from Flandreau came to Marshfield for the mail for that point. Lake Benton was supplied with mail by the same carrier.

## ORGANIZATION OF LINCOLN COUNTY

Originally a part of Lyon county, Lincoln county was detached and organized as a separate county in 1873. The first commissioners were appointed by the Governor and were as follows: Noah F. Berry, Harvey Bagley and A. E. Burdick. The first chairman was Noah F. Berry. The first meeting of the board of county commissioners was held January 26, 1874 at the home of M. L. Wood, in section 27, Diamond Lake township. At that time the county seat was located on the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter of section 30, in Marshfield.

The following were the first county officers:

Chas. Marsh, county auditor; John Snyder, judge of probate; James Briffett, court commissioner; William Taylor, surveyor; John Cooley, coroner; Marshall S. Phillips, clerk of court; John F. Lawton, Franklin Applebee, Ole Sieverson, J. P. Samson and Benjamin Samson were appointed constables. The salary of the county auditor for the first year was \$50; county superintendent of schools, \$30. H. D. Wordan for assessing the entire county, excepting the township of Lake Benton, which was organized, the munificent sum of \$10. County orders sold for 75c on the dollar, when you could find anyone to buy them. The first year the writer held the office of clerk of court his fees amounted to a few dollars. The writer held the office of court commissioner for three years and his entire emoluments for the term amounted to 75 cents.

The first political convention, so far as the writer has any knowledge,



was held in Marshfield in 1875. Neither present nor past political affiliations constituted any bar to participation. Everybody went who desired so to do; everybody voted who wished to, and everybody desiring a nomination received one. Peace flowed like a river, harmony reigned supreme. Those were the days when the office sought the man—and it had to hustle pretty much to find one.

The first term of district court was a special term, held September 22nd, 1880 at Lake Benton in a small hall over a building on the east side of the street, then occupied by J. W. Cooley as a general store. E. St. Julian Cox was then judge, W. W. Ramsey, sheriff and the writer, clerk. The sheriff was allowed one deputy, Ackerson was his name, I think. The only service the writer has a distinct recollection of seeing either the sheriff or his deputy perform during that memorable first term, was when they unitedly assisted the Court in crossing the street from Dan Warn's saloon to his seat in the court room. In this instance their services were truly necessary, as otherwise there might have been a scene that would have proven disgraceful to the bench. The Court fined nearly everybody in sight, but later, during an interval of sobriety, remitted the fines.

The first school district established from territory wholly within Lincoln county was established by the commissioners of Lyon county, May 16, 1871, and comprised all the townships 109 and 110, range 44, 45 and 46. Afterwards on January 2, 1872, the school district now known as Independent School District No. one, of Lake Benton, was established, this being the first district to organize and hold a school. The first building owned and used as a school house was built on the flat west of the village of Lake Benton by a man named Coole, for a dwelling. We know but little of this man, but we can form some estimate of his character from the fact that when he left, though fully expecting to return, he left instructions with William Taylor and Edgar Bentley, two of his neighbors, that in case he did not return, his home should be taken by the school district for a school house. As he did not return, this was done, the building being removed to the foot of the hill west of the village of Lake Benton. (Messrs. Thomas and Peter Kelley of Lake Benton and Verdi, state that the exact location of the building was within the fork of the two roads that go over the hill, one to the left and one to the right, the latter intersecting the new No. 14 state highway. Messrs. Kelley also state that they and their older sisters attended school in this school house). In this building was held the first public school in Lincoln county. Miss Dia Wheeler was the first teacher, if my memory serves me rightly. She afterwards married Mr. George Durst, who was at one time superintendent of schools of Lyon county. Alice Hicks was also one of the early teachers in Lincoln county.

School district No. 2 was organized by the commissioners of Lyon county, but the first school house was not built in this district until sometime in 1874. De Etta Jones was the first teacher.

School district No. 3, which includes the old townsite of Marshfield, was the first school district established by the commissioners of Lincoln county, which was on February 28, 1874. However, a school was maintained by voluntary contribution during a part of the winter of 1873. John W. Lawton taught for a time and a Miss De Etta Jones was also a



teacher. School was held in a deserted house or claim shanty, known to the settlers around Marshfield as the Ewer house. This building stood about forty rods southwest of Marshfield. Miss Mary Whitcomb taught a summer term in 1874 in the same building. This was the first public school taught in district No. 3.

During the time M. L. Wood was superintendent of schools he kept the office at his home in Diamond Lake. I recollect going there to take a teacher's examination. I think it was in 1875. I went horseback and as I rode up to the house Mr. Wood came out and informed me that it would be impossible for him to ask me in as they were entertaining the stork. So I sat on my horse while he went in and wrote out my certificate. As my standings were rather higher than I had ever before received, I have cherished kindly feelings toward the stork ever since.

While the writer held the office of county superintendent of schools the records were kept at the county seat. I recollect one teacher's examination held by me in the school house at Marshfield. I think there were three teachers present. I am unable to recall their names with the exception of a certain Miss Jennie Poyns, who then lived south of Lake Benton—she was red-headed actually, and figuratively, on that particular occasion at any rate, she said, "The standings I have here are not as high as they should be."

The first marriage certificate taken out in Lincoln county was issued by M. S. Phillips, clerk of court, July 20, 1875, for the marriage of William Trulock and Mary Jane Worden. The marriage ceremony was performed by John B. Wood, justice of the peace, July 21, 1875. Mrs. Trulock was a daughter of H. D. Worden of Diamond Lake township.

During this same year the writer also held the office of county attorney, and it was also kept at the county seat (Marshfield), if it can be said that an office is or can be kept anywhere that has neither records, business or salary connected with it.

When the county seat was first located at Marshfield that metropolis had but one building, a small store and residence owned by M. S. Phillips, who was also postmaster, as has been stated previously. In 1879 the village consisted of two hotels, one kept by Mr. Ed. Hodgman, later of Lake Benton, and one by J. W. Kendall, later a hotel keeper at Russell, Lyon county, two very good general stores, one by Stephen Manchester who purchased the store from M. S. Phillips, the other by J. P. Lechler, two blacksmith shops, a newspaper and five or six residences.

During that year the writer was county auditor, clerk of court, court commissioner, acting county treasurer, clerk of probate court and justice of the peace. A. J. Crain was county treasurer, but for the convenience of the public he left the books with the auditor. I collected the taxes, made the settlements, merely taking the settlement sheets up for him to sign. Mr. Crain lived in Shaokatan township on the farm now occupied by his son, Virgil Crain. Mr. Crain resigned his office October 1, 1879, and R. A. Bigham, then of Marshall, later of Russell, was appointed to fill the vacancy.

On March 19, 1879, a petition was presented to the county commissioners praying that they take such steps as they might deem necessary to cause the county officers to keep their respective offices at the county

seat as required by law. Samuel McPhail, then county attorney, and at a special meeting of the board of county commissioners held April 23, 1879, Commissioner John Hanson and myself, were appointed a committee to ascertain whether a building suitable for county offices could be rented in Marshfield. The committee having reported that no building could be found, after considerable time spent in discussion, the Board adopted plans and specifications for a building to be erected in Marshfield during that summer, and to be completed by August 1st, 1879. The auditor was instructed to advertise for bids in the local newspaper and named June 2nd as the time for opening bids, reserving the right to reject any and all bids. The building was to be frame, 18 by 24 with 12 foot posts. It is perhaps significant of what was passing in the minds of the commissioners, that the specifications provided that the building should be placed on twelve oak posts. The county commissioners at this time were I. S. Field, chairman; C. H. Briffett of Lake Benton township, and John Hanson of what is now Hansonville township.

On June 2nd there were found to be five bids, two for \$550, two for \$549, and one for \$465. W. L. Hughes, who then lived near Marshfield, was one of the bidders. As the construction of the railroad from Tracy west was then in full swing, action was deferred until June 23rd, on which date all bids were rejected.

The first tax list after the county was organized was for the year 1874. The real property then subject to taxation was 1460 acres, valued at \$4594. The valuation of personal property was \$15,198, making a total taxable valuation of \$19,792. The tax lists show that in that year there were sixty-seven persons in the county against whom personal taxes were levied. There were filed for record with the register of deeds during the same year, ten instruments.

During the time Lincoln county formed a part of Lyon county some instruments affecting lands in the county were filed for record in Lyon county. The first deed filed for record with the register of deeds of Lincoln county was executed May 31, 1875, conveying lot 6 in section 27, in what is now Diamond Lake township. The first real estate mortgage, given by the same parties, for \$450 on the north one-half of the southeast one-quarter, section 27-110-45, was recorded on the same date.

The first resident minister, so far as the writer has any knowledge, was Rev. W. A. Stallcopp. He was a Congregationalist and lived near Marshfield, where he died in 1876. Rev. Stallcopp came from Martin county to Marshfield and after his death his family returned to that county.

The first church organization in the county was the First Church of Christ in Marshfield. It was organized at a meeting held in the school house in that place, May 16, 1875. Rev. H. C. Simons of Marshall, was moderator and C. H. Goodsell, clerk of the meeting. Members present and participating were Rev. W. A. Stallcopp, Mrs. A. L. Stallcopp, Mr. Frank Applebee, Mrs. Sarah M. Bagley, Mr. H. D. Worden, Mrs. Worden, Mr. John W. Field, Mrs. Virginia Field, Mr. B. D. Wood and Mrs. Wood. H. D. Worden and John W. Field were the first deacons. Of that little band that gathered in Marshfield that May morning not one is left, all have passed on to their eternal rest. (Although Mr. Larson states the



church was organized as the First Church of Christ, he also later relates) This was a Congregational church and in 1878 the organization was transferred to Tyler where it was known as the First Congregational church of Tyler. One of the members of the original organization, C. H. Goodsell left this county in the fall of 1877, going to Fergus Falls. He was for many years traveling auditor for a line of elevators having headquarters in Minneapolis. He died in Fergus Falls in 1904. He was the second auditor of Lincoln county. His father was a prominent and wealthy citizen of Northfield and one of the founders of Carlton College.

Rev. Henry C. Simons was a splendid specimen of American manhood; he was born in Courtney county, New York. At the opening of the Civil War he enlisted and served to the end. He received his education in the public schools of Beloit, Wisconsin, and the college at that place, graduating in 1866, and from the Union Theological Seminary. In 1872 he located at Marshall, Minnesota. After eight years at Marshall, Walnut Grove and Tracy, he was called to the superintendency of the Home Missionary Society's work in North Dakota. In 1894 he was elected president of Fargo College, which position he held at the time of his death in 1899.

### CATHOLIC CHURCH IN LINCOLN COUNTY

I am unable to give the exact date of the first service of the Catholic church in this county, nor can we be absolutely certain as to the priest who officiated. I present such evidence as I have bearing upon the matter, leaving the reader to draw his own conclusions. Rev. Alexander Berghold, later of New Market, Scott county, Minnesota, in a communication to me under date of August 31, 1905, informs me that he settled at New Ulm in January, 1869, as a voluntary missionary, and during the seven years following ministered to the spiritual needs of his people, scattered over the counties of southwestern Minnesota, that he said mass at different times during the year 1874 and 1876 at the house of John Kelley in Verdi township. Father Berghold was born in Austria in 1838. After an eight-year gymnasium course in the city of Vienna he entered the university in the same city, graduating in 1864. Coming to St. Paul in the same year, he took a very important part in upbuilding the church in Southwestern Minnesota, having founded the churches of Birch Coolie, Sleepy Eye, and Spring Valley, and was a pioneer in the work in nearly all the older towns in this and adjoining counties. He is also the author of a history of the Indian outbreak in 1862, entitled the "Indian's Revenge", showing in a very forceable manner the wrongs suffered by the Indians at the hands of the Indian traders, prior to the outbreak. Notwithstanding the positiveness with which Fr. Berghold speaks in the matter, John Kelley stoutly asserts that it was not Father Berghold, but Father John Tori who first said mass at his house. In this he was corroborated by Mr. Patrick McCaffrey, also of Verdi township. John Tori was born in Austria in 1854, studied theology at Montreal, Canada, was ordained a priest July 5, 1877; acted as assistant to Father Berghold for several years, having for his special charge the missions west of New Ulm. Later he had a settled pastorate at St. Peter and other places, the



last being Richfield, Hennepin county, where he died October 27, 1901. Father Tori was a man beloved by all who knew him, and well qualified for the work assigned him on the frontier. As Father Coyle of Lake Benton expressed it, "he possessed one of those hopeful, helpful natures whose very presence was an inspiration to higher things".

The first Catholic edifice erected in Lincoln county was at Wilno. This was built in 1883, I think. The Polish people shared in common with other foreigners, coming as they did to a strange land with strange customs and speaking to them an unknown tongue, the desire to form colonies, to segregate themselves from other nationalities. The motives that impel them to do this are not always understood by the native born American. Our civilization is necessarily a composite, receiving as we do, accessions from all the other civilizations, all are engaged in building the good that is peculiar to the older civilizations from which they come. For one, I have a doubt that freedom's chemistry will be able to combine these seemingly alien elements into one harmonious whole.

John Politowski and Frank Janiszewski were the first Polish settlers, coming here in 1883. Andrew Jerzak, Martin Wexa, John Kruck and John Popowski were also among the earliest members of the colony. Father D. Koziolk was the first settled priest, coming to Wilno in March and remaining until the end of July, 1884. In a very interesting and amusing letter to the writer, under date of July 27th, 1905, after expressing his surprise that he was to be remembered as one of the old settlers of Lincoln county, he says in speaking of his brief stay here, "Personally I was in favor of staying there for good, and have tried my best to so influence my superiors, by reporting favorably upon the prospects of the colony at Wilno and other places in the immediate vicinity, which I visited with that object in view." He evidently possessed the spirit of the true pioneer as he speaks of some of his experiences here as being most pleasant, notwithstanding the hardships which were the common lot of all. He states "that the church was built upon the prairie with no other building within a mile, excepting a small unfinished one, used as a residence, store, postoffice and hotel." The church he described as a frame building, covered inside with a poor ceiling, outside with shiplap, a leaky roof and withall, so flimsily constructed that its deviation from the perpendicular was constantly shifting, being determined directly by the direction of the wind." Today they have a priest's residence, modern in every particular, costing with furnishings \$6,000.00. The old church building has been improved and remodeled for a parochial school, having a seating capacity of two hundred. Also a new substantial church edifice of brick, costing \$35,000, which taken altogether, constitutes a splendid monument to the energy, industry and thrift of the Polish people and of their devotion to the mother church.

### DANISH EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH OF AMERICA

When the Danish Evangelical Lutheran Church of America held its annual meeting in Neenah, Wisconsin in 1884, the question of purchasing land for a Danish colony somewhere in Minnesota was brought up for discussion, and resulted in the election of a committee, consisting of two ministers and three laymen to select a location, and draw up a contract for the purchase of land suitable for such a colonization. Among the Danish ministers in the United States at the time were Rev. K. Auker, then President of the Danish college at Elkhorn, Iowa, and Rev. F. L. Grundtvig, then minister in Clinton, Iowa. The same year a contract was made with A. Boysen of Lake Benton, for 35,000 acres in the townships of Hope, Marshfield and Diamond Lake. This agreement stipulated that for a term of three years the company should sell the lands mentioned to Danish people only. It also contained a clause to the effect that whenever 12,000 acres had been sold and first payment made by actual settlers, the railroad company was to give a warranty deed to the church before mentioned, for certain tracts of land, of which 77 acres were in Hope township, 80 acres in Diamond Lake and 60 acres in Marshfield. Later these tracts were conveyed as follows: The 77 and 80-acre tracts to the Danish Evangelical churches of Tyler and Diamond Lake respectively, and the 60-acre tract to the Rev. H. J. Pedersen, the founder and the first principal of the Danish high school at Danebod. (The latter school and church grounds are located just on the south edge of the village of Tyler, in Hope township.

The original part of the building occupied by the Danish high school was built in 1888 by Rev. Pedersen, who sold the same to O. J. Stevens in 1894. In 1897 the property was conveyed to the Hoiskole Samfund, a corporation embracing over two hundred members, where the title now rests.

Danish people were not entirely unknown in the townships selected for the colonies. John Jacobsen of Marshfield, and John Hanson of Hope had been located here for years. Among the first to settle after the colony was organized could be mentioned, the Lauritsen family, Jens B. Johansen, Peter Ries, A. C. Nielsen, C. Ries, and Jorgen Jacobsen.

Rev. H. J. Pedersen, formerly of Ashland, Michigan, founder of the Danish college at Danebod, should be mentioned as the faithful leader in all movements for right and good, spiritually as well as financially. A large granite stone, with a suitable inscription now stands near the Danebod college, dedicated to the memory of Rev. Pedersen.

A children's school was erected near Danebod in 1888. In 1903 the high school building was enlarged at a cost of \$4,000, and a building for gymnastics and athletic purposes was erected the same year. The latter was a gift from K. L. Larson, a former student at the college. \* \* \*

The religious instruction in the Danish high school is based upon Lutheran Christianity. It aims to combine in its teachings, learning, morality and religion, giving special attention and effort to arouse and strengthen in the minds of its students, a love for the good, the true and beautiful in literature, and especially Danish literature. Their object is not as some have supposed, to perpetuate their foreign allegiance. One of the teachers, in a conversation with the writer, said that "while they



were fully aware that the Danish language would eventually cease to be spoken by the descendants of the Danish emigrants, they also felt that a civilization and literature as old as that of Denmark must contain much that is worthy of being incorporated and perpetuated in the new."

The Children's school mentioned was founded by the Danish church of Tyler for the purpose of giving religious training to the young. Both Danish and English were taught, the school year being ten months. The school year in the Danebod high school is divided into a winter term for boys and a summer term for girls. The winter class in 1904 and 1905 numbered 58. The Danish church at Danebod was built in 1896 at a cost of \$6,000. (It was built in the form of a Greek cross). At the time of writing Rev. Theo. Knudsen was the pastor and principal of the high school.

The first German Lutheran church in Shaokatan township was organized by Rev. F. R. Plantiko in the year 1880, with a membership of 37, with the same number of members in 1884-5. In those years a neat church building was erected. At the time of writing the membership was 65 with a Sunday school of 66 pupils.

On June 15, 1885 a German Lutheran church was organized at Verdi township at the school house in district No. 22. The following persons were present and aided in the organization: John C. Enke, Wm. Stoltz, F. A. Feske, Sr., John Kruger, Carl Garmatz, Herman Stoltz, Albert Rutzen, Henry Miller, David Loetscher and Fred Ude. John C. Enke, Wm. Stoltz and F. A. Feske, Sr., were the first trustees. The first service after the organization was conducted by Prof. O. Hoyer. Services were held in school districts 22 and 25 until the completion of the church May 1, 1889. The first settled pastor was Rev. R. Polzin.

In the seventies twelve families, numbering all told, twenty-eight persons, living near Spring Grove, Minnesota, left that place in twelve wagons drawn by oxen, for some point further west, where government lands could be had for the taking. It took them eight weeks to make the trip, reaching the vicinity of Hendricks, Lincoln county, sometime in July. On December 14, 1877, a meeting was held at the house of Sivert Erickson, and a Norwegian church organized, and Rev. Utheim elected pastor. The following persons assisted in the organization: L. J. Fjeseth, Sivert Erickson, Peder Swenson, Ole Refseth, Jacob Johnson, Knud Nelson, Christian Ramlo, Hans A. Hexum, John H. Eggen, Mathias B. Nygaard, Ole E. Larson, Peder Johnson, Bore Christianson, Johannes Hanson, Nels Hanson and Lars Swenson. The first religious service in this settlement was held at the house of Sivert Siverson sometime in the early fall of 1877. More detailed account of this settlement will be given later on. (I will say here that it has been my intention, after completing, so far as possible, the history of the county as a whole to take up the settlement, organization and development of each township separately, giving brief events of general interest, and the most prominent citizens of each. I was at first under the impression that I could secure all the necessary data to enable me to do this by correspondence, but I find that it will be necessary, in some cases for me to visit the different localities personally, which I propose doing during the coming summer.)

—Note: We regret to state that Mr. Larson seemingly was unable to gather the data above mentioned and same will only be available through the efforts of future writers.



### FIRST CHILD BORN IN LINCOLN COUNTY

The first white child born in Lincoln county was Alice Shinden, a granddaughter of William Taylor, the first permanent settler, and niece of Mrs. Nathaniel Briffett. At the time of writing she resided in Minneapolis. She was born in 1869. The first birth recorded in the files of Lincoln county is that of Herbert Oen Derby, January 9, 1880.

### First Death in Lincoln County

The first death was a brother of Hans T. Gran, well-known to most of the early residents of the village of Lake Benton. His death occurred about the year 1870. The first tragic death was that of I. A. Kidwell, who perished in a blizzard on the trail between Shaokatan and Marshfield. This was during the winter of 1874.

One of the Taylor boys lost his life in a blizzard that same winter in attempting to go from Lake Benton to Lynd.

Perhaps the most melancholy case in the history of the county was that of H. A. Weeks and Henry Pagenkoff who died from strychnine poisoning in April, 1880. About the only facts developed at the coroner's inquest was to the effect that Mr. Weeks left home to assist his neighbor, Pagenkoff, with his seeding, and not returning, his wife, towards evening on the second day, went over to the Pagenkoff place, only to find the bodies of her husband and Pagenkoff lying on the ground and her husband's team standing at a hay stack.

Dr. J. W. Andrews, then of Marshall, later of Mankato, who made the post mortem, decided that they died from strychnine; that the poison was administered some three hours after taking food. They were seen alive and well by a neighbor on the afternoon of the first day, but the indications were that they had died on that afternoon. Dr. Sheardown of Lake Benton, was the coroner.

A man named S. S. Pruden, who then lived near Lake Benton, was suspected, but as there was nothing but suspicion to connect him with their death, nothing was done. The matter was investigated by the Grand Jury at the June term in 1881, but nothing new was developed.

S. S. Pruden came to this county in the spring of 1878 and made a pre-emption entry on a fractional northwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 10-109-45. The northwest corner of this fraction just touched the shore of Lake Benton lake and in that corner he built his house, as near to the water as he could and still have the building on high land. The lake was then full, and as he put the door on the water side he could and did sit in his house and fish through the open door. He was a man in middle life, of powerful build and fine appearance. His peculiarities were noticed from the first, but later his insanity became so pronounced that he was sent to St. Peter, where he died in the asylum fire several years later. He was commonly called Doctor Pruden, but whether he had ever practiced medicine I cannot say, but he was a man of education and information.

### First Marriages in the County

As has been previously stated, the first marriage certificate issued by the clerk of court of Lincoln county was issued by Marshall S. Phillips, clerk, for the marriage of William Trulock and Mary Jane Worden, the daughter of H. D. Worden, who then lived in Diamond Lake township.

\* \* \* Mr. Trulock was the first settler of Hendricks, his claim being just over the line in Dakota. The license was issued July 20, 1875, and the marriage ceremony took place July 21 of the same year. \* \* \* J. B. Wood, justice of the peace, then living in what is now Diamond Lake township, performed the marriage ceremony. \* \* \* This event was followed by a dirth of marriages, as the records do not show that a marriage license was again issued until May 16, 1878, when the writer became clerk of court. I recall one license issued by myself in the early days. The prospective bride and groom came together to my office and asked for a license. Requesting them to be seated, I administered the regulation oath, executed the necessary document in due form, handed it to the would-be husband, who paid me the proper fee and then resumed his seat. After sitting for quite a time staring at vacancy and myself and occasionally looking at the girl, he arose, hitched up his trousers, fidgeted around awhile and then remarked, "Well, I 'spose we're married." I informed him that they were not, that they had only my permission to get married. I then directed him to go to a justice named I. S. Field, then living in the village of Marshfield. But Uncle Ira, as we called him, was quite an old man, inexperienced in such matters and had no manual. So I made up a form, which he used on this and one other similar occasion.

In one of the matrimonial entanglements above mentioned, the wife deserted the husband, and the husband testified in court that he was unable to remember the day, month or year of his marriage, and all this within two years of the ceremony, and when I recall at this distance of time, that the other couple were divorced within three years of their marriage, the conclusion seems irresistible that mine must have been a very poor formula.

I wish to say in connection with the above, that Margaret Jane Starr, later Mrs. R. H. Sisson, was a witness to both the above marriages. I mention this as an historical fact with no intention of holding her in any way responsible for their unfortunate ending.

An examination of the official records show that during the writer's first term as clerk of court, extending from January 1, 1877 to January 1, 1881, there were twenty-three marriage licenses issued.

#### **First Newspaper**

The first newspaper published in the county was the Lincoln County Tribune, H. G. Rising, editor and publisher. It was published at Marshfield on Friday of each week. The first publication was March 14, 1879. It was an eight-page paper of regulation size. The tax list for 1879 was published in the Tribune. The plant was neither extensive nor expensive. The press was what is called an Army press and was about the size of an ordinary sewing machine. But there was nothing cheap or small about Rising when it came to his bills for county printing. A country newspaper at that time derived its support largely from final proof notices. The copy of the Lincoln County Tribune of July 4, 1879, which is now before me, has ten final proof notices.

This copy informs us that "the Eagle will scream on the Island on that day, as the settlers would celebrate there". "J. L. Cass," of whom more particular mention will be made elsewhere, was "to be the orator of the day". We are also informed in this issue that "there will be



preaching at the school house in Marshfield regularly each Sabbath", that "fireworks will be shot from a boat that night"; that "H. D. Worden commenced carrying the mail from Marshfield to Marshall"; that "in the ball game the Sunday previous, Bassett Hughes broke one of his fingers, and one of the Flandreau boys sprained his ankle"; that "since May 22,587 acres of railroad lands were sold in Pipestone county"; that "the cheapest clothing in town is to be found at R. A. Bigham's" \* \* \* who then had a clothing store at Marshfield; that "there was some talk of the Island boys coming up here on the 12th inst. to play ball"; that "the railroad company has decided upon a station at Lake Benton with depot, grain houses, etc."; and that "Mr. Arthur Jacoby is surveying the town site this week"; that "the bird island will receive more visitors today than ever before". "Everybody and the boys will come and have a good time". "The island has been cleared of underbrush"; "stands, swings, tables and a nice platform for dancing have been arranged, and with the beautiful day before us, all will enjoy themselves". "New goods in piles at Schultz & Kylis"; it's Senator Schultz now. That "at Lake Benton on the 30th ult., one Gutting was arrested on complaint of John Snyder for trespassing on timber, J. L. Cass appearing for the state and G. I. Larson for the defendant"; "Gutting was found guilty and fined \$40.00 and costs". "The editor acknowledges receipt of the first number of the Pipestone City Star".

Living near Marshfield at this time were two German farmers named Hensler and Ehret (both of whom have long since left the county) who had trouble over some cattle. Hensler had shut up Ehret's cattle and the latter, refusing to settle for damage done by same to Hensler's grain field, took the cattle from the possession of Hensler by force. As Ehret was driving the cattle away, Hensler fired at him with a shotgun at a distance of about ten rods. Ehret fell to the ground and continued to lie there until neighbors came and carried him to Marshfield. He was taken to the hotel, kept by a man named Kendall, who was a cobbler by trade and claimed to be something of a doctor as well. Kendall extracted some of the shot with his shoemaker awl, while Hensler was arrested and held, awaiting the result of Ehret's injuries. I give below Rising's account in the Tribune of an interview between Ehret and Hensler: "A very amusing incident is related as between Hensler and Ehret. Last Saturday Hensler called to see Ehret. When he arrived at the chamber door he commenced to squat and continued to do so until he reached the bedside, and with uplifted hands and tears in his eyes as big as horse chestnuts, blubbered out, 'Oh, Mr. Ehret, I will never shoot you vonce more again'. Ehret replied, 'Oh you damn fool, better you get owat, you shooted me! you shoot me owat! you shoot me wife! you shoot me children!' The bystanders laughed, Hensler blew his nose, and Ehret put on his clothes and walked out to his claim. Ehret failed to appear when the case was called before Justice Field and Hensler was discharged."

In this issue of the Tribune, among others who give notice of intention to make final proof on homesteads are William R. Elliott and Jonas Swenson, the latter the first settler in Royal township. Swenson names as his witnesses, John Nelson and Peter Louis, the two oldest settlers in Ash Lake township.



This issue of the Tribune also contains the following notice: "Baseball—All parties suspecting themselves of being indebted to the undersigned, will please call and settle. Gentlemen, please respond.—W. E. Dean".

We are also informed by the Tribune that "Rome Sisson", later county auditor, "is deeply interested in astronomy, that he spends his evenings with the Stars". That "at the game of baseball between the Tahahs of Flandreau, and the Red Belts of Marshfield, played here Sunday, resulted in 42 scores for the Tahahs and 9 for Marshfield, about 5 to 1.

The county commissioners, not seeing their way clear to allow some of Rising's bills for county printing, deferred action thereon from time to time, of which Rising complained bitterly in his paper. C. F. Chase, who was then editing a paper in Marshall, stated that if he would wait as long as some had for their claims against him (Rising), he (Rising) would probably get it all right. Chase may have meant well, but it is my recollection that Rising did not appreciate his suggestion.

Stephen Manchester, then of Marshfield, later of Lake Benton, carried a general store advertisement in the Tribune. M. E. Matthews, had a business card, as did Isaac Starr, later of Tyler, contractor and builder.

Rising at one time intended to move his paper to Lake Benton, but having secured the appointment of postmaster at Tyler, went to that place instead. After a time another paper, the Lincoln County Journal, later the Tyler Journal, was started. Soon after Rising moved to Redfield, South Dakota.

The first Thanksgiving dinner of which we have a record was given by Thomas Robinson, a half-breed Indian who lived in the north Indian Grove, southwest of Tyler. Nearly everybody in this part of the county was present. Robinson's place was quite a social center in the early times, for the reason, probably, that his house was larger than most of the pioneer houses, and again he was a fiddler, as we called it then. His was the place for holding dances, which then, as now, was the chief social diversion. Later, after the school house at Marshfield was built, the upper room was utilized for dancing, at least in the summer. I recall one dance given in the school house at which there were present five Indian couples. I selected one of the girls for a partner in one of the dances, and while I cannot say much in praise of her dancing—it was probably as good as mine—but I do recall that when it came to the swing she was superb, and I, to use a slang phrase, was in the air. My partner at any rate, while she was dancing with me, at least, was not very communicative, so to break the ice and awaken her interest, I recited a selection from the poem Hiawatha, but from the way she looked at me she either disapproved of the poem or myself. I did not press her for an explanation but let the matter drop.

At this point I might as well mention a social gathering at the home of a lady who then lived in the township of Diamond Lake, but who for a couple of years, and until quite recently, made her home in Ivanhoe. I went, taking my then best girl along in a buckboard buggy, which I then owned. What the chief feature of the gathering was—baseball, croquet or a bee to do something in particular, I have forgotten. I remember that I stayed in the house most of the time, but why I did so I have for-

gotten—it probably looked like rain. At any rate, some evil disposed persons changed the wheels on my buggy putting the front wheels on the back and the back wheels in front. However, I have always felt that the joke was on them, as I rode the entire distance home without discovering the change; whether the girl noticed the difference I am unable to say, but I do know that she never noticed very much afterwards, as far as I was concerned.

The island at the east end of Lake Benton lake was the place for celebration on the Fourth of July, and for other open-air festivities, though we were hampered somewhat from the lack of good boats. We had but one boat and that was rather small. I recall one gathering there. The wind was blowing quite hard and the women and children were afraid to trust themselves in the boat; so the men, one on each side, waded beside the boat to keep it steady. I recollect that someone likened it to "Washington crossing the Delaware". (It will be remembered that from the north end of the island to the north shore of the lake opposite, is a sand bar, which doubtless made it possible for the men to wade beside the boat).

The early settlers around Marshfield were very proud and jealous of the island, and very much in earnest in their determination that it should not be despoiled of its timber, and all joined in keeping a close watch over it. I recall one night in the winter of 1876, I think. There was no snow and it was bright moonlight. I had been to the head of the lake on some business, returning to Marshfield but little before midnight. As I was passing around the east end of the lake—the night was very still—I heard the sound of axes on the island. When I reached Marshfield I found that all the men had gone to a party at A. E. Burdick's in the township of Diamond Lake, so I went to the house of W. W. Ramsey, who was then sheriff, and who lived on the north shore of the lake not far from the island, aroused him and together we went over to the island where we found two men cutting timber. We spoke to them but they made no reply, in fact they paid no more attention to us than as though we had been shadows. We were unarmed and as each of them had an ax, we did not deem it prudent to be inquisitive. We were unable to recognize either of the men, but Mr. Ramsey, who was considerable of a horseman, thought he recognized one of the teams as belonging to Frank Randall, who lived about two and one-half miles east of the present village of Lake Benton. The next morning the sheriff went to the home of Randall and finding freshly cut logs, came back and reported the fact to me. We were all overjoyed to find that Randall was the man. We should probably have hesitated in making trouble for anyone else, but we had no compunctions as to Randall. The reason was this: A little southeast of the village of Lake Benton, on school section 16 was quite a bunch of natural timber, which was the source of fuel supply for all the early settlers upon the prairies in that section. By common consent, all excepting Randall, were satisfied to take only sufficient to supply their present needs, but he had log piles all around his place; so when we found that he was commencing upon the island in the same way, we gladly seized the opportunity to make an example of him. I drew an affidavit setting forth the facts, Ramsey signed it and forwarded



it to the United States Marshall at St. Paul, who in a few days appeared on the scene, and took Randall to St. Paul.

The sheriff and myself had a heart-to-heart talk with the Marshall and explained the situation fully. Mr. Randall was bound over on his own recognizance, to appear before the United States Court sometime in the following spring, which he did. The Court warned him, holding the matter in abeyance and again allowed him to go on his own recognizance. From that time on the island was unmolested, until in later years it became personal property, according to law.

The house of S. G. Jones west of Lake Benton, later the Chester place, was the chief gathering place for that neighborhood. Mr. and Mrs. Jones were very sociable people, fond of company, having a fair house, and fairer daughters. It is still a pleasant reminiscence, the many pleasant visits in that old log house, which exist now only in memory, the house having burned in 1883.

Large houses, in the sense in which we use the term now, did not exist; the very great majority had but one room, many with no chamber. The houses built of sod were as a rule, larger than those built of lumber, and they were certainly much warmer.

I recollect a night spent with Christ Christianson of Hansonville, later of Hendricks, while he was living in a sod house, and though it was winter and very cold, it seemed uncomfortably warm.

#### **First Person Admitted To Bar in Lincoln County**

The first resident of Lincoln county to apply for and be admitted to the bar was W. E. Dean, who then lived on a claim in Lake Stay township. I think he was admitted in Lyon county.

The second resident to apply for admission to the bar was John L. Cass, well known to many of the old settlers. I was present at a term of court in Lyon county when he first applied for admission. The judge appointed John Lind, Judge Weymouth and another lawyer, whose name I have forgotten, a committee to examine him regarding his knowledge of law. Evidently John Lind did not loom very large on the horizon as a legal luminary, for when the examination was concluded and the committee retired for consultation, it developed that while there was no difference of opinion respecting his qualifications, still a majority of the committee were in favor of making a favorable report, for the reason, as one of the committee put it (I think it was Weymouth), "Oh, well," or some other word with a similar termination, "we might as well admit him, he will not get any business anyway." But Lind was obdurate and the committee finally concluded to let him have his way. Lind went before the Court and made the following report: "Your Honor, we have examined this young man, and while we find that he is probably qualified to act as justice of the peace or notary public in a small town, we think he ought to continue his studies somewhat farther before being admitted to the bar."

Later Cass found a more obliging committee—I hardly think he knew any more about law—and was admitted. He distinguished himself afterwards by rendering an opinion as justice of the peace and appealing from it as a lawyer.



### First Store in the County

The first store in the county established solely for trading with the settlers was in Marshfield, conducted by Marshall S. Phillips and was started in 1872. In the fall of 1874 A. W. Morse established a store on a somewhat larger scale. In the spring of 1875 a man named Seals who had been keeping a small trading post at Flandreau, Dakota, located at Marshfield; I am not sure but that he first located at Lake Benton and sold out to Morse, and built again at Marshfield. When the writer passed over the town site of Lake Benton in 1874 the only building there was a small one-story log house, with a dirt roof, which stood on the flat about where the Lampert Lumber Company's sheds now stand. A few logs such as might have been intended for a house were piled up about where H. A. Pinckney's house now stands. I was told that the land where the logs lay had been pre-empted by a man named Morse, of Flandreau.

The above-mentioned stores, while very small as judged by present standards, were a great convenience to the few settlers around the lake. Seals, in addition to a small general stock, carried a few patent medicines. He was familiarly known as "Doc". I recall with no pleasurable emotions, his attempting to pull an aching tooth for me, first cutting around it with his jack-knife. He failed, but the attempt reconciled me somewhat to the presence of the offending molar. I recollect that a farmer called on him one day, saying he was not feeling very well and asked him to put up a prescription for him. Seals waited until the man went out to care for his team and then took a little from each bottle of patent medicine, putting the mixture in a bottle for his patient. I never heard anything more about the case, but I feel sure that the disorder, whatever it was, did not terminate fatally, so I feel in duty bound to give his prescription due credit. Seals went from Marshfield to Minneota, where he died some years later.

### First Postoffice in the County

The first postoffice in Lincoln county was at Marshfield and the first postmaster was Marshall S. Phillips. Phillips had his peculiarities, as well as the rest of us. He was a very secretive man, or thought he was. About everything he told anyone was to be kept a profound secret. I recollect a somewhat amusing practical joke that was played upon him in the summer of 1876. This was the year of the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia. I had nothing to do with the scheme. I think Charles Morse and a man named Charlie Whitney, the latter living in Marshall, were responsible for it, although of this I am not certain. In some way the schemers, whoever they were, obtained possession of some stationery belonging to a committee having something to do with the Exposition. I think it was called the Department of Publicity and Promotion. Anyway, on this stationery they wrote a letter, signing a fictitious name, directed to Phillips as postmaster, informing him the managers of the Exposition were anxious to secure as large a collection as possible of wild birds' eggs, and offering to anyone who would furnish a supply \$3 per dozen for all they could furnish. Phillips came to me, as he did to everyone else in the village, and told me of his good fortune under the profoundest injunction of secrecy, of course. The next morning he and

his boy, Otho, started out; they searched the marshes and bushes, procured long ladders to climb the trees on the island, which, as the old settlers will recollect, were then swarming with cormorants. We all went over and watched him, and all went as merry as a marriage bell until someone let the secret out and the bubble burst.

### **The First Mail Carrier**

Frank Apfeldt was the first mail carrier, I think. We had a bi-weekly mail leaving Marshfield and Marshall Tuesdays and Fridays, and returning Wednesdays and Saturdays. Once a week the mail was taken from Marshfield to Flandreau, supplying the postoffice at Lake Benton on the way. A man named Hurd and Pettigrew were later mail carriers. Pettigrew was a brother of Senator Pettigrew of South Dakota. Pipestone was supplied with mail from Lincoln county for several years. At first the route started from Lake Benton, John Snyder being the first carrier. On some trips he used oxen, hauling cordwood at the same time. Afterwards, for a time, the route started from Marshfield. On one trip R. H. Sisson, later county auditor, acted as substitute for the regular carrier and, there being no mail of any kind to send, Stephen Manchester, who was then postmaster at Marshfield, wrapped up an almanac and put it in the mailsack for good luck. I believe this was about 1878 or 1879. I think Charles Marsh was the regular carrier at that time.

Pipestone at that time was not as large as Marshfield, but Sisson says he was so favorably impressed with its prospects that he should probably have bought the entire town site then and there, had he not spent all of his money for dinner and horse feed.

In 1877 a mail route was established from Marshfield to Shaokatan. The postoffice was first at the house of S. D. Pumpelly, section 14, then at a store kept by a man named Ward. For a long time it was kept at the home of S. S. Mack in Ash Lake, during which time it was known as Idlewild.

The income from the office was insignificant and the position of postmaster and carrier more of a sacrifice than otherwise. The mail route from Marshfield to Marshall was for a time, fairly profitable by reason of passenger and freight traffic, especially in the summer, but in the winter, with little travel—a twelve-mile stretch from Marshfield to John King's place or what was then known as Island Lake postoffice, with no houses, and then another stretch of seven miles without a house—it was a difficult and dangerous trip. Frank Apfeldt marked the trail between Marshfield and King's place by mounds of sods and large bushes set at short intervals.

### **The Grasshopper Scourge**

The first appearance of the grasshoppers was in July 1874. The crop was so far advanced that the damage for that year was comparatively slight. During the summer and fall and also in 1875, they deposited their eggs, choosing bare spots, it mattered not how hard and packed the ground might be. The entire country was covered by the swarms that came, and of course they deposited eggs everywhere, more or less. But little was raised in the way of crops in 1875 and 1876. In addition to the hoppers that had hatched here, new swarms came in both years. I recall one day, I think it was in 1876, I was then teaching school



in Marshfield—so it must have been sometime in June—I had just closed school and as I came out of the school house I noticed a number of people, in fact about all the people in the village, gazing into the sky at what, at the first, I took to be a thunder cloud, but which proved to be a swarm of grasshoppers. For a short space of time they obscured the sun. When they commenced to light everything was covered with them. Myself and others tried hard to save Mrs. Phillips' garden, but it was no use. Finally she concluded to try and save some of her tomato plants by sprinkling them with kerosene. Whether or not it kept them off I cannot say, but I do recollect that it killed the plants. The next morning she found the few plants that she had not sprinkled unharmed. She had killed the only thing in the garden that was safe from their attack, excepting peas. I suppose they fed on the prairie grass more or less, everywhere, but the effect was not very noticable on the high land, around Marshfield at any rate, but they did render the wide-leaf grasses in some of the sloughs valueless for hay. There is a small round slough about two miles northeast of the old town site of Marshfield—the railroad now passes through it—which in 1876 had a fine crop of wide-leaf water grass, I think they called it. I recall going out with a party looking for suitable grass to cut. The grass in many of the sloughs was damaged to some extent, but in this one all the leaves had been stripped and nothing but the stalks remained.

#### **The Indian Scare of 1874**

In connection with the grasshoppers I will mention the Indian scare which the old settlers around Lake Benton will recall, which happened in 1874. The writer at the time was stopping with a farmer named Merrill, who lived near Medary, a small village about six miles southwest of Brookings (there was no town at Brookings then). About midnight two men called at the house and stated that the friendly Indians at Flandreau claimed to have received word that the hostile or wild Indians had taken a fort somewhere in the Dakotas and were advancing on the settlements. They also reported that the Flandreau Indians were greatly excited and were either leaving or concentrating for defense, as a hostile hated a friendly Indian worse than he did a white man. These two men visited every house in the settlement around Medary that night. The next morning all was excitement and confusion. The settlers gathered at different places for common defense or left; some went to Flandreau to seek the assistance of the friendly Indians, and some fled eastward towards Lake Benton. Now the grasshoppers had come down upon us the day before and the settlers who had gathered at Medary built fires of hay and straw to smoke the hoppers out and save their gardens and crops. The fugitives fleeing eastward, seeing the smoke, supposed it to be from the burning houses of the settlers. The fugitives carried the news to the settlers around Lake Benton, many of whom left with their families and stock, going as far as Lynd and pershaps Marshall. After a few days the excitement subsided and everybody returned. John W. Cooley, living about four miles northeast of Lake Benton, later of Lake Benton, and some others, made light of the story and refused to go, although their families went. One of the fugitives from Medary spent the night with his family in a then vacant log house some distance west of Lake Benton,



and in his feverish haste for flight, left the following morning, leaving his axe and the ramrod to his gun behind him.

The morning after we had been warned I went over to Medary to get more definite information, Merrill first assuring me he did not believe the report and should not go away. At Medary I found a lot of excited people and plenty of rumors, but nothing definite. An Indian (Chief Hauka), was there, sitting on his pony, and in the opinion of the one man in the village who could talk with him, he was trying to work the settlers for a job scouting at so much per day. When I returned to Merrill's, about noon, I found that they had left, and three other houses near were also deserted. Merrill had left one bed, the cook stove, a little flour, some milk in pans on the pantry shelves and a chunk of salt pork. So I made some biscuits and fried some pork for dinner. Just about this time a fellow boarder named Huggins, returned, and after talking it over we concluded to stay and await Merrill's return. Just before nightfall a neighbor living about a mile away, came and told me that a number of settlers had gathered at his place for mutual protection and kindly invited me to spend the night with them. But not being very well and having difficulty in sleeping under the most favorable conditions, and as his residence was a low sod house, which would be crowded, poorly ventilated and with no protection against mosquitoes, which were very bad on the low lands near Medary, and as the windows in the house where I was staying were protected by cotton mosquito netting, I decided to stay where I was. But the next morning I found that the grasshoppers had eaten every vestige of the netting.

### More Grasshoppers

During the summer of 1876 I made a trip from Marshfield to Minneapolis on horseback, stopping at various places on the way and spending about three weeks near Glencoe. One Sunday about the middle of August, a warm, sunny day with a good breeze from the northwest, the grasshoppers passed over in countless millions, going southeast. Ordinarily, in order to see flying hoppers, it was necessary to shield the eyes and look close to the sun, but that day one could see them everywhere, and there were many times when one could look directly at the sun without affecting the eyes, so dense were the swarms.

On my return home I stopped at Fort Ridgley and Beaver Falls with some friends and found that the grasshoppers had infested a wide strip of territory and that their ravages was the chief subject of conversation everywhere, and for years afterward the settlers spoke of that Sunday in August as the date of the worst infestation of grasshoppers ever known in this territory. The damage to the crops was but a part of the injury inflicted by the pests. It left everything in a state of uncertainty. The bravest and most hopeful were discouraged at the prospect of a continued visitation of these destroyers. It paralyzed industry when the prospect of reaping what we had sown seemed an uncertainty. They had visited us three years in succession and why might they not continue to come, they could fly as well as the birds. Some of the fertile minds among us invented comforting theories concerning them. One theory was that a parasite was destroying them, another that their eggs would not hatch

again, but it is my recollection that the last infestation was as vigorous and voracious as the first.

F. W. Chittenden, who then lived at Marshfield, dug up some of the eggs, put them in a fruit jar and kept them in a warm room until they hatched. He then set them out doors several nights when the mercury was below zero and they were as lively as ever after being thawed out.

In connection with the grasshopper scourge I may say that the government sent army officers around to the different counties that had been ravaged by the pests to distribute supplies of army clothing to the settlers. An officer by the name of Paulding was sent to Marshfield. He appeared to be a man of inferior intelligence and evidently must have obtained his appointment through some political pull. He had with him as an aid, a soldier who was a fine specimen of manhood and whom we all liked. It was in the spring and one afternoon the officer went hunting, stationing the soldier at a certain point on the slough north of Marshfield, with instructions to build a fire to guide the officer back in case he did not return before dark. However, a rainstorm came up and the soldier could not keep the fire going and when it became dark and Paulding had not returned, after shouting until he was hoarse without receiving any response, he hurried to Marshfield and we all turned out with lanterns and fired guns to attract his attention, finally succeeding in rescuing "Caesar", as Charley Marsh called him. He had fallen into the slough and lost his gun, and did not present a very warlike appearance as he dragged himself into Goodsell's hotel that evening. \* \* \*

#### Early Agricultural Pursuits

The agricultural operations of the first settlers, for several years at least, were not only limited in area, but quite as much in the variety of their products. Few had seeders and disc harrows or sod cutters, and grain drills were unknown. Few if any, had what at the present time is so common, a good harrow. Excepting potatoes, turnips and an occasional patch of corn, no crops were put in on breaking or sod the first year. Flax as a crop was unknown. It was the universal opinion that corn could not be grown. I am positive that in the three years that I assessed the entire county (with the exception of Lake Benton township), not one farmer had five acres of corn, most of them had none. Farm machinery was very expensive and could not be purchased on credit without giving good security, and perhaps it was fortunate that it could not be so obtained. Marshall was the nearest market and the price of grain was very low. Much of the wheat was sold from 38 to 45 cents per bushel and it took from two to three days to make the trip to market.

In many cases, if not most cases, those who came with the most means and attempted grain raising on a comparatively large scale, were poorer in a few years than those who tried to make only a bare living. Grain, or more properly speaking, wheat, was raised at a loss. The market for cattle was poor and uncertain. As to hogs, there were practically none, and butter and eggs, aside from what the settlers could use themselves, had little or no value.

Whether the little success the settlers did have was to any extent due to the fact that they were too poor to subscribe for an agricultural



paper to tell them how to farm, I shall leave to the reader to decide for himself. However, that may be, at a somewhat later date John W. Field, a farmer of Marshfield, in some way became possessed with the idea that hog raising would be a profitable industry. He raised thirty-two head and I recollect that we all thought that a large number of hogs for one farmer to raise, and I am inclined to believe that he came to the same conclusion later as he found it extremely difficult to dispose of them.

Some of the grain first grown was threshed in the primitive and scriptural way, by threshing it out with oxen and then separating it from the chaff by throwing it into the air and permitting the wind to blow the chaff away. G. B. Olson (later Judge Olson) is my authority for the statement that one farmer winnowed his by climbing a tree with a sack full and slowly pouring out the contents, thus allowing the wind to blow the chaff away.

### COUNTY SEAT CONTEST

It was early seen that the county seat could not remain permanently at Marshfield. Even before the building of the Tracy & Pierre railroad, steps had been taken looking toward a possible change. J. G. Bryan and A. W. Morse of Lake Benton, and O. F. Brand, who then owned the farm in Ash Lake township later owned by W. J. Bruce, bought land in section 19 in the township of Ash Lake. This was in 1877. Of course the township was not then organized. In 1878 Morse built a two-story building, the lower part of which was used for a store and postoffice, and operated for Morse by a man named Ward. The upper part was a hall where several county conventions were held. Whatever the intentions of Bryan, Brand and Morse may have been, it was generally believed by the people of Marshfield, at any rate, that it was the first move in the county seat game. After the building of the Tracy-Pierre branch of the railroad all thought of a town at Shaokatan was abandoned, and finally the store building was torn down and removed to Lake Benton. In its palmiest days the village of Morse had the store building aforementioned, a blacksmith shop, one residence, and a school building. A man named Metcalf owned the residence and blacksmith shop, and one of his daughters, Lulu, taught the school. I may say in passing that the village of Morse was the social center for that part of the county. Religious services, as well as dances and other such functions were held in the hall. Later the school house was moved to a point west of the twin lakes in Ash Lake township, where for several years Republican county conventions were held. Still later it was moved further south and east on land owned by Mr. B. E. Berg, where it still stands.

As soon as the railroad became a certainty and Tyler was definitely located, the people of Marshfield realized that the village could not long have any value as a place of business, and commenced to move their buildings to Tyler and Lake Benton, or onto nearby farms. I think E. Hodgman was the first to move. If I remember rightly he moved his hotel building from Marshfield to Tyler in the fall of 1879. By the winter of 1880 nearly everything was gone. (Stephen Manchester moved



his store building to Lake Benton, which now comprises the front portion of the "Star Cafe").

During that year the county board meetings were held in what had been Manchester's store building and sometimes at my house. The house I occupied was a frame building 14x20 and one and one-half stories high. The large room below I used as an office and sitting room. The house was owned by a man named Carl, but had been sold under a mortgage. The right of redemption expiring April 1, 1881, sometime during the summer of 1880 I notified the commissioners that unless they should make some provision for office rooms I should be compelled to move the office elsewhere. On March 26, 1881 I moved my family to Lake Benton, taking the records with me. The offices of clerk of court and register of deeds were already there. The office of treasurer was moved to Tyler sometime in 1880. Sheriff Ramsey lived for a time in Tyler and built a small house there, but sometime in 1880 moved the house to Lake Benton. The meetings of the county board continued to be held at Marshfield until the removal of the county seat to Lake Benton in 1883. Sessions were held in Stephen Marchester's store building, the members going to Tyler to spend the night. Under the law governing the removal of county seats it was necessary to submit the question to the legal voters for their decision by ballot. The people of Lake Benton circulated a petition in favor of removal to Lake Benton and Tyler a remonstrance.

The Lake Benton delegation went through to St. Paul to lobby for the passage of a bill granting an election, on the last train to make a through run that winter. I think it was on January 29, 1881. The Tyler delegation started one day too late and were caught in a blizzard, thus failing to reach St. Paul. At that time Lincoln county formed a part of the 37th legislative district, embracing Lincoln, Lyon, Brown, Redwood and Yellow Medicine counties. S. D. Peterson of New Ulm, was state senator and W. G. Bradley of Redwood Falls, and J. C. Zeiske of Sleepy Eye, were the members of the house. Senator S. D. Peterson was a son-in-law of Thomas George, then a prominent citizen of Lake Benton. Whatever influence this fact may have had in determining the result, I cannot say, but I do recollect that Tyler's hopes of defeating the bill were centered chiefly in the house.

However, the bill passed and the question came before the people for determination at the general election held November 8, 1881. The returns were canvassed at the office of the county auditor at Lake Benton. The canvassing board consisted of Alex Graham, justice of the peace at Tyler; John C. Enke, justice of the peace at Verdi, and the writer (G. I. Larson, county auditor). The canvass showed a majority of nine in favor of removal. On December 10th contest proceedings were commenced, service being made upon the county commissioners. The papers were filed with the clerk of court of this county December 10th. On December 12, 1881 S. D. Pumpelly of Shaokatan township, was named as contestant and Thomas George of Lake Benton as respondent. Gordon E. Cole, then of Faribault, was attorney for the contestants and Judge Thomas Wilson of Winona, for the respondents.

The specifications in the notice of contest were as follows: That

the polls in the township, including the village then, of Lake Benton were opened at eight o'clock instead of nine as required by law, that persons not residents of the township or county were allowed to vote in said township; that of the 228 votes cast in the township of Lake Benton at said election, one hundred were fraudulent; that minors were allowed to vote in said township; that the returns from the township of Alta Vista be thrown out because of fraud practiced by the judges of said township at said election (Alta Vista returned 16 votes in favor of removal); that the returns from Verdi township were returned open and unsealed; that the canvass of the returns was illegal because it was made at Lake Benton and not at Marshfield, the county seat; that the returns of the election were made to the county auditor at Lake Benton and not at the county seat. \* \* \* All of the returns were taken to Lake Benton.

The case came on for hearing and determination at the general term of court June 14, 1882. By agreement of the attorneys the case was continued for trial at a special term to be called on request of attorneys of both parties at any time after July 15, 1882, but no special term was called and on March 20, 1883 Pumpelly and George stipulate that the contest be dismissed, and said dismissal was effected March 22, 1883.

Much bitterness was expressed upon the removal of the county seat from Marshfield to Lake Benton, bitterness which time's effacing fingers were unable to remove for a long period. Judge Webber made his order dismissing the contest proceedings and on the 26th day of that month judgment was entered in the district court of this county to that effect, and Marshfield, as the county seat, became a matter of history.

Block 11 in the village of Lake Benton, or the Court House block, as it was commonly known, was donated to the county by the Western Town Lot Company (a subsidiary of the Northwestern Railway Company) with a clause to the effect that when it ceased to be used for court house purposes it should revert back to the Company. (Note: When the county seat was removed from Lake Benton to Ivanhoe at a later date, the revisionary writer had occasion, as clerk of Independent School Dist. No. 1, with a view of securing the old court house site for a school house site, to investigate the title to same, and found that one-half title was vested in Lincoln county and one-half in the Western Town Lot Company. An agreement was thereupon effected whereby the Western Town Lot Company and Lincoln county deeded the property to Independent School Dist. No. 1 for school purposes only, same to revert back to the original owners upon it ceasing to be used for school purposes. The only stipulation the county commissioners made was that the school district pay a small sum to the county for the relinquishment of its claim, which was done. The Western Town Lot Co. gave its title gratis. Not long after a fine school building was erected upon the site.)

The front and original portion of the building used for county offices at Lake Benton, was a voluntary contribution by the citizens of Lake Benton. The records of the auditor and register of deeds were in the building before and at the time the county seat was changed to Lake Benton. Later the commissioners doubled the size of the building and erected vaults.



The building of the Tyler-Astoria branch of The North Western Railway again brought the county seat question to the fore and on June 29, 1901 notice of intention to circulate a petition for the removal of the county seat to Ivanhoe was posted in the county building at Lake Benton and elsewhere. The petition was circulated and on September 9, 1901 was filed in the office of the county auditor. It contained the names of 1,257 voters. On September 9, 1901 the auditor issued a call for a special meeting of the county commissioners for the 28th day of September, 1901 to consider the petition and also cause to be published, served and posted, notices of the time and place of the special meeting. At the meeting just mentioned the county commissioners found, among other things, that the petition contained the names of 1,256 persons who were legal voters, and made and filed their report to that effect with the county auditor.

The law required that the petition should contain the names of sixty per cent. of the legal voters of the county voting at the last general election. The total vote at the general election of 1900 was 1,559. On September 28th, 1901 the auditor made and filed an order for a special election to be held on October 28, 1901. The canvass of the votes cast at this election showed a total of 1,909, 1,088 for removal and 809 against, being a majority of 55 per cent. of the votes cast in favor of removal. The actual majority was ultimately found to be 39 votes. The votes were canvassed on the 31st of October and on the next day the work of removing the records began. They were loaded into box cars and reached Ivanhoe by special train on the evening of Friday, November 1st, 1901, and in a few days were installed in the Rupert building, the citizens of Ivanhoe furnishing the building rent free to the county for one year.

Lake Benton began contest proceedings within the thirty-day limit required by law, with J. E. Tucker as contestant. The county commissioners assumed the defense, and as additional counsel, employed Lind & Ueland, and Korns & Olson appearing for the contestants. The case came on for determination before Judge Webber at the general term of court for 1902 at Ivanhoe. Many witnesses were examined and many votes in favor of removal were thrown out, not because the persons casting them were not legal voters, but because the judges of election had failed to administer the required oath to the persons asking assistance in voting. The majority in favor of removal, though somewhat reduced, was still a majority, which as Ueland expressed it, "while not as wide as a barn door nor as deep as a well, still it would do". The case, with its various legal questions involved, was submitted to Judge Webber and on March 7, 1903, he made his findings and order for judgment therein, in favor of Ivanhoe, and on April 16, 1903, judgment was entered accordingly.

The contestants having appealed to the Supreme Court, the matter came on for hearing at the October, 1903 term of court, and on November 6, 1903, the Supreme Court handed down its decision, reversing Judge Webber's decision, holding the election illegal and that Lake Benton was still the county seat. On December 10, 1903 judgment was entered accordingly. On December 12, 1903 the records were returned to Lake Benton and reinstalled in the old county building.



On January 2nd, 1904, the county commissioners being in session to again consider the petition for a change of the county seat, without holding another election, were enjoined on the order of the court commissioner and on the application of William Gile, plaintiff. The county attorney and A. E. Clark were the attorneys for the petitioners, and Somerville & Olson for Gile. Judge Webber, having denied a motion to dissolve the injunction, Ivanhoe appealed to the Supreme Court, which on July 9, 1904, rendered its decision, which in effect dissolved the injunction and permitted another election, which was held August 5, 1904. The canvass of the votes cast at this election was made by A. P. Pawlak and C. C. Hatchard, justices of the peace, and also by the board of county commissioners, and showed the following results: Total votes cast, 2,274; in favor of change of county seat, 1,310; against change, 949.

On August 10, 1904, the county records were again removed to Ivanhoe and installed in the jail and sheriff's residence, which had been in the course of construction during the years 1902 and 1903. I think we may consider the matter of the county seat question as permanently settled.

### Early Legal Litigation

The first litigation of any kind in Lincoln county was a justice court case in which the State was plaintiff and M. S. Phillips, defendant. This was sometime in the fall of 1874. The case was tried before J. B. Wood, justice of the peace, and a jury. George H. Bradley was constable. Wm. Ross, then sheriff, also figured in the case. At any rate they both presented claims for services rendered. Bradley's claim for services as constable in the case amounted to \$8.95, while the sheriff asked for \$3.00. The charge against Phillips was assault and battery. He was acquitted on the grounds of self defense.

The first member of the bar to settle in Lincoln county was the writer, and for a time I was the leading lawyer of the county. The first case in which I took part was the State vs. Garret Taylor for assault on one George Hill. Lyman Turner appeared for the State. J. B. Wood was the justice; he was quite an old man and evidently became confused by the legal propositions put before him and suggested that someone make a motion to adjourn. I think Charley Goodsell made a motion as a joke, I seconded it, everybody voted and all went home. That was one criminal case that did not cost the count a cent. Gar., as we called the defendant, paid me in cordwood. I will take the liberty, also, to mention the case of N. F. Berry, plaintiff vs. Frank Randall, defendant. The defendant, as you will recollect, was an industrious accumulator of surplus timber and had a small pasture fenced with rails. His neighbor, Berry, when he came to thresh, having no granary, borrowed Randall's rails, or some of them, to build a bin for his wheat, lining the sides with straw. This would have been all right, but Berry was a very slow man and when the time came in the spring for Randall to rebuild his fence Berry had not returned the rails, so Randall went over one day when Berry was away, and took his rails, doing, as he claimed, as little damage as possible. Berry came to me and stated that he wished to bring an action for damages, claiming that his wheat had been damaged by rain to the amount of ten dollars. Of course, I tried to dissuade him

from doing so, \* \* \* but he was determined, so the action was brought and came duly on for trial in Judge Worden's court at Marshfield, before a jury of six good men and true. Berry had brought John W. Cooley as a witness in his behalf, but when I asked him privately what he knew or thought about the case, he replied with some reference to a place with a uniform temperature, that Berry had not suffered any damage. So, on the whole, I concluded that it was not best to put him on the stand. So the case went to the jury with only the testimony of the litigants. Berry swore that he had been damaged to the extent of five dollars and Randall that he had not been damaged at all. The jury returned a verdict of eight dollars in favor of Berry.

Begging the reader's pardon, I will refer to just one more justice case. I have forgotten who the litigants were or what the case was about, but I recall that after the case was over, and while we were waiting for the mail to come from Marshall, a lot of us gathered around a dry goods box on the prairie in front of "Doc" Seals' store; it was summer and we engaged in a game of cards. It was understood that the winner was to invest the proceeds in something for the benefit of the crowd. I have forgotten what they called it, but anyway during the progress of the game the accumulated cash capital of the players was in a jack pot. I have forgotten who won the pot, but I think it was "Doc" Burdick. Just at this juncture one of the players, later a prominent citizen of Lake Benton, was taken with a severe stomach ache and requested Burdick to buy a bottle of Prairie Herb Tonic, which he said was awful good for stomach ache; but Burdick only had some 65 cents and the tonic was a dollar a bottle. I think the sufferer did offer to pay the balance at some other time, but Burdick seemed not to hear him and invested the proceeds of the pot in apples. I have forgotten how the sufferer became rid of his stomach ache, but I do recollect that we all thought that the prominent citizen ate more than his share of the apples.

#### **First Term of District Court**

The first term of the District Court to be held in Lincoln county was a special term held by request of the county commissioners of the county, at Lake Benton, September 22nd, 1880, adjourning without delay September 23rd. E. St. Julian Cox was judge, W. W. Ramsey, sheriff and the writer, clerk. A. G. Chapman acted as county attorney, residing at Lake Benton. Thomas George, also of Lake Benton, was foreman of the first grand jury. Of the twenty-three persons summoned to act as grand jurors at that term, but two were living at the time of writing, William Elliott and John Taylor, both of Lake Benton.

The case of John L. Cass vs. Fred Stricker was the only one tried at this term. Of the twelve men empaneled on the first petit jury, three were still living in the county at the time of writing, Henry Enke, Andrew Strong and Daniel McArthur. Both Enke and Elliott, with others, were fined during the term. In some cases the judge remitted the fine, and in other cases he evidently forgot all about the matter, at any rate, no fines were paid.

The first regular term of District Court was to have convened at Marshfield June 12, 1881, but the judge not being present, court was adjourned by the clerk until June 15th. On that day, the judge having



arrived, by order of the Court, an adjournment was taken to Tyler. At this time Cox was judge, W. W. Ramsey, sheriff and Charles Marsh, clerk. Court was held in the lower part of what was then known as the Dean building, later occupied by Hans Olson & Co. as a grocery store.

Of the twelve men empaneled on the first petit jury at a regular term, three were living in the county at the time of writing: Thomas Miller of Lake Benton township; Lem Marcellus and J. G. D. Whipple of Diamond Lake township. The first indictment made by a grand jury was at this term, by which George H. Chapman, who then lived on section 22, Limestone township, was charged with assault and an otherwise statutory crime. Col. McPhail, a colonel in battle and not by brevet, was then county attorney. M. E. Matthews of Marshall, appeared for the defendant. The jury found Chapman guilty of assault, but not as charged in the indictment. Matthews asked that the verdict be set aside on the grounds that the defendant had not been given an opportunity to plead to the indictment. Upon investigation, the Court finding that such was the fact, the verdict was set aside and a new trial ordered. The defendant then pleaded guilty to the crime of simple assault, and the Court fined him ten dollars and costs, and in default of payment to stand committed to the Hennepin county jail for not to exceed six months. I am of the opinion that the fine was paid. Isaac Starr of Tyler, and Ed. Hodgman, Sr., of Lake Benton were the only persons living in the county at the time of writing, that sat on this case.

The court adjourned without delay June 21, 1881. This term of court became somewhat notorious because of the fact that a grand jury presented to the Court a strong-worded resolution, charging him, Judge Cox, with drunkenness and conduct unbecoming a Judge. This led to impeachment proceedings, when the state legislature convened and the trial was held before the Senate in February, 1882. Many of the citizens of this county were summoned as witnesses. The testimony related principally to what took place one night during this term, in the Judge's room, which was in the northeast corner, second floor, immediately over the office in Hodgman's hotel, which then stood where the First State Bank of Tyler building now stands. Colonel McPhail had retired quite early in the evening, but later as the fun grew fast and furious, some of the revelers brought him into the judge's room. The Colonel was standing with his back to the wall, arms outstretched and dressed only in his night clothes. He stated afterwards that they intended to crucify him. When being examined as a witness before the State Senate on the impeachment proceedings, McPhail was asked what they had to drink that evening. He replied that he did not know what it was, that they called it bug juice. In answer to the question by one of the senators, how the company, or the people assembled in the judge's room on that eventful evening, conducted themselves, he replied with a wave of the hands, "Oh, about as you gentlemen do here."

Judge Cox, while his habits unfitted him for the Bench, had qualities that made him many friends. The Senate, knowing this, and fearing that he might be re-elected, in addition to removing him from office, made him ineligible until after the next general election.



### First Political Convention

The first political convention for nomination of candidates for county offices, or at least the first of which the writer has any knowledge, was held in the school house in Marshfield in 1875. I think it was a mass meeting. No particular lines were drawn, all went that chose to and everybody voted. The compensation of the different offices was so small that the chief difficulty was in getting someone to accept them. At this convention I was nominated to the offices of clerk of court and court commissioner. During my term of three years as court commissioner the emoluments amounted to 75 cents. The circumstances were these: Two young men named J. E. Ells and Albert Mayette had adjoining claims in section 22, township of Lake Benton. For a time they were very chummy and during this period they had bought a harrow together. Later on they became enemies. Mayette had and kept possession of the harrow and refused to sell or allow Ells to use it, claiming it to become something immovable when he came in from the field at noon or night. Ells came to me to see what could be done to compel Mayette to settle or allow him to use the harrow. I told him that the harrow was not worth over ten dollars, it was not worthwhile to make a fuss about it, but Ells was angry and wanted something done; so I told him I would issue an injunction as court commissioner. Accordingly as I was capable of doing, with the proper number of whereases, now therefores and other high sounding legal phrases, commanding, enjoining and restraining Mayette from using said harrow, etc., I issued and signed the document as court commissioner, and attached some large red wafer seals that I found in an old desk that belonged to Charlie Goodsell, and gave the document to Ells, telling him at the same time, that it was probably worth as much as an equal amount of brown paper. Ells served the original on Mayette and told me afterwards that it did the business. For my services I received the seventy-five cents mentioned previously.

### First Delegate Convention

The first delegate convention of which I have any knowledge was in the fall of 1877, and was held in the upper room of the school house at Marshfield. The county was then divided into three commissioner districts, known as the Yellow Medicine, Marshfield and Lake Benton districts, each being entitled to five delegates. Paul Evenson, Ole Fladland, John Ingebretson, John Crofoot and John Trulock were the delegates from the Yellow Medicine precinct. The caucus that selected them was held at the house of Ole Fladland in the township of Marble. Mr. Fladland then lived in section 8, Marble, afterwards owned by Edward Juraneck. \* \* \* At this time S. D. Pumpelly and J. G. Bryan were rival candidates for representative. Bryan was also candidate for county auditor. He failed in securing the nomination for auditor, but secured two of the three delegates to the nominating convention at Marshall, where he received the nomination, but was beaten in the general election by J. W. Williams of Marshall, who ran as an independent Democrat.

While W. W. Ramsey, J. G. Bryan and myself were at Marshall attending the nominating convention, we met one evening by invitation at the office of O. C. Gregg, who was then county auditor of Lyon county. During the evening we were induced by Gregg, who no doubt had

some axe to grind (I think he was interested in the nomination of O. P. Witcomb for state auditor), to impersonate a Republican county convention for the selection of a delegate to the state convention, then about to assemble. So we resolved ourselves into the Republicans of Lincoln county in convention assembled, passed the customary resolutions and chose Bryan as delegate. I trust the reader will not be too severe with Mr. Gregg as I think he later redeemed himself. This was the first county convention for Lincoln county, for the selection of delegates for a state convention.

### **Legislative Aspirants**

At the time Lincoln county was organized, its territory was embraced in the thirty-seventh legislative district, comprising Redwood, Brown and Lyon counties. The first candidate for legislative honors from Lincoln county was J. G. Bryan, who ran for representative on the Republican ticket in 1877, but was defeated by J. W. Williams of Marshall, who ran either as an independent or Democrat.

The first citizen of the county elected to either branch of the legislature was C. M. Morse, who at the time lived at Lake Benton. He was elected to the house in 1882.

### **Members of the House**

1882 to 1886, C. M. Morse; 1886 to 1888, John Hanson; 1888 to 1890, A. J. Crain; 1894 to 1896, Frank W. Nash; 1896 to 1898, J. H. Manchester; 1898 to 1902, C. W. Stites; 1904 to date, Marcus Lauritsen.

All the members of the house from Lincoln county up to this time, were elected on the Republican ticket. The only resident of this county minus the toga was Orrin Mott, who was state senator from 1890 to 1894, by the grace of the Populist party.

### **The First Flouring Mill**

So far as the writer knows the first talk about establishing a flouring mill in this county was in 1878, or it might have been in 1877. I recollect that the water in Lake Benton lake was then very high and W. L. Hughes, who had then recently located near Marshfield, and who was a practical miller, conceived the idea of damming the natural outlet and digging a race, starting at a point near where the line between the townships of Diamond Lake and Marshfield touches the shorelines of the lake, thence northeast to a point where it would connect with the channel of the natural outlet. The county surveyor was called in to ascertain the number of feet fall, etc. Whether his report was unfavorable or whatever the reason was, the project was finally abandoned.

In 1880 a man named Rogers built the first flouring mill in the county at Lake Benton. \* \* \* During the summer of 1881 Rogers spent considerable time and labor in constructing a dam and millrace preparatory to building a mill on one of the branches of the Yellow Medicine river in the township of Alta Vista, but finally abandoned the undertaking and left the county.

### **First Attempt to Establish a County Fair**

The first attempt to hold a county fair in Lincoln county was in 1880. Arrangements were made to hold the fair at Tyler. A few buildings of



booths had been erected upon the vacant land just east of the village, and a race track laid out. Of course, the buildings were only temporary affairs. It was not expected by the promoters to do more than make a beginning. I think the fair was to have opened Friday, October 15th. Judge Weymouth of Marshall, was to have been the orator of the day, but the opening day found the October blizzard in full swing, and all thought of a fair was abandoned.

The first fair held in the county was in 1905 at Tyler. It is of interest to note that a week prior to the fair a strong wind storm wrecked the grandstand and stables, but the business men and farmers of the community showed their cooperative spirit by rebuilding in time for the fair to go on. The fair has been held every year since with the exception of 1918—the year of the cyclone. Community and county interest can best be judged by the number of exhibits, a few hundred in 1905 to as many thousand in recent years.

By way of contrast, I will say, however, that in 1880 I do not think it would have been possible to have placed on exhibition a single specimen of domesticated fruit grown in Lincoln county. In 1905 the fruit display was certainly fine. Among those who were awarded premiums in the fruit department at the Lincoln County Fair in 1905, I will mention as follows: Apples, Wm. Dorn of Shaokatan, 2; Casper Larsen, 1; Peter Olsen, 1; Rasmus Black, 6; Jorgen Johansen, 2; L. Therkildsen, 2; Mrs. Fred Welsand, 2; K. K. Knudsen, 3; C. C. Andersen, 2; J. A. Jacobsen, 2; J. C. Fredericksen, 1; Mathias Andersen, 3; Christ Utoft, 1, and Niels Nielsen, 2. Grapes and cherries: Rasmus Black, Matt Erschens and Christ Utoft received premiums. Plums: Rasmus Black, J. C. Andersen, K. K. Knudsen and Mathias Andersen.

Among those who made successful beginnings at fruit raising were Theodore Nordmeyer, Chas. Chester (the large orchard upon the Chester farm, one and one-half miles southwest of Lake Benton, was set out by M. E. Matthews in an early day, and is one of the earliest orchards, if not the first orchard set out within Lincoln county), Soren Sorensen, Hans Ries, Knud Lund, Chris H. Duus, Jorgen Johansen, John Brandt, John Cornelsen, Jens Krog, Claus Johnson, Carl Garmatz and W. J. Bruce, all within the central and southern part of the county. Mr. Krog had probably the largest orchard in the southern part of the county at that time, and Mr. Bruce in the central part. (Note: One of the largest orchards in the county today is located on the George Herschberger farm in Ash Lake township.) The writer was unable to obtain any data as to fruit growing in the northern part of the county.

The first "1st Premium" at the county fair was won by John Donovan of Tyler on a peck of potatoes. Mr. Donovan has always been an enthusiastic worker in the interests of the fair and furthermore, is willing to give affidavit that he has never missed a day any year of the fair. Likewise, Mr. S. J. Sorensen of Tyler, has a very enviable record. He, and he alone, has been the first, last and only superintendent of the cattle department of the county fair since its inception in 1905. He is also the oldest director of the Fair Association at the present time.

Articles of incorporation of the Lincoln County Agricultural Society and Fair Association were filed with Register of Deeds J. P. Hagen, still



in the business of farming at Hendricks, on the 24th day of August, in 1904. The contract for land was obtained from the Winona & St. Peter Railroad on March 12, 1905 and final settlement and deed were given on March 21, 1906. Officers of incorporation of the Association were L. C. Pedersen, president; H. Sykes, first vice president; George Christensen, second vice president; C. H. Kelson, secretary, and J. P. Jensen, treasurer. The first annual meeting of the Association was held in November, 1904. C. C. Andersen was elected as president and C. H. Brown, secretary. The first fair was held on September 20, 21 and 22, 1905.

## HISTORY OF HANSONVILLE TOWNSHIP

By JOHN HANSON

### Introduction

At the annual meeting of the Old Settlers' Association of Lincoln County, Minnesota, held at Ivanhoe in 1905, it was decided to have the history of the early settlement of Lincoln county written. For this purpose G. I. Larson was chosen as the main writer and compiler of the work, with instructions to appoint one assistant writer, or gatherer of data in each township, and for this purpose the undersigned was appointed for the township of Hansonville.

As no special plan or form for this work was recommended, I have written in accordance with my own ideas and might explain as follows:

I have commenced with the first year I was here (1873) and for each year in rotation down to 1890, according to my best knowledge and idea, entered the most important happenings, and in entering the organization of our township and the different school districts, I have secured abstracts from the official records. I have entered the names of all the persons who have held town or school district offices, also the names of the teachers who have taught school in the township, together with short biographies or remarks concerning those who have taken the most active part in our township and school district affairs, or have distinguished themselves more than others. These names and remarks have been entered for the purpose of designating to our descendents and the coming generations, who were the founders of civilization in this part of the country.

In this memorandum I have tried to give everybody fair credit, and to do my best in writing it, and hope that possible mistakes will be excusable.—JOHN HANSON.

NOTE: In compiling Mr. Hanson's transcript we have taken the liberty to revise same to considerable extent, partly to correct a certain unintentional ambiguity of language and partly for the sake of brevity of expression.—A. E. TASKER.

### **The First Settler in the Township of Hansonville and His Views As To the Country in its Wild State**

The beginning of the white man's inhabitation of Hansonville township (T. 113, R. 46) took place on July 4, 1873 when John Hanson selected his claim and commenced to establish his home on a strip of land lying between two small lakes, generally known as Twin Lakes, one of which lies mostly in section 28 and the other in section 29. Mr. Hanson was then a single man about twenty-four years of age and for four or five years previously had been employed on frontier railroads. He was enured to the rigors of adverse and changeable weather conditions, and later on fully qualified as a "bachelor" on the frontier prairies.

Twin Lakes and surroundings were then, especially at this time of the year, one of the most inviting places to the home seeker, as water in the lakes was up to high water mark and very clear owing to the late spring in this part of the country, heavy snow storms having occurred as late as the 13th of May. The dead grass was as a rule, burned off each year so at this time the new grass had a very rich, green color, and the trees bordering the lakes and streams were at the height of their verdure. If a person ascended a knoll near the lakes on a still morning, a little after sunrise, when the dew was upon the grass, glittering like diamonds, the surface of the lake a perfect mirror, he would enjoy a panorama as beautiful as one could wish to see.

The soil was rich, gently rolling and easy to break up and get under cultivation, and the climate and atmosphere very agreeable in the summer, but in the winter the weather was extremely severe. Almost all the lakes were well stocked with fish which proved an important item to the new settlers. Game birds, such as ducks, geese and prairie chickens, were plentiful, and when the settlers were supplied with guns and ammunition, were easy to obtain. Fur bearing animals, such as mink, muskrat and badger, were also plentiful. These furs found ready market at good prices and proved of great financial benefit to the pioneers.

Song birds were scarce during the pioneer days, but blackbirds were very plentiful and made sad inroads upon the pioneer farmer's crops. Frogs, crickets and mosquitoes filled the summer nights with music, the latter affording much discomfort to the settlers.

#### 1874—First Land Title in Hansonville

By this time the Federal government had partly recovered from the effects of the Civil War, subdued the Indian outbreak, surveyed the prairie lands in western Minnesota and through liberal emigration laws was admitting European colonists who eagerly sought the free lands so easily obtained at that particular time. Settlers were beginning to drift in and Mr. Hanson, having taken out his first naturalization papers at South Bend, Minnesota in 1866, took a trip, together with two other settlers as witnesses, went to Redwood Falls where the land office was located at the time, and completed his pre-emption upon his claim, paying therefor the sum of \$2.50 per acre. Mr. Hanson made affidavit to the effect that he had resided upon the land continuously since July 4, 1873, that he had six acres in crop (corn and rutabagas), that it was his intention to become a citizen of the United States and had taken out his first papers to that end, and had fulfilled all other requirements thereto. This was the first piece of land deeded to a settler in Hansonville, as well as within the northern part of Lincoln county.

This same year Mr. Hanson met with a serious accident in having a portion of his left arm torn away with a charge of shot from a shotgun. Mr. Hanson afterwards recovered, but his arm was crippled for life. Although throughout the summer the weather was fine, a terrific hail storm swept that portion of the county in the fall, killing birds, split open pumpkins and left large dents in the ground. Frogs and lizards were very numerous during the season.



**1875—The Grasshopper Scourge**

The year 1875 was ushered in with very severe weather conditions, with heavy snows succeeding one another, the outstanding storm striking the country the latter part of March. This storm lasted for three days and was accompanied by intense cold and a high wind, causing the snow to sift through the nail holes, cracks and crevices and thus find its way inside of the houses, sheds and barns. Between Twin Lakes in the shelter of the groves, the snow piled up to a height of about twenty-five feet, and did not entirely disappear until about the 8th of June following.

About this time grasshoppers had begun to hatch in counties to the north and east and the problem of ridding the country of this pest occupied the minds of many. Some of the counties offered a bounty of \$1 per bushel as an inducement to the settlers to attempt to destroy the hoppers. The state legislature passed laws to provide means for their extermination. One legislative act provided that road overseers should direct their crews to spend five days out of the year in destroying hoppers. This law did not work very well as many of the overseers had no equipment with which to destroy the pests. Again, in other parts of the country there were no road overseers and no road crews.

These grasshopper ravages created very hard times and many settlers became discouraged and left their claims to return east to their former homes. The scourge lasted for several years and greatly retarded the settlement and development of the country.

Up to and including this year Mr. Hanson was the only settler to remain in the township. In this year also Mr. Hanson purchased the first combined mower and reaper brought into the township. The purchase was made from Peter F. Wise of Marshall, Minnesota, the machine being manufactured by John P. Manny at Rockford, Illinois.

**1876—First White Child Born in Township**

In the winter of 1876 Mr. Hanson was married to Miss Karen N. Caulum of Canby, Minn. Miss Caulum was a native of Norway and came to Canby from Nicollet county, Minnesota. The ceremony was performed at the farm home of Andrew Mortensen, two miles east of Canby, by Rev. K. Thorstenson, pastor of a Lutheran congregation of the community. The record of this marriage is filed in the books of the Clerk of Court's office of Lyon county, Yellow Medicine county being a part of Lyon county at the time.

On the 13th day of October, following, a daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. Hanson, the first white child to be born within the township of Hansonville. The child was christened in the railroad depot at Canby by Rev. O. Hoel, and was given the name Gina Syverine.

In the fall of 1873 a few families had settled west of the state line between Fish lake and Oak lake. In this year a few more families came along, most of them settling in the township to the south, but John Anderson Singaas and Bersvend Lokkesmoe established their homes in Hansonville township, Mr. Lokkesmoe on section 30 and Mr. Singaas on section 32. Mr. Lokkesmoe came direct from Norway and established his first home in this township. Mr. Singaas came from Iowa. Both men were upright and honorable and well liked by everyone.

**1877—First Sod House in Hansonville**

At the beginning of this year Hansonville township had but two families residing within its borders, John Anderson (Singsaas) being a single man, having made his entry and some improvements upon his land and returned to Iowa. During the winter Mr. Anderson married and returned to his land in the spring, accompanied by his bride. Mr. Hanson and Mr. Anderson had erected small frame houses, but Mr. Lokkesmoe erected a sod house, the first one in the township.

**1878—Prairie Fires Do Much Damage**

By this time the grasshoppers had become somewhat thinned out and prospects for raising crops much improved. More settlers were gradually moving into the country, but notwithstanding, Hansonville's settlement was somewhat slow, owing perhaps to the fact that the land was somewhat rolling and that railroad land west of the state line was \$1 per acre cheaper than on this side of the line.

During these times prairie fires were an annual occurrence. This year the fires were somewhat later than usual, although the grass was very dry. Along late in November, on a very warm day, the fire came, driven by a strong southwest wind, sweeping everything before it. Mr. Hanson had plowed the usual fire breaks, but they proved too narrow and the fire jumped across, burned his hay stacks, barn, three horses, one hog and a number of chickens, causing damage estimated at \$500. This was a severe blow to Mr. Hanson, as well as to many another settler, especially in the neighborhood of Canby, where it also did much damage. Mr. Hanson jokingly remarked that though it was a severe loss, it also reduced his taxes, thus proving that "there is no great loss without some small gain".

**1879—Times Improved Gradually**

The best of the government land was now taken by actual settlers and oxen and breaking plows were in full swing during the entire season, breaking up the raw prairie soil and small groves and fields of grain began to give evidence of the homesteaders' determination to subdue the prairie wilderness and establish homes for their families. Grain crops up to this time had not yielded much of an income, but the settlers had raised a considerable number of cattle and some of them had a cow or two, or a pair of working steers to sell. Such cattle brought a fair price, as new settlers were coming in here and further west, and having some money and being in need of such cattle, the first settlers realized an income from their sale. This made times somewhat better, although people in better circumstances and not accustomed to such hardships would doubtless have wondered how the settlers could get along on so little.

As stated before, game birds and fish were plentiful, but flour and groceries were scarce. However, those staples could be procured in Marshall or Canby if one had the money or could establish credit. Mr. Hanson went to Redwood Falls for his first groceries, a distance of about seventy-five miles.

Mr. Hanson relates that to describe in detail the style of clothing worn by the early pioneers would be beyond his ability, but he considered it his duty to give a brief description of the clothing worn by



the men in those days. At the close of the Civil War the government had a considerable number of soldiers' cloaks left on hand and these were purchased and worn by the men of the early days. These were worn until they were more than threadbare. Many winter caps were home made out of muskrat and badger skins, as well as from other materials, and were of all shapes and designs. Cowhide boots and shoes were universally worn by the men.

#### **Year of 1880 Finds Diphtheria Epidemic Raging**

The winter of 1880 will ever be memorable in southwestern Minnesota history owing to the severe epidemic of diphtheria that swept this section. Scarcely a family where there were children escaped the scourge, many families losing one or more child and some losing all of their children. In Mr. Hanson's family the three only children died within a week. Twin boys, ten months old, died only two days apart on March 2 and 4, and the daughter, Gina Syverine, not quite three and one-half years of age and the first white child born in the township, appeared perfectly well on the day of her brothers' funeral, suddenly became ill during the night of March 8th and died the next afternoon. The attending physician was Dr. Billington of Canby, but the disease was of such a malignant type that medical skill seemed powerless to prevent its ravages. Such heart breaking occurrences throughout Lincoln county left many scars which time alone could heal.

On July 26th of this year the county commissioners established Hansonville township, known as T. 113, R. 46, as an election district, to be known as the North Western Election Precinct. The first general election held in the district was at the home of Christian Westby. This was not the first time the voters of the township had cast their votes, as several townships had voted at the same place and previous elections had been held outside of the township.

On the same day the township was organized as an election district, July 26, 1880, the county commissioners also established school district No. 28 within the township. However, no school was held within the district until 1882.

On the 16th of October this year the country was visited by one of the worst early snow storms ever recorded. The storm blockaded the railroads, made the prairies almost uncrossable, snowed grain stacks and nearly everything else under, and did not entirely melt away until the following June.

During 1880 the United States census was taken, Mr. Hanson being appointed enumerator for the three northern townships of Lincoln county. The census disclosed that Hansonville township had thirty-two families within its borders.

#### **1881—County Seat Moved By Petition**

January of 1881 recorded a long spell of extremely cold weather, the thermometer registering from thirty to forty degrees below zero for several days.

In the first part of January a committee consisting of R. A. Dore and C. T. Mork of Lake Benton, and John Hanson canvassed Hansonville and one other northern township to obtain signers to a petition to the state legislature for the removal of the county seat from Marshfield



to Lake Benton. A bill was later passed by the legislature granting an election, the result of which was a majority of the voters deciding for the removal. Mr. Hanson relates that Chris Mork wore a pair of felt boots upon the trip to secure signatures to the petition, the first boots of that style ever worn in that section of Lincoln county.

The deep snow during the winter made traveling very difficult and the principle method resorted to was by the use of Norwegian snow shoes and hand sleds. The cold spell continued into February when it commenced to snow, the snow continuing to fall for two or three weeks, resulting in a fall of three feet on the level. These conditions made it hard to secure groceries and other needed household supplies and many settlers were forced to grind flour with a coffee mill in order to obtain food. When the snow melted in the spring, lakes and ponds overflowed their banks and creeks appeared everywhere. Fields were very wet and muddy, making seeding difficult and resulting in a poor crop that year.

Two special school meetings were called by Mr. Hanson for district No. 28, but no quorum appearing at either meeting, no business was transacted. On Saturday, September 3rd, the first annual school meeting was held at the home of Mr. Hanson and a board of trustees, consisting of Christian Johnson, director; Christian Christianson, treasurer and John Hanson, clerk, was elected. A six weeks' term of school to begin on April 17th, 1882, was voted. This completed the organization of the school district. On December 30th the board of trustees met and made arrangements with Mr. Hanson to put two windows, benches and a table in his 14x16 frame granary, to be used as a school house during the spring term the next year.

#### **1882—First Term of School in District 28**

The first term of school in Hansonville township was held in district 28, the first school established in the township. The term opened May 1st, 1882 and closed June 14, following. Mr. B. H. Lien was the teacher, there being twenty-four pupils enrolled. Among the pupils enrolled was a brother of the teacher, Jonas H. Lien, a lad about seven years of age. He was a very bright and industrious boy as was proven by his later career, although his life was but short. After completing his common school studies he took a course at State College, Brookings, South Dakota. While at the college he was known as "the boy orator of South Dakota".

He enlisted in the Spanish-American War, and served as Adjutant Lieutenant in the Philippine Islands, where he distinguished himself for service and bravery. He was killed on the battlefield in the winter of 1901, together with a score or more of his comrades. His remains were shipped back to the United States and buried at Sioux Falls, S. D.

#### **1883—First Binder and Thresher Appear**

The first school house in the township was built in the spring of 1883, at a cost of \$350, being 18 by 24 by 9 feet in dimensions. It was erected on the present school site, in section 28, between Twin Lakes.

The first twine grain binder was purchased and operated by Martin W. Olsen and Ole C. Olsen in 1883. It was manufactured by the Deering people and proved a great saving in the cost of producing grain. It

worked quite satisfactorily, although it did not compare favorably with the present day self-binder.

The first threshing machine in the township was purchased the same year by Hans W. Ask. The machine was a J. I. Case Agitator, operated by horse power and proved to be a valuable asset to the farmers of the community.

#### **1884—Organization of the Township**

By this time the township was fairly well settled, there being some fifty voters in the precinct. All the government land was taken up and considerable railroad land purchased and under cultivation. And as the population was gradually increasing it was deemed necessary to organize the township into a separate political unit. Consequently, Mr. Chas. Edwards, residing on section 24, circulated a petition requesting the county commissioners for the organization of the township. The petition was granted and the organization effected on the 21st day of March, 1884, at the home of Christian Westby, section 14. The township was named "Hansonville" in honor of the first settler, John Hanson. At the organization meeting Phillip Langraff was chosen as chairman; Peter Jensen and H. P. Hanson, supervisors; N. A. Herrick, clerk; Anton Anderson, treasurer; H. P. Hanson, assessor; Joseph Schwartz and H. N. French, justices of the peace; Charles Edwards and John Moravetz, constables. The first taxes for township expenses were voted March 9th, 1886 and amounted to \$70.00.

Mainly through the efforts of Mr. Joseph Schwartz, the formation of school district No. 36 was authorized by the board of county commissioners. The organization was effected on March 22nd, 1884. The district is situated in the northeast part of the township of Hansonville, in the Bohemian settlement. The first school meeting was held at the home of Venzil Chech, and the first officers elected were as follows: Phillip Langraff, clerk; H. P. Hanson, director and Mathias Moravetz, treasurer. The school site was located upon the southwest corner of NW¼, section 11, town 113, range 46, where the present school house still stands. The first term of school was held at the home of Joseph F. Schwartz and was taught by Mr. Nels N. Pearson.

The first grain threshed in the township by steam power was in the fall of 1884. The machine was of the J. I. Case manufacture, and Mr. Hans W. Ask who resided in the township, was a part owner of same.

#### **1885—Another School District Organized**

After the organization of school district No. 28 all the children in the southern part of Hansonville township attended the school free of tuition. This caused a large attendance, the enrollment being forty-five pupils for this year, a rather large school attendance for a small school house and only one teacher. However, it worked out quite well as most of the pupils were beginners and could be grouped into comparatively few classes.

The education of our children had now become an important question and this year on the 27th of July, school district No. 42 was organized in the northwestern corner of the township. The organization was mainly accomplished through the efforts of N. A. Herrick. At this time but a few families resided in that community and the taxable property



amounted to but little. However, the taxpayers, though but few, managed to build a school house and maintain a successful school. The first school meeting in the district was held September 16, 1885 and at this meeting the first board of trustees was elected, viz.: J. Tollefson, clerk; N. A. Herrick, treasurer and D. J. Herrick, director. The school house was built the next summer near the east line of the SW $\frac{1}{4}$ , section 8-113-46. The first term of school was taught by Miss M. A. Livermore, in 1886. This was the third school organized in the township and only six sections were left which were not organized for school purposes.

#### **1886—Hanson Named To Legislature**

By this time the township of Hansonville was fully organized as a political unit and elections, town, school and supervisor meetings were being regularly held. By these means the people were beginning to take an interest in political matters and have political aspirations. Politicians from other parts of the county were beginning to drift in on special occasions, especially just before general elections, with enticing allurements for the purpose of obtaining political favors. The voters of Hansonville township, being endowed with ordinary human ambitions, gradually became politically minded and longed for their portion of the political pie.

The preparations for the general election in 1886 started at the usual time and at a caucus in the township of Hansonville, John Hanson was chosen a delegate to the county convention. At this convention the majority of the delegates were dissatisfied with the candidates who had offered their services as candidate for representative to the state legislature and urged Mr. Hanson to become a candidate for that position, resulting in the selection of a set of delegates in his favor to attend a district convention at Tracy. At the district convention Mr. Hanson was nominated and at the general election received about three-fourths of all the votes in the district, thus being elected representative to the state legislature, where he served very credibly.

#### **1887—The "Farmers Alliance"**

Deep snows and much cold weather marked the winter of 1886-1887, but the snow did not stay on the ground very late in the spring.

The organization of the "Farmers Alliance" throughout this part of Lincoln county was very general in the year 1887, and Hansonville township took its part in the movement. The organization was later formed into a political party known at the "Peoples' Party". This party was not very successful and the leaders and their followers within the county, together with its followers in Hansonville, relinquished their efforts and the movement finally died down.

#### **1888—Decrease in Republican Votes**

Under the above heading Mr. Hanson relates his views as to the decrease in the Republican votes within Hansonville township, attributing the fact to disaffection within the party caused by the stand taken at the national convention in the platform, relative to the tariff and internal revenue.

#### **1889—School District No. 52 Organized**

By this time a great many of the sod houses had disappeared within the township and neat, frame houses and barns had taken their place.



By this means the appearance of the community was much improved, evidencing the fact that civilization was steadily advancing within its borders.

On the 23rd of October, this year, the southeast corner of the township was organized into school district No. 52. By setting off three sections from district No. 20 and adding them to the six unorganized sections, the organization of district No. 52 was completed and the organization of the whole township into four school districts was thus accomplished. Some little disaffection was caused by setting off a portion of district No. 20 into the new district, but this unpleasantness soon disappeared.

The first school meeting in the district was held on the 27th day of December, 1889 at the home of Christ Christianson and the following first officers were elected: Peter Jensen, clerk; Andrew Jensen, director and Peter Christianson, treasurer. At a meeting held February 24th, 1890 in Peter Christianson's home, it was decided that the school house in district No. 52 should be built on the north line of the NE $\frac{1}{4}$  of the SW $\frac{1}{4}$  of section 26-113-46. On this site a suitable school house was erected in the spring of 1890. The first term of school was taught by Frank E. Smith of Canby, in the summer of 1890.

The organization of Hansonville's school districts was effected as early and effectively as was reasonably expedient, and the residents have every reason to feel assured that the school system of the township has been from the very first, up to the standard established in other rural communities. The teachers employed have been qualified for the position of training the children of the township to become intelligent and useful citizens, as has been evidenced by the subsequent lives of their pupils.

The first public road laid out in Hansonville township was petitioned for by Jurgen Tollefson and others, filed in the town clerk's office in February and the petition granted and the road established July 6, 1889.

#### **1896—The Bohemian Brass Band**

From 1890 to 1896 nothing of importance and special interest took place in Hansonville township and consequently we omit the events of that period.

In honor of our Bohemian friends who have proven such sturdy and progressive citizens, mention of the 'Bohemian Band' is made. The band was organized under the leadership of the school teacher in school district No. 36, and was somewhat remarkable as an organization. Nearly one-half of its members were but school children less than sixteen years of age, and in a short space of time they learned to play several musical numbers with much proficiency. The band numbered twenty-five members, aside from the leader. I will mention only the names of the families from which the members came, together with the number of members therefrom: Schwartz, six members, from ten to 21 years old; Moravetz, five members, from 13 to 21 years old; Chech, three members, from 10 to 20 years old; Juranek, three members, from 12 to 22 years old; Chirt, one member, 16 years old; Dusheck, one member, 12 years old; Dlask, one member, 24 years old; Hanzlik, one member, 17 years old; Hasheck, one member, 15 years old; Veverka, one member, 16 years

old; Shubert, one member, 15 years old and Olson, one member, sixteen years old. The leader was Harry A. Kestler. The band functioned for several years, but as time went on many members moved away and it became difficult to obtain trained musicians to fill the vacancies and thus the inevitable eventually happened and the band became defunct.

#### **1900—New Railroad Village of Hendricks**

In 1901 one of the greatest benefits to the northern part of Lincoln county was effected, and Hansonville township derived its full share therefrom. The people of the northern and central section of the county had been for years longing for a railroad as it was a long ways to market in any direction. Finally in 1900 the North Western Railroad Co. had decided to build a branch from Tyler to Astoria in South Dakota and commenced operations in the spring of that year. The work proceeded rapidly and in the course of time the railroad was a reality.

The villages of Arco, Ivanhoe and Hendricks were platted within the county and a sale of lots at Hendricks was held on April 25, 1900. Mr. S. X. Ryder of Tyler, a well-known Lincoln county auctioneer, cried the sale. Lots sold from \$500 to \$1,000 for business locations, and in the fall grain elevators, stock yards, stores of all kinds and saloons were in full operation. This shortened the distance to market about one-half, gave the farmers a better market for all kinds of farm products and gave them a chance to do their business within their own county and thereby leave the profits of trade among our own taxpayers. It also advanced the price of farm lands in the community from \$10 to \$40 per acre. These being the days before the advent of the automobile and the building of surfaced roads to all parts of the country, the railroad proved of untold benefit to the many who desired to attend the "Old Settlers' Picnic", which in those days was an annual and much appreciated event, as the North Western put on an excursion train for that special event.

#### **1905—History of County To Be Written**

At the annual meeting of the "Old Settlers' Association" held at Ivanhoe in June, 1905, proper steps were taken for having the history of the early settlements of Lincoln county written, and as chief writer and compiler, our worthy clerk of court, G. I. Larson, was chosen, and by him Mr. John Hanson was appointed to write the history of Hansonville township.

#### **1906—Some Changes and Improvements**

Up to the year 1906 about one-third of a century had passed since the white people had commenced establishing their homes in Hansonville township and great changes had taken place. When the settlers first came to the township, the raw prairie was broken up with an ox team and an old-fashioned breaking plow. The seed was sown by hand and harrowed into the soil with the crudest of tools, the only ones obtainable, in some cases home-made. Schools and divine worship were at first held in private homes, there were no roads and markets were far distant from most of the prairie homes. And yet, with all the inconveniences of the early days the frontier people were relatively happy. Everyone was on an equal plain, there was no cast. People were generous hearted and hospitable, sharing with one another the common lot

and possessions of all. There was no envy, all dwelling within the same strata of life and not coveting one another's possessions. With advanced civilization came a decided change in conditions. The horse drawn gang plow, grain seeder, self binder, steam-operated threshing machine, and other power farm machinery, the buggy and later the automobile, good roads, railroads, fine villages and markets close at hand, fine school houses, churches, amusement places, stores, grain elevators and many other modern appliances not only brought about a great change in the conveniences of life, but also somewhat of a change in the attitude of humans one toward the other. The same sincerity of purpose and whole-hearted friendship that existed among the "old settlers" is lacking to a certain extent.

These changes and improvements have done away with lots of hard labor for men and have greatly increased production, and together with our present schools of all kinds, brought our present generation to a far more advanced standpoint in almost everything, but in "Golden Rule" principles, I believe the outgoing generation was somewhat ahead of the present. Their motto was, "I need you and you need me". This rule, to a large extent, is being thrown to the discard at the present time.

At this point I must close my narrative and leave to others the chronicling of Hansonville's future historical events. However, I believe it most proper to add a few short biographies of persons who have taken part in the public affairs of the township, also of the school teachers who have added so much to the building up of the characters of our boys and girls and aided in fitting them for useful and noble future citizenship. These names and biographies are intended to show to the future generations who the founders of Hansonville's early civilization were.

#### **Biographical Sketches of Early Public Officials**

JOHN HANSON, the first settler in the township of Hansonville, Lincoln county, was born September 6, 1848 in the town of Nannestad, about 25 English miles north of Christiania, Norway. He obtained a good common school education and left his home before he was fourteen years of age. His first occupation after leaving his home, was clerking in a store at Rahl railway station, near Eidswold. This position he held for three and one-half years. On the 13th day of May, 1866, he and his brother, Hans J. Hanson, sailed from Christiania in a 200-ton sailing vessel and landed at Quebec, Canada, July 2nd the same year. From there the journey was continued until they reached Fillmore county, Minnesota. In this vicinity Mr. Hanson found employment for two years and then went to Illinois where he worked on the railroad, afterwards engaging as sub-contractor on several frontier railroads in Iowa, Dakota and Minnesota.

On July 4th, 1873, he established his home on a pre-emption claim in the township of Hansonville, Lincoln county, where he resided until his death.

Mr. Hanson took a keen interest in public matters and occupied the following official positions during his residence in the township: County commissioner from 1875 to 1881; United States census enumerator in



1880; member of the lower house of the state legislature in 1887; justice of the peace several terms; school clerk and road overseer.

CHRISTIAN CHRISTIANSON was born in Norway May 20, 1851, emigrated to this country and came to Iowa, where he first established his home in Clayton county in 1871. In 1879 he came to the township of Hansonville, Lincoln county, and located on section 34 where he with his family resided until 1894, when he was elected county treasurer, which office he held four years. He took an active part in the Farmers' Alliance and People's Party organizations and owned a fine farm in the township, but resided in the village of Hendricks during his latter days. In public service, aside from the county treasurership, he held the offices of mayor of the village of Hendricks, assessor, supervisor, road overseer and school district officer.

N. A. HERRICK was born at East Farnam, Canada, September 16, 1850. While he was yet a child his parents moved to Marquette county, Wisconsin where they lived until the spring of 1860, when they moved to Columbia county, the same state. In the spring of 1865 they moved to Black Hawk county, Iowa. Here he resided until September, 1879 when he, with his wife and children, came to Hansonville township, in Lincoln county, and established a permanent home on a pre-emption claim in section 4. Mr. Herrick was a most affable man and took an interest in public matters, having held the position as first clerk of the township of Hansonville, being appointed in 1884 and holding the office for a number of years. He was also a school officer and road overseer within the township.

JOSEPH F. SCHWARTZ, a leader among the Bohemian colony, was born in Otrochin, Bohemia, January 21st, 1841. His father, Frank Schwartz, was of French descent and was an iron worker by trade. Joseph stayed with his parents in his native country until he was thirty years of age, attending the public school in his minor years where he acquired a fair education. On January 21, 1854 he was married to Miss Barbara Staneck and in 1871 they emigrated to the United States, where they first located in Pennsylvania where he engaged in coal mining for several years, with the Pennsylvania Gas & Coal Co. In 1882 he came west and established his home in Hansonville township on section 3, where he operated an extensive farm most successfully. He took an active part in the organization of Hansonville township and also in the organization of school district No. 36; he was also one of the promoters of the Bohemian Brass Band, to which he contributed liberally in a financial way. He held public positions in the township, including the office of justice of the peace, from the organization of the township and for many years thereafter, assessor, town supervisor, road overseer and school director.

H. J. HANSON, brother of John Hanson, came from Fillmore county and established his home on section 32, township of Hansonville, in 1884. Here he lived until the spring of 1902, when he sold his farm and moved to Dalton, Minnesota where he engaged in the hotel business. While he resided in Hansonville he held the offices of assessor, supervisor, road overseer and school director.

ANTON ANDERSON came to the United States from Norway in 1870 and lived a short time in Mankato. In 1872 he came west with his parents, being then a boy of fifteen years. The first summer spent in the west they were engaged in railroading, his father having sub-contracted on grading for the C. & N. W. railroad. Later his parents settled on a farm five miles south of Canby, Minn. Here he lived with his parents for several years. After he became of age he made a homestead entry on section 20, township of Hansonville, which he converted into a fine farm home. In 1884 he was united in marriage to Miss Mina Olson and established his home on the west bank of the west Twin Lake, where he resided for many years. He was one of the most prosperous farmers of Hansonville township. He took an active part in public affairs and held the offices of township treasurer, assessor, supervisor, road overseer, school director and served two terms in the lower branch of the state legislature. He also became interested in the banking business in Hendricks.

JORGEN TOLLEFSON was born in Norway and came to Hansonville township, Lincoln county, in 1885, establishign his home on a claim held by his father, who had recently died at an advanced old age. He held the office of justice of the peace for several years and also served as assessor and school director. He died in July, 1905.

T. B. OLSON, one of the most prosperous farmers of Hansonville township, came from Wisconsin and made his home in the township in 1881, where he became a successful farmer. He held the following public positions: Assessor, town treasurer, supervisor, road overseer and school director.

OLE C. OLSON, brother of T. B. Olson, and Mrs. Anton Anderson, came from Wisconsin in 1881 and at once made his home in the township of Hansonville. He became a very prosperous farmer and the owner of a fine, large tract of land. He served as town supervisor and road overseer.

M. W. OLSON, and another member of the Olson family, came from Wisconsin in 1881. He married Miss C. Anderson, a sister of Anton Anderson in 1882 and located the same year on section 28 in Hansonville township. He became a successful farmer and the owner of a fine farm. He served as assessor, road overseer and school director.

OSCAR G. OLSON, also a member of the Olson family, came from Wisconsin in company with his other brother and established a fine homestead in Hansonville. He became successful at farming and subsequently held the offices of supervisor and school director.

EMIL OLSON came from Wisconsin when his brothers came. Some years later he married and made his home in this township. In the spring of 1902 as he was returning home from Hendricks with a team of horses he was killed in a runaway. He left his family a large farm and in good circumstances. During his life he had occupied the positions of constable and school director.

FRANK DUSHACK was born in Bohemia and came to the township of Hansonville about the year 1882. He became a prosperous farmer and held the following public offices: Supervisor, road overseer and school director.



PETER CHRISTIANSON emigrated from Norway in 1875, lived for a short time in Iowa and came to Hansonville in 1880, where he and his family have lived for many years. He became an extensive raiser of high grade horses, cattle and other stock. He and his wife raised a large family and were thrifty and prosperous. He occupied the offices of supervisor, road overseer and school director.

ANTON NELSON came to the township of Hansonville before 1880 and established his home in section 10. He became one of the most extensive land owners and grain raisers in the township. He was also engaged in the hotel and farm machinery business in Hendricks. He held the offices of town supervisor and road overseer.

MATHIAS MORAVETZ, a native of Bohemia, was one of the first Bohemian settlers in the township of Hansonville. He served as a private for three years in the War of the Rebellion. He paid close attention to his farm duties, raised a large family and was prosperous. He served his community as town treasurer, supervisor and school director.

ANDREW CHRISTIANSON came to Hansonville township from Chicago, Illinois in 1885. Besides his farming operations he has been engaged in general merchandising in the village of Hendricks. He has occupied the positions of town supervisor and road overseer.

The following Hansonville early settlers have occupied the public offices set forth: Phillip Langraff, supervisor and school director; H. P. Hanson, assessor, justice of the peace, supervisor and school director; Peter Jensen, justice of the peace, assessor, supervisor and school director; H. N. French, justice of the peace; Nicholas Halda, supervisor and road overseer; Joseph Juranek, road overseer and school director; Theodore Hense, supervisor; Anton Moravetz, supervisor, constable and school director; C. M. Foss, supervisor, road overseer and school director; Charles Edwards, constable; John Moravetz, constable; Ben Ronning, constable; Nels Hoffland, school director and constable; Ole Hoffland, constable; Hans Tollefson, constable and road overseer; Ellef C. Lokkesmoe, constable and school director; Frank Mocklinski, road overseer; Venzil Chech, road overseer and school director; Mathias Victor, road overseer; Hans Natvig, road overseer and school director; Frank Chizeck, road overseer; B. J. Herrick, school director; J. Gilbertson, school director; J. Hermoe, school director; Christian Johnson, school director; Hans W. Ask, school director; Nels H. Netager, school director; Christian Jensen, road overseer and school director; Andrew Jensen, school director; Lars Hanson, school director.

#### **Names of Early Hansonville Teachers**

Mr. B. N. Lien was the first teacher in Hansonville township. He taught a six-weeks term in John Hanson's farm granary, district No. 28, in the spring of 1882. He was a good teacher and in later life met with much success. In 1902 he was nominated candidate for governor of South Dakota. He later became a resident of Sioux Falls, S. D.

The first teacher in district No. 36 was Mr. Nels M. Pearson, and the school was taught in Joseph F. Schwartz's house in the year 1885. Mr. Pearson also taught in district No. 42. He was a very industrious man and often put in a great deal of overtime throughout the year.

The first teacher in district No. 42 was Miss M. A. Livermore. The



first term was taught in 1886. The first term of school in district No. 52 was taught by Mr. Frank E. Smith in 1890.

Mr. A. J. Lindall taught school in districts Nos. 36, 42 and 52 in Hansonville township and also several other districts in Lincoln county. He was an excellent teacher and very industrious. Later he became a railroad mail clerk in the northern part of Minnesota, which position he held for several years.

Mr. Ole C. Dokken received his education at the Mankato Normal and taught school in district No. 28, Hansonville township. He was a good teacher and was later elected county superintendent of schools in Deuel county, South Dakota, and still later on engaged in the banking business at Toronto, South Dakota.

Mr. Walter R. Veigel of Mankato, taught school in district No. 28 and ranked high as a teacher. Later he was engaged as a government surveyor in North Dakota.

Mr. H. P. Bengston, another excellent teacher, taught several terms in district No. 28 and one term in district No. 36. He attended high school in Minneapolis, attended the University, was admitted to the practice of law and later located at Granite Falls, Minnesota.

Mr. Edward Evenson taught school in district No. 36 and was known as a very good teacher. He was later elected register of deeds in Yellow Medicine county and resided at Canby.

Mr. Henry A. Kestler, a high grade teacher, taught in district No. 36 during which time he also organized and trained the young musicians in the noted Bohemian band, attending to all his duties in a very satisfactory manner.

Miss Rosa Moen taught in district No. 42 in 1895. She later, through her own efforts, obtained an excellent education and subsequently became superintendent of schools in Deuel county, South Dakota.

Mr. Elmer Keeler, son of one of our ex-county auditors, taught in district No. 28 in 1895. He proved to be an excellent teacher and later became official surveyor for Lincoln county.

Mr. Guy E. Mack, educated at a high school in Mankato, served as teacher in district No. 28 in 1898. He was a very energetic young man, held a high grade certificate and later held the position as principal of the Ivanhoe schools for several years.

Others who have rendered their services as teachers in Hansonville township include Gilbert K. Lien, Miss Cora M. Hull, Otto A. Hanson, Laura A. Tainter, F. J. Dunn, J. C. Dokken, W. H. Woodard, Miss Lois Metcalf, Gertrude Herrick, John Franzeen, Caroline Olson, Bertha Herrick, O. T. Table, Christine Stevenson, Tena M. Weaver, Rosetta Herrick, Miss B. M. Landru, Bertha O. Gilbertson, Christie Digre, Mr. A. B. Crossman, Virgil Dunning, Miss J. C. Mennie, Maud Jones, F. J. Olson, Mary McNelly, Anna Olson, Lydia M. Call, Mary C. Askason, T. J. Reynolds, Oliver Moe, Minor C. Edwards, Gina S. Hanson, Edgar E. Decon, Ellef Sandro, Henry Paulson, Eva Cornell, Esther Westphal, Oscar Erickson, O. A. Tollefson, Miss Dinnie Danielson, Mary Unlee, Mathilda Owerson, Anna Thompson, Hilda N. Hanson, O. O. Becker, Orlando F. Woodard, Richard Bonin, Lawrence McDonald, Frank H. Lipinski, Walter Lane, Andrew S. Stegner, Carl P. Christianson and Miss Anna Derby.

### Conclusion

At this point I am about to arrive at the close of my narrative, and have tried to give fair credit to all who have taken part in transforming our township from a wild prairie, roamed by savage Indians, to a well cultivated and pleasant dwelling place for civilized people. However, I find I have made one very important omission—I have left out the women's part in the transition. Of course, in some matters the women do not take an active part, but in others they take a very vital and important part.

In every great war the men have played a great part by planning and devising ways and means of carrying on the campaigns, have furnished the soldiers, sinews of war and have bled and died upon the battlefield. But what of the noble women left behind. They, too, have played their part, a part without which war could not function. Without their encouragement and loving ministrations many a brave soldier would despair and lose heart. Many a mother has earned the right to say, "I have sent my son," the wife "I have sent my husband," the young woman, "I have sent my lover," the sister, "I have sent my brother". "And with these we sent all our hopes and our future happiness and in many cases we lost all".

It is the same in every walk of life, the women perform a great service in every activity, in encouragement, in lending a hand in the heart breaking toil that is incumbent upon the pioneer homebuilder, in converting what otherwise would prove a hovel into a pleasant and comfortable home, in rearing her children and guiding them in the path that leads to useful and upright citizenship, and in the many sacrifices she makes with uncomplaining lips and noble determination to hide from her loved ones. All this the women of Hansonville have rendered and endured, without which noble assistance the men could never have succeeded in transforming the wilderness into the land of comfort and happiness that it is today, here in the confines of Hansonville.

In chronicling the early history of Hansonville township, I have doubtless made many omissions. If so it has not been from intent, but rather from oversight, and for which I beg the reader's indulgence.

### HISTORY OF HENDRICKS TOWNSHIP

The following history of Hendricks township, Lincoln county, Minnesota, was compiled from notes gathered by the Hon. Hiram B. Danielson, one of the early pioneers of the township and who took a leading part in the development of that rich and thriving community. Mr. Danielson passed away unexpectedly before the completion of his history which, regrettable though it is, is unavoidable. We have no doubt that had he lived longer he would have been enabled to add much to his manuscript that would have been of great value and interest from an historical point of view.

The township of Hendricks takes its name from the lake which is partly embraced within its boundaries.

In his "History of Lyon County", Arthur P. Rose relates as follows

relative to a visit of a party of explorers consisting of Joseph Nicolas Nicollett, John C. Fremont, J. Eugene Flandin and James Renville to Pipestone and other points in 1838: "After spending three days at the Pipestone quarries, where is now situated the city of Pipestone, the Nicollet party visited and named Lake Benton (for Mr. Fremont's father-in-law, Senator Thos. Benton), and then proceeded westward into Dakota, visiting and naming Lake Preston (for Senator Preston), Poinsett (for J. R. Poinsett, secretary of war), Albert, Thompson, Tetonkoha, Kampeska and Hendricks. \* \* \*" From this it is inferred that the party gave the lake its name.

The writer of these notes (Hiram B. Danielson) first saw Lincoln county in the early summer of 1879 at which time all the best government land was taken. However, settlement began in the township six years previous to this time, or to be exact, in the year 1873. On July 14th of that year a group of thirty-one persons in eleven covered wagons or prairie schooners as they were commonly called, came from Houston county, Minnesota, Winneshiek and Allemakee counties, in Iowa, and located on the west shore of lake Hendricks in what was then Dakota Territory. (Note: For a detailed history of this colony read "The Immigrants' Trek" written by Gustav O. Sandro). John Knutson, a member of the group, selected land on the Minnesota side of the state line and became the first settler of Hendricks township. His daughter, Julia, was the first white child born in the township. Mr. Knutson first concerned himself in providing shelter for his family, which consisted of a dug-out constructed on the shore of the lake. In the winter of 1873-4 he cut logs on the lake shore, shaped them with a Norwegian hand saw and in the summer of 1874 built a substantial log house, said to be the first house built in Hendricks township. John Crofoot claimed to have built the first house in the township, but was probably under the impression that Mr. Knutson resided on the Dakota side of the line and was thus mistaken in the matter. Mr. Knutson emigrated from Norway in 1867 and acquired a farm in Houston county, Minnesota, which he sold previous to coming to Lincoln county.

In 1874 John Trulock settled in section 30 on the south side of the lake. In the fall of 1875 three men from Iowa came to the colony, viz., L. I. Fjeseth, Ole O. Refseth and John H. Eggen. Mr. Fjeseth and Mr. Refseth selected land in section 18 and Mr. Eggen in section 6. After selecting their land the men returned to Iowa and then returned again to the township in the spring of 1876 with their families. Following is a further list of some of the earliest settlers of the township and their families: Hans Dybdahl came direct from Norway. Nels Thoresen and family, Johannes Thoresen and family, Lars Swenson and family, Ole O. Sommervold and family, Ole Peterson and family, Ole E. Larson, Arnt H. Peterson, Peter W. Berntson and Ole Johnson Reiten came in 1876. Christian Ramlo, John Ramlo, Sr., Peter Swenson and family, Knute Nelson Storer and family, H. A. Hezum and family, Sivert Erickson and family, Bore Christianson and family all came from Iowa in 1877. Three of the earliest settlers, John Knutson, John Trulock and John Crofoot, were often spoken of as "the three Johns". The big rush of immigration into the township occurred in 1878 and by 1879 all but a



few rough, stony pieces of government land were taken up as homesteads.

Included among the first Hendricks township homesteaders and the number of the section in which they located are Lars P. Staff, section 2; J. M. Farrington, Bore Christianson, Joseph West, sec. 4; John H. Eggen, B. M. Nygaard and M. B. Nygaard, sec. 6; Andrew Swenson, Ole Somervold, Hans Hexum, sec. 8; Christian Ramlo, John Ramlo, Hans L. Ousdahl, Even P. Staff, sec. 10; Marshall Farrington held a tree claim in sec. 12; John Robertson, John J. Eggen, Peter Mennie, sec. 14; Hans Dybdahl, Ole C. Refseth, Lars I. Fjeseth, sec. 18; Arny H. Peterson, Peter Berntson, Sivert Erickson, Lars Swenson, sec. 20; Peter L. Mennie, Knute Nelson Storer, Ole E. Larson, sec. 22; Peter Johnson, sec. 24; George Rischer, George Mennie, Johannes Olson, sec. 26; Nils Thoresen Ronning, John Thoresen, Peter Swenson, sec. 28; John Crofoot, Adrew Strong, John Trulock, sec. 30; Francis Selleck, John Gackstetter, William Stegner, sec. 32; L. S. Stegner, Phillip Gackstetter, John Stegner, Ole Johnson Reiten, sec. 34; John Knutson, sec. 12-112-47. Odd numbered sections were railroad land, none of which at that time had been sold.

The above-mentioned homesteaders numbered in all forty-five resident freeholders. Of these eleven were single men, ten of whom married in later years. These forty-five men were the real founders of Hendricks township. Almost to a man they came to stay, to build homes for themselves and their families.

The first town meeting was held at the home of Peter Berntson on October 4th, 1879. L. S. Stegner called the meeting to order. Peter Mennie was chosen moderator; L. S. Stegner, clerk. The town was divided into two road districts. Fifty dollars was levied by vote to defray the expenses of the township. A ballot box was ordered for the next general election. Township officers were elected to hold office until the first regular annual meeting in March, 1880. The following township officers were elected: L. S. Stegner, clerk; L. I. Fjeseth, chairman; Peter Mennie and Francis Selleck, supervisors; John H. Eggen and Peter Swenson, road overseers; Peter Mennie and L. I. Fjeseth, justices of the peace. The home of Peter Berntson was selected as the place for holding the first township election. There being no funds on hand at this time, no further business could be transacted.

At the first town meeting in 1880 the township was divided into four road districts and four road overseers elected. A poll tax of one day's labor or one dollar in cash was levied on every able-bodied man between the ages of 21 and 50 years of age, in the township. Section lines were declared open for highway purposes. An assessor was also elected and personal property listed for taxation at this first election.

The first road work done was on the line between sections 14 and 15. The writer (H. B. Danielson), the first man in the township to locate upon railroad land, having settled on the southwest quarter of section 15, began his career as a taxpayer on this first bit of road work done in the township. Thus at the direction of H. L. Ousdahl, road overseer for district No. 1, the writer reported at the northeast corner of section 15 at seven o'clock in the forenoon and put in ten hours of hard, honest labor for the magnificent sum of one dollar. The work

performed was to mark a road four rods wide from section corner to section corner.

After staking out the road between sections 14 and 15, Peter Mennie was directed to break three furrows one mile long on either side. This he did with one yoke of oxen, making his furrows surprisingly straight with scarcely a kink in them. Other lines were then run from the northeast corner of section 15, one mile north, one mile east and one mile west. This concluded the first day's road work accomplished in Hendricks township, and on observing the furrows Mr. Mennie had plowed, so straight and accurate, we actually swelled with pride at this our first day's road work. Naturally, road building proceeded slowly this first year. There was no deeded land, no real property, a very small amount of personal property and a poll tax of only one dollar or one day's work, which, however, was raised to two and finally three day's labor later on. The first road money available, \$20, was donated by the village of Canby for the purpose of building a bridge over a creek on the trail to that town, between sections 3 to 10. In those days the pioneer men willingly put in overtime at road work without the least complaint. All was open prairie, no roads, no fences, no landmarks, but when one arrived at the furrows on a dark night it enabled that one to secure his bearings.

Having made a start at road building, the next step was the organization of school districts. The first school district, No. 5, was organized in the township in 1879, with L. I. Fjeseth, John Eggen and Hans Hexum as directors. Later a school building was erected and Jonas Vick was employed as the first teacher. Then followed organization of districts Nos. 32, 21 and 51. District No. 32 was organized in January, 1884. E. P. Staff was the first clerk and Peter Mennie and Christian Ramlo the first directors. A school house was built in the spring of 1884. Miss Minnie Moon was the first teacher. On May 18, 1885, school order No. 1 was issued to John Wigen in the amount of \$50 for building the school house. District No. 21 was organized in 1880 and a school house built the same year. John Stegner was the first clerk and Knute Nelson and T. Mathison the first directors. District No. 51 was organized in 1889. Sivert Erickson was the first clerk and Lars Swenson and John Crofoot the first directors. A school house was built in the fall of 1889. Isabel Mennie was the first teacher employed and taught a six weeks' term in the spring of 1890.

By this time the settlement had gotten into full swing. New land was broken every year. The sod houses and claim shanties had mostly disappeared and good frame houses, barns and granaries were taking their places. The men and women who had come to battle with the wilderness had won. It matters little whether one is a great general or a plain farmer, the conqueror feels the same satisfaction in either case. The people were happy and contented. They had come to stay, to build, not only for themselves, but for posterity. Some lived in sod houses, all had sod stables, one-half had ox teams, some no teams at all and none brought much money or worldly goods into the new country. The difference between the richest and the poorest man, measured in money, would probably not have exceeded \$500.

### **First Religious Organization**

A history of Hendricks township would not be complete without saying something about the religious life of the people. As early as in December, 1877, steps had been taken to organize a Lutheran congregation, which was completed April 24, 1878. Peter Swenson, Hans Hexum and Ole E. Larson were elected deacons and Rev. O. N. Berg called as pastor. The membership consisted of Peter Swenson, Jacob Johnson, Hans Swenson, Christian Ramlo, Hans Hexum, John H. Eggen, Ole Johnson Reiten, Mathias Nygaard, Ole E. Larson, Bore Anderson Nygaard, Peter Johnson, Bore Christianson and John Olson.

On June 23, 1888 a committee of seven was chosen to solicit funds and secure a site for a church and cemetery. The site chosen was three acres in the northeast corner of the southeast quarter of section 17. This was deeded to the congregation by Edward O. Sommervold. In November, 1889 the work of hauling stone for a foundation began. On December 2nd, 1889 a new committee of four was chosen to solicit funds. The personnel of this committee consisted of Lars Swenson, T. O. Midtaune, John Thoreson and Christian Ramlo. There was a building committee of five members appointed, including M. B. Nygaard, Christ Christianson, Christopher Hinsverk, Hans Swenson and A. H. Hexum. The church was finished and dedicated in the summer of 1891.

### **First Postoffice; Railroad Established in 1900**

A postoffice was established in 1884 with Sivert Erickson as postmaster. John Crofoot carried mail, oftimes on foot.

From the earliest time our people talked and dreamed of a railroad to Lake Hendricks. Our market towns were Canby on the north, twenty miles away, and Lake Benton on the south, twenty-two miles distant. It did not seem reasonable that this fine country should be forever without a railroad, and Lake Hendricks was a beautiful location for a town, with a rich farming country all around. Our dream came true in 1900 when the Tyler-Astoria branch of the Chicago & North Western Railway was built and the village of Hendricks was established.

The pioneer settlers, almost to a man, took an interest in public affairs and the welfare of the community. They were always willing to serve on school boards without remuneration and boarded many of the school teachers at \$1 per week. They also served on town board meetings at \$1 per day and on county board meetings at \$3 per day and mileage.

Peter Mennie was the first man from the township to serve as county commissioner. Then followed John Stegner and H. B. Danielson. L. S. Stegner, the first town clerk, was followed by E. P. Staff, L. I. Fjeseth and H. B. Danielson. Mr. Fjeseth resigned to take the office of county treasurer, to which he had been elected, and which office he held for eight consecutive years.



## ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIPS OF LINCOLN COUNTY

The townships of which Lincoln county is composed as they exist in its permanent organization are as follows: Beginning at the north-eastern corner of the county and enumerating them downward, we have Alta Vista, Limestone, Lake Stay, Marshfield and Hope, forming the eastern tier; thence beginning again at the north we have Marble, Royal, Ash Lake, Diamond Lake and Lake Benton, forming the central tier, and again beginning at the north we have Hansonville, Hendricks, Shaokatan, Drammen and Verdi, forming the western tier, a total of fifteen townships in all.

Lincoln county lies within a territory known as Plateau du Prairies (plateau of prairie heights) and described by Nicollet as a vast plain, elevated 1916 feet above sea level, and 890 feet above Big Stone lake, lying between latitudes forty-three and forty-six, extending from northwest to southeast a distance of 200 miles, from a point a short distance northwest of Lake Traverse in a southeasterly direction into Iowa.

The data upon which the history of the organization of Marshfield, Hope, Lake Benton, Diamond Lake, Drammen, Verdi, Royal, Marble and Limestone is written was obtained from the original records compiled by the first township clerks of the respective townships. The organization of Hansonville township is related in the writings of Hon. John Hanson and that of Hendricks in the writings of Hon. Hiram B. Danielson. It is regrettable that the records of the organization of Ash Lake, Lake Stay, Shaokatan and Alta Vista are unobtainable, same doubtless having been misplaced by some of the early clerks of those townships and are evidently lost. However, as much of the history of the four latter townships as is available to the writer will be given.

If our information is correct the voting precincts of which Lincoln county was composed while it was still a portion of Lyon county were as follows: Lake Benton precinct consisted of two townships in central and southern, what is now, Lincoln county; Yellow Bluff (or Yellow Medicine), consisted of three northern townships, Hansonville, Marble and Alta Vista; Marshfield, ten townships in central and southern part of the county, supposedly Hendricks, Royal, Limestone, Shaokatan, Ash Lake, Lake Stay, Drammen, Diamond Lake, Marshfield and Verdi, or perhaps Hope.

At a meeting of the Commissioners of Lyon county dated October 8, 1870, among other resolutions the following was adopted: "That township 113, range 40-41-42-43 and 44 be formed into an election precinct to be called Upper Yellow Medicine. That Frank Nelson and ——— Morse be justices thereof.\* \* \* (other officers not named). Also that townships 109-110-111 and 113, range 45-46 and 47, be formed into an election district precinct to be called Lake Benton precinct. That George Ross and ——— Bentley be justices thereof. That the election in said district be held at the house of William Taylor. That William Taylor, Daniel Williams and John Bingham (probably Bigham) be judges of election."

At a meeting of the above board of county commissioners under date of March 15, 1871, William Ross was appointed assessor for the third district (Lake Benton election precinct). Under date of April 4, 1871,

William Taylor was appointed assessor to fill the vacancy caused by the failure of William Ross to qualify. At a meeting of the board of county commissioners on September 19, 1871, H. A. Langley was appointed justice of the peace in and for Lake Benton precinct.

### LAKE BENTON TOWNSHIP

On October 22, 1872 the board of commissioners of Lyon county granted a petition of a majority of the legal voters in township 109, range 44 and 45, also a part of township 110, range 45, lying south of Lake Benton, being fractional parts of sections 34-35 and 36, and issued a certificate designating such boundaries as a new township, naming same Lake Benton.

(On May 16, 1871 a petition was filed with the county commissioners of Lyon county, signed by G. E. Cummings and others, for a road running through the county up the Redwood river to Lake Benton. On July 7, 1873 the board of county commissioners of Lyon county established the first county road, running from Marshall to Lake Benton).

The following notice, signed by two Lyon county commissioners, the deputy county auditor, and countersigned by S. G. Jones, Town Clerk, was duly posted prior to November 2nd, 1872, relative to the organization of the township of Lake Benton, Lyon county (now Lincoln county):

"The legal voters of the town of Lake Benton in the county of Lyon in the state of Minnesota are hereby notified that the first town meeting for said town will be held at the house of John Snyder on Saturday, the 2nd day of November, A. D., 1872, for the purpose of electing the following town officers, viz.: Three supervisors, treasurer, town clerk, assessor. two justices of the peace, two constables.

Signed: T. S. Eastman,

Attest:

M. L. Wood, Commissioners.

O. G. Gregg, Deputy County Auditor."

(Copied by S. G. Jones, Town Clerk)

Note: No record is available of the meeting held as above other than as given in the aforementioned notice.

The first available record of a township meeting held in the above mentioned township is of February 8, 1873. The meeting was held at the house of Wm. Ross. At this meeting the only business transacted was to agree to send for such record books as were needed and to pay for same by issuing an order to bear interest at ten per cent. until paid. Signed by C. H. Briffett, Town Clerk.

A meeting was also held at the house of Wm. Ross on March 11, 1873. N. F. Berry was appointed moderator and Wm. Ross, Wm. Taylor and Thomas Lemon, supervisors, were present and sworn in. Polls were declared open but no record of the election was given. A motion was made and carried to raise fifty dollars for town expenses. Motion made and carried that horses, mules and asses shall not be allowed to run at large. Motion was made and carried that the next annual meeting shall be held at the home of Wm. Ross. Signed by Wm. Ross, Thomas Lemon, Wm. Taylor, supervisors, and C. H. Briffett, Town Clerk.

At a meeting of the town board held March 22, 1873 at the home of Edgar Bentley an assessment of two days work was made upon each of those subject to poll tax. The township was divided into two road districts. Signed by Wm. Ross, J. W. Cooley and E. Bentley, Supervisors, and S. G. Jones, Clerk.

The following notice is also recorded:

"Notices of Bylaws relative to stock running at large were posted at the following places, to-wit: One at John Moore's, one at John Hutchin's blacksmith shop, one on the hill near Mr. Taylor's. Said notices were posted about the 20th of April, 1873. Signed: S. G. Jones, Town Clerk."

At the annual township meeting held at the house of Wm. Ross on Tuesday, March 10th, 1874, N. F. Berry was elected moderator. The following were elected township officers for the ensuing year: Wm. Ross, chairman; S. G. Jones, clerk; C. H. Briffett, assessor; J. D. Briffett, treasurer; Edgar Bentley, justice of the peace; Frank Apfeld and Ira Scott, constables.

At a meeting of the town supervisors held at the office of the clerk March 21st, 1874, J. W. Cooley was appointed chairman of the board of supervisors in place of Wm. Ross, resigned.

### MARSHFIELD TOWNSHIP

A petition, signed by a majority of the legal voters of township 110, range 44, praying for the organization of the township as a separate political unit under the name of Marshfield, was filed in the Auditor's office at the village of Marshfield July 26, 1880 and granted by the Board of County Commissioners. The school house in District No. 3 was designated as the place for holding the first township election and the date set for August 14, 1880.

The first township meeting convened August 14, 1880 pursuant to the action of the Board of County Commissioners as stated above. Charles Marsh was chosen moderator and G. I. Larson, clerk of the meeting. S. Manchester, Charles Marsh and G. I. Larson were appointed tellers of the election. A canvass of the votes at the close of the election disclosed the following results: J. W. Lawton was declared elected chairman of the board of supervisors; Peter Kroll and S. Manchester, supervisors; Isaac Starr, clerk; R. H. Sisson, treasurer; W. L. Hughes, justice of the peace; F. W. Hughes and John Starr, constables; Theobald Kuehn, road overseer.

The first regular annual town meeting was held March 8, 1881 at S. Manchester's store. The meeting was called to order by Isaac Starr, clerk. W. L. Hughes was chosen moderator. The moderator stated the purpose of the meeting was to elect three supervisors, one clerk, one treasurer, one assessor, two justices of the peace, two constables, one overseer of highways for each highway in the township, and any other business which was proper to be transacted.

At the close of the election the following were declared elected to their respective offices: S. Manchester, chairman of the board of supervisors by 17 votes; Peter Kroll and W. L. Hughes, supervisors; Isaac Starr, clerk; R. H. Sisson, treasurer; George Brownell, assessor; Isaac Starr and



C. Riley, justices of the peace; Charles Clement and Theodore Kuehn, constables; J. W. Lawton, road overseer.

At this meeting a motion was made and passed to levy a tax of \$50.00 for compensation of officers and contingencies, also to levy a tax of \$25.00 to build a bridge near M. Dressen's homestead.

A motion was also passed, to designate S. Manchester's store, Lawton's corner and Brownell's corner as the three legal places for posting public notices. Also, a motion was carried that the clerk be instructed to correspond with the Chicago & North Western Railway with a view of securing four acres of land in section 19 for a cemetery. The village of Marshfield was designated as the place for holding the next annual town meeting.

At a board meeting held April 2, 1881 a three-mill tax was levied. S. Manchester, W. L. Hughes, Peter Kroll and Isaac Starr were present at this meeting.

### VERDI TOWNSHIP

A petition of the voters of township 109, range 46 for the right to organize said township under the name of "Verdi" being granted by the Board of County Commissioners of Lincoln county, the first meeting of Verdi township was held January 30th, 1880 at the home of Patrick McCaffrey for the purpose of electing a Chairman of the Board of Supervisors, together with two additional supervisors, one clerk, one treasurer, assessor, two justices of the peace and two constables, and to transact any other business that might legally come before the meeting.

The meeting was called to order and Edwin Dake was chosen chairman, J. A. Simons and George McCaffrey chosen as judges of the election and John C. Enke and Thomas Reynolds, clerks. The polls were opened and kept open until five o'clock p. m. when they were declared closed. Upon the votes being counted and canvassed the following were elected to serve as the first township officers: Z. Bailey, chairman of board of supervisors by 15 votes; Thomas Cummings, supervisor by 15 votes; Walter Stevens, supervisor by 14 votes; John C. Enke, clerk by 15 votes; Peter Reynolds, treasurer by 15 votes; Charles Harvey, assessor by 15 votes; Anthony Duffy, justice of the peace by 15 votes; Edwin Dake, justice of the peace by 14 votes; Patrick McCaffrey and James Were, constables, each by 15 votes. Meeting then adjourned on motion. Signed, Edwin Dake, J. A. Simons, George McCaffrey, judges; John C. Enke and Thomas Reynolds, clerks.

Note: It is stated that a cigar box was used as a ballot box at this meeting. Mrs. P. H. McCaffrey, widow of the late P. H. McCaffrey, who took an active part in the organization of the township, is the possessor of an original ballot used at the election upon which the following was transcribed in long hand:

For Supervisor—Z. Bailey, Chairman; Thomas Cummings, Walter Stevens. For Clerk—John C. Enke. For Treasurer—Peter Reynolds. For Assessor—Charles Harvey. For Justices of the Peace—J. H. Palmer (erased and E. Dake inserted instead), Anthony Duffy. For Constables, Patrick McCaffrey, James Were,

At a meeting of the town board held February 18, 1880, at the clerk's office, all members being present, the town was divided into two road districts. It was also decided at this meeting that each voter subject to poll tax be assessed three days work upon the highway annually.

The annual town meeting and election was held at the depot in the village of Verdi on March 9, 1880. The meeting was called to order by the clerk and Z. Bailey was appointed moderator. O. S. Parker and A. H. Gleason were chosen judges of election. The polls were opened and kept open until 12 o'clock and reopened again at one o'clock. John Kruger was elected road overseer for road district No. 1 and Peter Reynolds overseer of road district No. 2. Three public places were chosen (for posting of public notices), viz.: the postoffice, the southeast corner of section 12 near the house of James W. Randall, and the southwest corner of section 8 near the house of John C. Enke. Motions were made and carried to procure two road scrapers, one for each district, to raise by tax upon the taxable property of the township the sum of \$118 for town purposes and \$100 for bridge purposes, and that town officers receive \$1.50 per day for services.

The polls were closed at five o'clock and the votes counted and canvassed with the result that Z. Bailey was elected chairman by 40 votes; Thomas J. Cummings and Walter Stevens each elected supervisor by 40 votes; John C. Enke, clerk by 40 votes; Peter Reynolds, treasurer by 26 votes; Charles Harvey, assessor by 40 votes. Meeting then adjourned. Signed by A. H. Gleason and O. S. Parker, as judges, and John C. Enke, clerk.

Note—It is presumed that the township was named in honor of Giuseppe Verdi, Italian musical composer, born in 1813, who died in 1901, at the behest of Mr. John C. Enke, one of the active organizers.

### ROYAL TOWNSHIP

At a meeting of the county commissioners held at Marshfield on July 23, 1879, a petition signed by a majority of the legal voters of Congressional township number 112, north of range 45, west in Lincoln county, praying that the same be organized as a new town under the township organization law, to be named York, was considered and the commissioners fixed the boundaries of said new township and named the same York in accordance with said petition, and designated the house of Joel Orton on section 22 as the place for holding the first town meeting, to be held on Tuesday, the twelfth day of August, 1879. The record of the above action of the Board of County Commissioners was signed by C. H. Briffett and J. G. Field (Chairman), County Commissioners, and attested by G. I. Larson, county auditor.

On September 16, 1879 the County Board made and filed an order as follows: "It appearing that the name of York, given by the Commissioners to township 112, range 45, was the name of a town in Fillmore county, it was ordered on motion that the named of York be changed to Royal". The order was signed by J. S. Field, Chairman of the County Board and attested by G. I. Larson, county auditor.

The name was supposedly changed from York to that of Royal in

honor of LeRoy Royal, who took an active part in the organization of the township. We are informed by P. V. Peterson, one of the oldest settlers in the township, that there was considerable dissension among the settlers as a result of the change of name, some of the Scandanavian residents desiring very much that it should be named Swenson in honor of Jonas Swenson, who was supposed to have been the first settler in the township.

The first township meeting was held at the home of Joel Orton on August 12th, 1879. Joel Orton was chosen moderator, Stephen LeRoy, Jonas Swenson and Henry Cooley, judges of election. The polls were closed at twelve o'clock, noon, reopened at one o'clock p. m., and closed permanently at five o'clock. A canvass of the votes cast resulted in the following: Chairman—J. W. Orton, 11 votes and Hans Caspersen, 10; Supervisors—H. Cooley 11 votes, O. E. Alexander 11, Jacob Givett 10 and John Givett 10; Clerk—LeRoy Royal 11 votes, Gilbert Peterson 10; Treasurer—Stephen LeRoy 11 votes, Geo. Kile 10; Assessor—John Tainter 11 votes, Gilbert Oleson 10; Justices of the Peace—Joel A. Orton 11 votes, Edward Hutchinson 10, Wm. Mennie 10, Ole Peterson 10 (Wm. Mennie was chosen by lot as one of the Justices, three of the contestants having a tie vote); Constables—Alvin Derby 11 votes, Wm. Mennie 11, Luis Caspersen 10; Overseer of Highways—Wm. Mennie 11 votes; Overseer of Poor—Andrew Ryan 10 votes; Pound Master—Edward Hutchinson 10 votes. Signed: Joel A. Orton, Moderator; Henry C. Cooley, as Clerk; Jonas Swenson and Stephen LeRoy, as Judges.

The following excerpts are gleaned from the records as recorded from the original and certified to in March, 1883, by John Tainter as the Town Clerk: "March 13, 1880. Town board met and qualified before E. S. Hutchinson, and the following officers were appointed: Town Clerk, Henry C. Cooley; Constable, Alvin Derby".

"At the town meeting held on the 9th day of March, 1880, Gilbert Peterson was elected constable for a term of two years and qualified. Signed by Henry C. Cooley, Town Clerk".

"At the qualification of town officers March 15, 1880, Alvin Derby was appointed constable for the term of two years and qualified. Signed by Henry C. Cooley, Town Clerk".

From the above records it appears that several of the officers elected at the first town meeting, held August 12, 1879, did not qualify.

At the first annual township meeting held March 9, 1880 at the home of Joel Orton, the meeting was called to order by John Orton and Louis Caspersen was chosen moderator.

The report of the Board of Supervisors was read and approved. The sum of \$81.75 was levied to pay existing indebtedness and current expenses for the ensuing year. It was decided to hold the next annual town meeting at the home of John Swenson. It was voted that the vicinities of G. B. Olson's farm, Andrew Erickson's and the west line of section 12 be the places for posting of public notices and that posts be erected at these places for that purpose. A. Derby was elected chairman of the board of supervisors by 30 votes; O. Peterson and S. Swenson supervisors by 25 votes; H. C. Cooley clerk by 26 votes; G. B. Olson assessor by 33 votes; O. Kolsta treasurer by 34 votes; G. B. Olson justice by



26 votes and E. Hutchinson justice by 25 votes; A. Ryan constable by 34 votes and G. Peterson constable by 26 votes; H. Peterson was elected overseer of highways by 23 votes.

These minutes were recorded from the original papers by John Tainter, Clerk, at a later date.

### MARBLE TOWNSHIP

According to the township records the first town meeting held in Marble township, called for the purpose of organizing same as a permanent political unit, was held at the home of Ole Severson on August 14, 1880. The meeting was called to order by William Parrott and F. L. Mennie was chosen clerk, and Wm. Parrott, moderator.

The moderator stated the business to be transacted was the election of three supervisors, one of the same to be designated upon the ballot as chairman; one town clerk, one treasurer, one justice of the peace, two constables and one road overseers for each road district within the township, and any other business that might properly come before the meeting.

On motion it was resolved that the compensation of the officers elected at the meeting should be one dollar for each day's service. The polls were then opened and the election of officers proceeded.

The following points were designated as places for posting public notices: Ole Severson's place on section 24, Wm. Parrott's place on section 2 and Andrew Anderson's place on section 8. The next town meeting (annual) was ordered to be held at Ole Severson's place on section 24. The polls were closed at five o'clock p. m. and the following officers declared elected upon vote being canvassed:

Wm. Parrott, chairman of board of supervisors; Ole Severson and Charles Ingebretson, supervisors by seven votes each; F. L. Mennie, clerk and Rasmus O. Moen, treasurer, each by seven votes; Sever O. Moen, assessor; Charles O. Tolsted, justice of the peace; Zeroy Cooper and Ole Fladland, constables, all by seven votes each.

The minutes were signed by Wm. Parrott and Ole Severson, judges, and attested by F. L. Mennie, clerk. The meeting then was adjourned. (Aside from the name Marble, the township was sometimes called Voge. There are no available records to show how the township received the permanent name of Marble).

The first regular annual town meeting in the township was held at the home of Ole Severson on March 8, 1881. The meeting was called to order by F. L. Mennie and Wm. Parrott chosen moderator. After the moderator stated the purpose of the meeting it was resolved that the compensation of the officers elected at the meeting should be one dollar for each day's service. A motion was made and carried to raise one hundred dollars for current township expenses and fifty dollars for a bridge fund. The next annual town meeting was ordered to be held at the home of Sever Moen in section 22.

The polls were closed at five o'clock p. m., votes counted and the following officers declared elected:

Wm. Parrott, chairman of board of supervisors by 11 votes; Ole

Severson and Isaac Peterson, supervisors by 11 votes each; F. L. Mennie, clerk by 11 votes; Samuel Gunderson, treasurer by 11 votes; William Parrott, assessor by 11 votes; Wm. Parrott and Charles Tolstad, justices of the peace by 11 votes each; Zeroy Cooper and Ole Fladland, constables by 11 votes each.

The minutes were signed by Wm. Parrott and Ole Severson, judges, and attested by F. L. Mennie, clerk.

At a meeting of the board of supervisors held at a later date the township was divided into four road districts with the following persons appointed as overseers: George Smith, district No. 1; A. Anderson, district No. 2; Charles Edwards, district 3; Thomas Olson, district 4.

Ole Severson is said to have been one of the first settlers in the township and came in 1870. The land on which he settled not having been surveyed at the time, he was unable to file on same until 1873. It is also stated that Sever Moen took the election returns for the first two meetings held in the township to the county seat on foot, the round trip in each case being made in one day. We are also informed that Sever O. Moen's shanty was the first house erected between the Severson and Andrew Anderson creeks.

Tom Daly and family came to the township by covered wagon in 1872 and took a soldier's homestead in section 10.

The following data was furnished by A. J. Maserek, town clerk, in a letter to Gilbert I. Larson under date of September 23rd, 1905: After enumerating the list of the first township officers Mr. Maserek proceeds by stating that Samuel Lewison and Andrew Anderson were the first settlers in the township, arriving on June 15th, 1870, and settled in section 8. Ole Severson, accompanied by Jacob Dall, came to the township on September 30th, 1870, and settled in section 24.

Ole Swenson, John Dall and Ole Morton, in company, came to the township in an early day and were among the first settlers.

### DRAMMEN TOWNSHIP

The first town meeting for Drammen township was held at the home of Jens Thompson, January 29, 1880. The meeting was called to order by Ole Myran. Jens Thompson was chosen moderator and Ole Myran, clerk. The following officers were then elected by ballot to fill the respective township offices:

S. O. Norvold, chairman; Christ Holt and Barney Anding, supervisors; O. H. Myran, clerk; Ed. Buck, treasurer; S. O. Nordvold and John Swanse, justices; H. I. Pierce and Simon Olson, constables; Ole Johnson, road master. On motion it was ordered that the township be divided into two road districts, the line running east and west through the center. The meeting was then adjourned without day. Minutes were signed by O. H. Myran, clerk.

The first annual township meeting was held at the home of Jens Thompson on March 9th, 1880. The meeting was called to order by Ole Myran, clerk. M. A. Carver was chosen moderator. The following officers were then elected by ballot: S. O. Nordvold, N. B. Cark and Jens Thompson, supervisors; M. A. Carver, clerk; Ed. Buck, treasurer;

S. O. Nordvold and Charles Vinley, justices; H. I. Pierce and A. Sindaas, constables; N. B. Clark and Simon Olson, road masters; Ole Johnson, pound master. The minutes were signed by M. A. Carver, chairman, and O. H. Myran, as clerk.

The following history and reminiscences of Drammen township was written by Martin West, one of the early pioneers, in the Norwegian language. We are indebted to Rev. O. J. Nesheim, pastor of the English Lutheran churches at Lake Benton and Tyler at the present time and for several years past, for the English version:

**Town of Drammen, in the Year of Our Lord, December 9, 1905**  
**By Martinus West**

Mr. G. I. Larson:

Your letter dated July 20, which should have been answered the first part of October, I received months ago. But writing is negative with me, and as excuses may be preferred: busy, impaired sight, carelessness. I shall, however, try to give the bit of information I can, trusting it is "better late than never".

Ole Thompson and his brother, Jens, were the two first homesteaders in the town of Drammen in the spring of 1877. Our daughter, Clara, born May 13, 1879, was the first white child born here in the town of Drammen, and our son, Alfred, was the first Scandanavian child in Diamond Lake, born February 11, 1878. The first Scandanavian, Hans Gran, settled in the town of Lake Benton in the year 1867. His brother, Ole Gran, was the first Scandanavian who died and was buried in the town of Lake Benton, about the year 1870. An old wagon box was used for his coffin. He was buried under a large oak on what is now the Nordmeyer farm. Old man Taylor, who froze to death in the winter of 1874-75 and Bennett, who went to Oregon in 1874, possibly were the first settlers near Lake Benton, but J. Gilronan came about that time also. I came out here to the town of Drammen in the summer of 1878.

In the fall when the prairie fires had burned over sections 17 and 18, there were many circles of wood (stakes) but cut and brought there. The circles were 18 to 20 feet in diameter. I once asked Samuel McPhail what they were and he said they were tent stakes remaining since he, with his soldiers, camped on sections 17 and 18 against the Indians, in the summer of 1863, the year following the New Ulm outbreak. They had a battle in the ravines five or six miles northwest from here where Indian graves may be seen till this day. In the summer of 1878 as I was walking across from section 18 to Lake Benton—roads were not known to be mentioned in those days—I found many round stone settings in section 25, some as large as a man could carry, but imbedded in the ground, the very top only being visible. It is told that the Indians used the stones to hold their tents to the ground.

Of Indian relics I have only a few, yet I might mention for example arrow heads, a broken stone knife and a stone about 4 inches long by 3½ inches in diameter to which the Indians tied a handle to knock each other in the skull, of course, not in a friendly way. I also have a stone about 8 or 9 inches long by 5 or 6 inches in diameter. This is a mill-



stone and likely one of the oldest in the Union. They used it to peel corn with, tying a rawhide strap around the stone with the other end tied to the branch of a tree they bounced it up and down like a mortar. The third stone, of which a part has been broken off, is smaller, about 3 inches long by 2½ inches thick. This is supposed to be an old spinning wheel and very likely one of the oldest in the Union. The Indian women would hang them to a tree by a fine rawhide string, then twirl them till the string was round and sleek. This was the thread to sew dresses for the children and many other things.

My first and nearest neighbor was Ole H. Myran in the town of Drammen. He was born in Nummedal, Norway. In the fall of 1880 he went to Ada, Minn. and was state senator from that district for several years. He suffered greatly from asthma the later years and at the age of 52 he died in Los Angeles, California last October. He was our first town clerk and our first school clerk in the town of Drammen, then district No. 17—now we are in district No. 62. Ole H. Myran was a brave young man and well educated.

### HOPE TOWNSHIP

The first town meeting held in Hope township was at the home of John Moore on August 3, 1878. John E. Buell was chosen moderator and presided at the meeting. The purpose of the meeting was to elect three supervisors, one as chairman, a town clerk, assessor, treasurer, two justices, and an overseer of highways. John E. Buell, John Moore and Thomas Robinson served as judges of the election, while John and Anthony Magandy served as clerks. The polls were opened and the election proceeded by ballot. At 12 o'clock adjournment was made for dinner and the meeting reconvened at one o'clock and the polls were reopened.

The polls were closed at five o'clock, the votes counted, the election resulting as follows: Lyman Turner was elected chairman of the board of supervisors; John E. Buell and John Magandy, supervisors; A. W. Magandy, clerk; William Magandy, assessor; John Moore, treasurer; John E. Buell and William Garrison, justices of the peace; Henry H. Damier and C. F. Buell, constables; George Garrison, overseer of highways, each officer being elected by a majority of eight votes. The result was declared and verified by the signatures of John E. Buell, John Moore and Thomas Robinson, judges, and attested to by A. W. Magandy, clerk.

The residences of Lyman Turner, John E. Buell and John Moore were declared to be the most public places in the township for posting of public notices, and the home of John Moore was chosen as the place for holding the next regular town meeting.

The regular annual town meeting was held March 11, 1879 at the home of John Moore. Lyman Turner was chosen moderator. At this meeting Lyman Turner was elected chairman of the board; John E. Buell and William Magandy, supervisors; John P. Clark, clerk; Fred Stricker, treasurer; Albert H. Hanchett and Lyman Turner, justices of the peace; John Magandy and A. W. Magandy, constables, and John E. Buell, assessor.

### ASH LAKE TOWNSHIP

Ash Lake is one of the four townships within Lincoln county where-of the earliest official records are unavailable and the data from which this brief history is written was obtained from later official records, biographies and various other sources.

John Nelson was the first settler in the township and gave the lake which is located within its boundary the name of Ash Lake from the fact that there were so many ash trees skirting the border. From the lake the township took its name. The township was organized in 1879. Hans P. Paulson was the second settler in the township and assisted in its organization, serving as chairman of the board of supervisors for one term. Jacob Wickersheim also participated in its organization and attended the first meeting which was held in a small building located in section 19 used as a frontier store. Mr. Wickersheim was elected the first treasurer. David L. Phipps also participated in the township's organization and was one of the first supervisors. Hans Lavesson came to the township in 1878 and presumably took part in its organization, afterwards serving as a member of the board of supervisors and township clerk for several terms.

A meeting of the town board of Ash Lake was held on January 31, 1881 to consider a petition for the establishment of a public highway within the borders of the township. This petition was signed by D. L. Phipps, R. Kennen, J. Wickersheim, Fred Judd, F. N. Manchester, J. W. Ardell, Charles Lundberg, J. H. Jackling, Solomon Derby and William Evans. This seems to be the earliest public record available. The order designating the establishment of the highway was signed by J. H. Jackling, H. Lavesson and D. L. Phipps, supervisors.

Thorsten Johnson, a son of John Nelson, was the first overseer of road district No. 1 and Lars Johnson, a brother, was the first overseer of road district No. 2. John H. Cook came to the township in 1876 and also assisted in its organization.

Morse's store was located in section 19, Ash Lake township, adjacent to Shaokatan lake. At the time of the establishment of this store it was thought there was a probability that the railroad from Tracy west would be built up to Marshfield, the county seat, and thence west through Ash Lake and Shaokatan townships and on to Brookings. These hopes were dashed on the road being built to Lake Benton and thence west.

### LAKE STAY TOWNSHIP

Lake Stay is another of the four townships in Lincoln county the original records of which, up to the present time are unavailable, and we are therefore compelled to resort to the information furnished us by the very few old settlers now remaining and facts gleaned from the biographies of some who have passed on.

It is generally conceded that the township and the lake within its borders received their names from one Frank Stay who was besieged by hostile Indians in an early day and who saved his life by hiding in

the timber and brush along the shores of the lake, a more detailed description of which appears elsewhere in this history.

As a majority of the townships of Lincoln county were officially organized in the years 1879 and 1880, it is very probable that Lake Stay township was organized in about the same period. As to whom were the prime movers in the township's organization we are unable to state definitely, but it is well established that H. E. Dean was the first treasurer and that C. L. Sinks succeeded him as treasurer. The former was treasurer in 1880 and the latter in 1881. Alvin H. Carpenter came to the township in 1877 and afterwards occupied the official positions as assessor, justice of the peace, supervisor and treasurer. William Williams came in 1877 when there were but two other families in the township, those of H. E. Dean and ——— Wells, and was chairman of the board of supervisors and treasurer several terms. James Francis Horsford came in 1881 and served the township as treasurer, supervisor and assessor respectively. Allen Fletcher came in 1879 and occupied the position of chairman of the board of supervisors for seven years and was also assessor, town clerk and justice of the peace. Edgar Orlando Jennings came in 1878 and was township assessor and county commissioner. Major Francis Woodard came in 1881 and was town clerk and justice of the peace. Amos Porter was also an early town clerk, treasurer and justice of the peace. Madison McCollum came in 1878 and was an early supervisor and assessor, as well as county commissioner.

It might also be related that Montreville Lafayette Dorwin came to the township in 1881 and purchased a farm on the north side of Dead Coon lake. His farm was located only about a half mile from the former home of Houkak, a brother of the noted Indian Chief, Little Crow. Houkak's log house stood in this position for years after the Sioux massacre. It is told that Little Crow often visited his brother at this home.

### LIMESTONE TOWNSHIP

The first town meeting in Limestone township was held at the house of G. H. Chapman on August 12, 1879. The meeting was called to order by G. H. Chapman. On motion Fred Meinzer was chosen as moderator. S. Peterson, E. Sigvaldson and G. Geiwitz were chosen as judges of election and G. H. Chapman, clerk. The judges and clerks were duly sworn in by the county auditor, G. I. Larson. The chairman then stated the purpose for which the meeting was called. K. K. Sebo was elected road overseer. Guide posts (for the purpose of posting public notices) were ordered to be erected, one on the north line of section 22, one on the center of section 10 and one on the northeast corner sec. 24. On motion it was ordered to hold the first annual town meeting at the house of G. H. Chapman on the northeast quarter of section 22.

The polls were closed at five o'clock p. m. and on the ballot being canvassed the following were declared elected to their respective offices: G. H. Chapman, chairman of board of supervisors by 8 votes; S. Peterson and E. Sigvaldson, supervisors by 8 votes each; Fred Meinzer, clerk by 9 votes; Jens J. Jerpak, treasurer by 8 votes; G. Geiwitz, assessor by



8 votes; W. H. Bahaman and J. B. Nelson, justices of the peace by eight votes each; J. C. Ahern and A. Johnson, constables by 8 votes each. The minutes were signed by S. Peterson, E. Sigvaldson and G. Geiwitz, and attested by G. H. Chapman, clerk.

On October 11, 1879 Geo. Geiwitz was appointed treasurer in place of Jens J. Jerpbak, who failed to qualify.

#### **Annual Town Meeting**

The first annual town meeting was held at the house of G. H. Chapman on March 9, 1880. The meeting was called to order by Fred Meinzer, clerk. On motion S. Peterson was chosen as moderator. The moderator then stated the purpose of the meeting. W. T. Sage was elected overseer of highways by an "aye" and "nay" vote. The sum of \$60.00 was levied for past and current expenses. On motion the next annual meeting was ordered to be held at the house of G. H. Chapman.

On the polls being closed and ballots canvassed the following persons were declared elected to their respective offices: G. H. Chapman, chairman of board of supervisors by 15 votes; S. Peterson, supervisor by 16 votes and E. Sigvaldson, supervisor by 15 votes; Fred Meinzer, clerk by 15 votes; Jens J. Jerpbak, treasurer by 15 votes; G. Geiwitz, assessor by 15 votes; Ole Peterson, justice of the peace by 14 votes and L. Martin, justice of the peace by 16 votes; L. Klaith and A. Johnson, constables by 16 votes. The minutes were signed by G. H. Chapman and E. Sigvaldson, judges, and attested by Fred Meinzer, clerk.

On March 20, 1880 John J. Wambaker was appointed justice of the peace to hold office until the next annual town meeting, in place of Ole Peterson, who refused to qualify.

On March 6, 1880 at a meeting of the board of supervisors a bill of \$10.80 was allowed to W. S. Booth of Rochester, Minnesota for books and blanks. This was, in all probability, the first bill allowed after the organization of the township.

### **SHAOKATAN TOWNSHIP**

Owing to the fact that the early records of Shaokatan township cannot be located and the few pioneers that are left are unable to furnish us with adequate data, it becomes difficult to write a full and complete history of the organization of the township.

We are unable to learn as to how the lake and township received the name of "Shaokatan". The fact of this being an Indian name doubtless lends some significance thereto. We have also been informed that the name "Shakotapee" has also been attached to the township and the lake in an early day. It is regrettable that we are unable to obtain data fully explaining these important historical facts.

That the township must have been organized in 1879 there is little doubt, as it was among the earliest and most important settlements within Lincoln county. The earliest authentic record available discloses that in the year 1884 L. H. Mack, John Selleck and J. E. Ellsworth were town supervisors and Andrew M. Olmem, town clerk.

David Jones came to the township in 1878 and was an early supervisor and first chairman of the town board. This fact is evidence that

he took an active part in the organization of the township. Samuel D. Pumpelly came in 1876, Henry J. Kurth in 1878 and was an early constable and postmaster at Idlewild post office; Henry Kurth and Fred H. Kurth came in 1878, John H. Curtis came in 1879, Herbert Edwin Weeks came in 1878 and was an early-day supervisor. Mr. Weeks still resides in Shaokatan township and until recently resided upon his original homestead. Joseph K. Miller filed upon his homestead in 1875 and took up permanent residence in the township in 1878. There were but three other families in the township at the time Mr. Miller filed. John E. Ellsworth came in 1878 and was an early supervisor. Andrew Olmsted came in 1879. Charles C. Hatchard settled in 1881 and became clerk of court for a four-year term. Mr. Hatchard filed upon his claim in 1878. Fred Hatchard came in 1879. Andrew Jackson Crain came in 1877 and if we are rightly informed, was the first county treasurer. Mr. Crain resigned his office as county treasurer October 1st, 1879 and afterwards served the county in the state legislature.

Mr. Crain, it is stated, built the first shanty in the township, located on the north side of the lake. When he arrived in the township there were three dugouts on the south side of the lake occupied by families by the names of Randall, Kidwell and Stone. At the east end of the lake was a cabin that had been occupied by a man by the name of Russell and who had departed during the winter of 1877. J. K. Miller built a log house on the north side of the lake. Anton Stransky came in 1878 and his son, Henry, was the first child born in the township, his birth occurring in the covered wagon in which the family migrated to their homestead. Henry still resides on the original family homestead. S. D. Pumpelly built the second shanty, located not far from the Crain homestead. In 1878 Mr. Crain erected a large farm residence, practically as it stands today, with the exception that a kitchen has since been added. This residence stands on land purchased of the railway company, in section 23. This farm is occupied at this time by Mr. Crain's son, Virgil D. Crain. The house was easily seen from a distance and became the lodging place for many a pioneer family.

The first German Lutheran church in Shaokatan township was organized in 1880 by Rev. F. R. Plantiko, with a membership of thirty-seven. A neat church edifice was erected not long after its organization.

Note—An early road record book for the township of Shaokatan discloses that David Jones was chairman and Henry Kurth and A. D. Babbett, members of the board of supervisors for the year 1880. This record, under date of May 1st of that year, is the earliest record obtainable. Whether or not the township was organized that same year is not known to the writer.

### DIAMOND LAKE TOWNSHIP

The first town meeting in Diamond Lake township was held January 29th, 1880 pursuant to notice. A. E. Burdick was chosen moderator and H. D. Worden, clerk.

The following were declared elected to office and to serve until the

first annual meeting to be held March 9th, following: J. N. Brightman, S. LeRicheoux and D. Chapman, supervisors; W. D. Bryan, clerk; Wm. Ramsey, treasurer; H. D. Worden and W. D. Bryan, justice of the peace; A. E. Burdick, assessor; James Stewart and A. Anderson, constables. The minutes were signed by H. D. Worden, clerk.

On the 4th of March, 1880, a public caucus was held at the clerk's office and officers nominated to be voted upon at the first annual meeting to be held on March 9th, 1880. The meeting was called to order by S. LeRicheoux and G. H. Bradley chosen moderator. On the motion of Mr. Whipple, G. H. Bradley was nominated for chairman of board of supervisors. S. LeRicheoux and J. G. D. Whipple were nominated for supervisors; W. D. Bryan, clerk; W. H. Bradley, treasurer; A. E. Burdick, assessor; H. D. Worden and G. H. Hoyt, justices of the peace; William Newell and J. H. Stewart, constables.

The clerk was instructed to have 100 ballots printed. The caucus then adjourned and the minutes were signed by W. D. Bryan, clerk.

The first regular annual township meeting was held at the home of A. E. Burdick, March 9, 1880. The meeting was called to order by W. D. Bryan, clerk, and J. N. Brightman was chosen moderator. A. M. Jellidor was elected overseer for road district No. 1; G. L. Marcellus, overseer of road district No. 2; A. Anderson, overseer of road district No. 3 and H. D. Worden, overseer of road district No. 4. The following three places were designated as points for posting public notices: Near the homes of H. D. Worden, G. H. Bradley and J. G. D. Whipple. It was voted to raise the sum of \$12.00 to build a bridge across the outlet on or near the section line between sections 14 and 23; \$12.00 to build a bridge across Norwegian creek on or near the line between sections 28 and 29, and \$5.50 for a bridge on the line between sections 3 and 4. It was also voted to raise \$50.00 by tax to defray the expenses of the township for the ensuing year. A motion was carried to hold the next annual meeting at the school house in district No. 4.

The polls were closed at five o'clock p. m. and the votes canvassed. The following persons were declared elected to their respective offices: G. H. Bradley, chairman of board of supervisors by 19 votes; S. LeRicheoux and J. G. D. Whipple, supervisors by 19 votes each; W. D. Bryan, clerk; W. H. Bradley, treasurer; A. E. Burdick, assessor; H. D. Worden and G. H. Hoyt, justices of the peace; Wm. Newell and J. H. Stewart, constables, all by 19 votes each.

On motion the meeting was adjourned and the minutes signed by J. N. Brightman, G. H. Bradley, S. LeRicheoux, judges, and attested by W. D. Bryan, clerk.

### ALTA VISTA TOWNSHIP

There being no early official records pertaining to the organization of Alta Vista township, we are compelled to piece together the threads of data at hand, meager though they be, as best we can.

The origin of the township's name is but a conjecture. However, as the word "Alta" is a version of the word "alto", meaning a height, and the word "Vista" meaning a distant view or landscape, we link the



two words together and venture the suggestion that the name means a high view. It is generally believed that the name was applied by that most picturesque and versatile pioneer resident, Colonel Samuel McPhail. Col. McPhail was a Mexican war veteran and mingled quite extensively amid Spanish environments while in that service, hence we conjecture he used the term "vista" as it was suggested by its extensive use among the Spanish people.

As to the date when the township was organized we have no data, but conclude that it was about the time the other Lincoln county townships became local political units, from 1878 to 1880.

Samuel McPhail was one of the first settlers in the township, coming in the year 1875. However, we have no data stating whether or not he occupied an official position in the political organization of same, but it is reasonably supposed that he was one of the prime movers in the township's organization. He did, nevertheless, serve as county attorney and county surveyor for several terms.

Isaac Vanderwarker came in 1879 and was later chairman of the board of supervisors for several terms. Joseph Stringer came in 1878 and was afterwards town clerk and justice of the peace. Benjamin H. Sorensen came in 1870 and appears to have been the first settler in the township. At the time he settled on his claim the land was not surveyed and he was unable to prove up until the year 1872. John P. Boulton came to the township in 1880 and his son, William Boulton, still lives upon the land his father purchased at the time he came. Peter O. Vine came in 1880 and afterwards served as town clerk and assessor. Myron Mason is said to have been the first town clerk and postmaster in the township.

The following historical facts connected with the residence of Col. Samuel McPhail in the township are of considerable interest: Colonel McPhail was mustered out of military service in 1864, coming to Alta Vista township in 1875 where he located a tree claim, receiving his patent to the land in 1878. He did not take the land with the express purpose of making a home, but rather at the solicitation of Government officials for the purpose of establishing an experimental tree claim.

He made considerable success in the growing of trees. He succeeded in raising the first oranges in the state of Minnesota on his tree claim and also succeeded in raising a coffee tree as well as several other trees and plants not adapted to Minnesota climate.

The writer visited the old McPhail homestead in the summer of 1935 and saw no evidences of trees other than those which are native to this climate, which leads us to the belief that he reached but a brief success in his experiments with tree life.

## HISTORIES OF THE CHURCHES *of Lincoln County*

In attempting to write the history of the various churches of Lincoln county we find it difficult to obtain full and accurate, detailed data of all of them, and as a consequence we are obliged to record such information only as is available. In some cases the data is quite complete, in others somewhat meager and doubtless there will be some church organizations of which we have no data whatsoever and consequently, must be omitted from this history.

Gilbert I. Larson describes the First Church Organization in Lincoln county on Page 38 of this history; the First Catholic Services on Page 39; the first Catholic edifice in Lincoln county on Page 40; the organization of the Danish Evangelical Lutheran Church of America on Page 41; the First German Lutheran church in Shaokatan township on Page 42; the organization of a German Lutheran church in Verdi township on Page 42 and the organization of a Norwegian church in the vicinity of Hendricks on Page 42.

Hon. John Hanson describes the organization of the Norwegian Lutheran church in Hansonville township in his history of that township, and Hon. Hiram B. Danielson also describes the organization of the Norwegian Lutheran church in Hendricks township in his history of that sub-division of Lincoln county.

### **FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, LAKE BENTON**

(Lake Benton News, December 16, 1903)

The Congregational church of Lake Benton was organized in June 1880, and duly recognized by an ecclesiastical council called for that purpose July 19, 1880. Eight people entered into covenant relations as members of the church. Of that number none are residents of Lake Benton at the present time. The first pastor \* \* \* was Rev. Wm. Wilson. He perished in a blizzard in Wyoming in the winter of 1880 and his body was not recovered until the melting of the snow in the spring. \* \* \*

But little appears on the record respecting the building of the church, but the building was the first church edifice erected in the village. (As will be seen in a succeeding article, it was the first religious edifice dedicated in the county). It was dedicated March 5th, 1882, and was rated as worth \$2,000. The late Rev. M. W. Montgomery preached the dedicatory sermon. (Note—An account of the dedication related in the Lake Benton News of March 7th, 1882 states that the Rev. Fairbanks

preached the dedicatory sermon). The church was remodeled and a bell tower erected at a later date. \* \* \*

The large ten-room parsonage and barn were built in 1825. The records show simply this: "To funds received for parsonage as per memorandum, \$1,471.74". These funds were secured largely by the activity of the second pastor, Rev. A. W. Warren. \* \* \* The church has (to the date hereof) had eleven pastors: Wm. Willson, Albert W. Warren, F. C. Emerson, Henry W. Parsons, E. E. Day, Evan P. Hughes, Geo. S. Evans, Wm. Lodwick, R. G. Jones, W. H. Klose, M. J. P. Thing, William M. Jenkins, and D. T. Jenkins.

#### **First Church Edifice Dedicated in Lincoln County**

The First Congregational church edifice was the first to be dedicated in Lincoln county. The dedicatory services were held at the church in Lake Benton on Sunday, March 5th, 1822 and it being the first house of worship to be dedicated within the county, we deem the services as published in the Lake Benton News on Tuesday, March 7, 1822, worthy of being recorded in the history of the county.

"In the presence of a considerable audience the First Congregational church of this city was dedicated by Reverends Fairbanks, Simmons, Drake and the pastor, Rev. William Wilson.

"The order of exercises was as follows: Voluntary anthem, dedicatory invocation, music, scriptural reading, prayer, sermon by the Rev. Fairbanks, a comprehensive review of the Church work in Lincoln county, by the Rev. Simmons, missionary for this district; a brief statement of the financial condition of the Church, by the pastor, Rev. Wm. Wilson, and prayer of dedication, the services concluding with a finely rendered anthem and the benediction.

"While the services were in all particulars, impressive and interesting, the music is especially worthy of note, the voluntary and anthems having all of that peculiar power incident to well rendered religious music.

"The church itself, being the first religious edifice erected in this county, is deserving of more than passing note. It is a frame, Gothic building, finished and decorated in a chaste and becoming manner, having a seating capacity of over two hundred, and being sub-divided into a main audience room, accommodating vestibule and two anterooms for the use of the library and infant class.

"The church is handsomely carpeted, well heated, finely painted and well lighted from a large Finch reflector. The pulpit is of black walnut of a handsome design, manufactured by Paines of Boston, Mass. The most excellent choir is assisted by a large Mason & Hamlin chapel organ.

"The church is (a rare and most pleasing feature) entirely out of debt, save for a small sum due on the organ, to be raised by the voluntary act of the ladies.

"The lot, valued at \$200, was donated by the generosity of the town proprietors. The building erected at an expense of \$1,500.00, paid for largely by the friends from abroad, liberal contributions having been received from the American Congregational Union; from ladies in Hartford, Ct.; Hatfield, Mass.; Davenport, Iowa; the Ladies Society of Ports-



mouth, N. H.; the Ladies Society from Warren, Mass., and from gentlemen in Chicago, Evansville, Ind.; from the following church organizations: Plymouth S. S., St. Paul; 'The Busy Gleaners', of the same church; Plymouth S. S., Minneapolis, and the Kennebankport, Me., Congregational church.

"It will be seen by referring to the above that eight states are represented by the donors, who have made these liberal contributions solely to aid the cause of Christianity in the west, being ever mindful of the rich heritage given to him that "lendeth to the Lord."

Note—This church edifice still stands and is now owned and occupied by the St. John's Lutheran congregation.

### **LAKE BENTON M. E. SUNDAY SCHOOL ORGANIZED**

Lake Benton News, April 4, 1882: "On Sunday the Methodist Society commenced their Sabbath school. They have obtained a very fine library of one hundred and fifty volumes, thirty singing books, the Berean Lesson Quarterly, also a fine supply of Sunday School Advocates, reward tickets, etc. The Bible Society has sent them a fine supply of Testaments and Bibles and, in fact, a complete outfit for the Sunday school work has been procured. Thus, with J. C. Green as superintendent, and Miss Fletcher as assistant, supported by an efficient corps of teachers, we predict that success will follow. The Sunday school will meet every Sunday immediately after morning services." And, in another column of the same paper: "On Sunday, April 9th at 11:00 o'clock a. m. and 7:30 p. m., and every Sabbath until further notice, services will be held at Morse's Hall; Sabbath school immediately after the morning service. Next Sabbath preaching by Rev. N. B. Foot. Sermon in the evening to the young people; subject, 'Rescued from the Brick-kiln'. A cordial invitation is extended to all."

### **FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, LAKE BENTON**

During the year 1873 a Methodist preacher by the name of Sutton, came over from Pipestone and preached in and about Lake Benton. Another Methodist itinerant by the name of Weymouth, preached in and around Lake Benton in 1885. Religious services were held intermittently.

The organization of the First Methodist Episcopal church occurred sometime before the annual conference in 1879. Lake Benton was a part of what was then known as the Marshfield Circuit. It included a large part of Lincoln county. The Rev. J. H. Snell was appointed pastor at Lake Benton by a Methodist Bishop at the annual conference October 6, 1879. Rev. Snell served this charge one year.

The places in which the early religious meetings were held were as strange as the religious meetings were to the hearers. One meeting was held in the railway camp, another in a saloon, also another, and for a period of time, in the dining room of a hotel.

The first articles of incorporation of the Lake Benton Methodist Episcopal church were adopted at a meeting conducted by Presiding Elder Martin in 1880, in an upstairs room of a building owned and oc-

cupied by the Taylor sisters. Religious services were then held in the school house. In 1883 the trustees rented Morse's hall, which they occupied until the church was built. The Methodist Sunday School was organized in 1882.

In the year 1883 the North Western railway company donated lots 28 and 29, block 6, to the Methodist Episcopal church as a site. The M. E. Society then bought from Brown, Morse & Snyder lot 27 and part of lot 26, block 6. The Methodist parsonage was built in the spring of 1884, through the efforts of Rev. N. B. Foot, who was then pastor. In 1885 the Rev. Stockdell, then pastor, took measures to build the M. E. church. The Church Extension Society of the Methodist Episcopal church, donated \$250 and made a loan of \$250. Through the untiring efforts of Rev. Stockdell and the good people of Lake Benton, the present Methodist Episcopal church building was erected at a cost of about \$1650.00. The church building was built by Cummings & Taylor, with Mr. E. M. Kimball doing the mason work and Mr. J. B. Davidson, the painting. Through the efforts of Rev. Leazer the money was raised to pay the Church Extension Society its loan of \$250, and at a Harvest Home meeting in the fall of 1899 Mother Stites, the oldest member of the church, burned the bond.

The following is a chronological record of pastors: Rev. I. H. Snell, 1879; Rev. N. B. Foot, 1880-1-2; Rev. F. D. Goodrich, 1883; Rev. W. F. Stockdell, 1884-5; Rev. A. Matson, 1886-7; Rev. D. P. Olin, 1888-9 and 90; Rev. D. E. Vernon, 1891; Rev. West Webster, 1892-3; Rev. J. S. White, 1894; Rev. J. A. Hovis, 1895; Rev. W. H. Stone, 1896; Rev. F. E. Leazer, 1898-9; Rev. S. N. Brown, 1900-1; Rev. Pharo, 1902-3; Hubert Greaves, W. E. Hawley, L. D. Williams, F. Gooch, F. P. Hanaman, James Raines, Theo S. Mondale, Thomas Carson, C. H. Chader, G. H. Harvey, R. J. Potter, R. E. Galer, Ralph Hendricks, Irwin R. Stephens, and Reverend Immanuel Nielsen.

The Ivanhoe Times of June 1st, 1923 gives the following: "The Methodist Episcopal church at Lake Benton was originally organized at a meeting at Marshfield, Lincoln county, about 1876. Upon platting of Lake Benton the organization was moved from Marshfield to the new town and Lake Benton became the charge as of the Mankato district. The annual conference of 1879 appointed Rev. I. H. Snell to the charge. Upon his arrival he found a railroad construction crew busy, and a wild and lively lot of people they were.

"The first religious services in the new place were held in a saloon run by Louis LaVaque, the people being seated on planks supported by beer kegs. The selling at the bar was dispensed with so long as the religious services lasted.

"Work on the Methodist church edifice at Lake Benton was commenced in about the year 1884 and the church was dedicated September 6, 1885. The structure cost \$1450.85, all being paid excepting the amount received from the Church Extension Association. The Methodists had long felt the want of a proper place to hold services, and when Rev. Stockdell took charge he at once began the agitation of building and never relaxed his energies until the structure was ready for occupancy."

### IVANHOE M. E. CHURCH

Ivanhoe Times, June 1, 1923: The Ivanhoe Methodist Episcopal church was incorporated at the first election of trustees, held November 21, 1902. District Superintendent I. M. Bull, of the Marshal District of the Methodist Episcopal conference of Minnesota, presiding, assisted by Rev. Wm. Wolley who had been serving the charge until the summer of 1904, when a student from Hamline University held services until the fall. The first board of trustees was Wm. Wolley, Robert Faulds, Henry G. Tweet, J. T. Burlingame, Ed G. Boemmels, Archibald McMillan and R. H. Andrews. The charter members of the organization were Wm. Wolley, Robert Faulds, Mrs. Robert Faulds, Hugh P. Faulds, J. T. Burlingame, Mrs. Burlingame, and Mrs. Ada Owens.

The church services were first held in the local opera house until the fall of 1904, Rev. Wm. Wolley acting as pastor until the summer, when Rev. Donaldson, college student, succeeded him. During the summer a church building was started and in the latter part of 1904 it was dedicated by the Rev. Frank Doran, District Superintendent, assisted by Rev. C. D. Nicholson, who had been called by the Protestant people of Ivanhoe at the fall conference. Mrs. W. O. Gilruth, as organist and singer, was ably assisted by a mixed choir who gave a splendid musical program.

The Ladies Aid Society was organized in 1902 with Mrs. Owens as president, Mrs. Boemmels, secretary and Mrs. Walter F. Miller, treas. This organization has done very effective work with many changes of officers up to the present time, each one doing her part conscientiously and faithfully in furthering the good work of Christian service to the end that the church would stand out as a beacon light to all, regardless of creed. During the year 1922, a movement was started to improve the property, with the result that today the church has been raised, a full basement put underneath, furnace and electric lights installed, and it is being used as a place for social functions for the young people of the church, and for Sunday School.

### ST. JOHN CANTIUS CHURCH OF WILNO

Ivanhoe Times, June 1, 1923: Rev. Frank Grabowski came to Wilno in 1883 and after the first church building was finished he left. Rev. Damianus Koziolk came to Wilno in April 1883 and left the place in July 1884; Rev. H. Jazdzewski served from July 1884 to June 1892; Rev. A. Zalewski, 1892-1896; Rev. A. Tyszka, 1896-1897; Rev. Frank Roemer, 1897; Rev. H. Andrzejewski, Oct. 1897 to 1902; Rev. J. Cieminski, 1902-1907; Rev. A. Kryjewski, 1907-1911; Rev. A. Szczukowski, July to October 1911; Rev. S. Dobrenski, vice pastor till July 1912; Rev. Frank Matz, 1912-13; Rev. S. Dobrenski, vice pastor till Sept. 1914; Rev. Frank Rakowski, 1914-19; Rev. Stephen Zdechlik, Sept. 1919—the present pastor.

The new church, a brick building, was erected in 1901. The old church was changed into a school after the new one was finished. The parish had layteachers for many years, then the Sisters of Notre Dame (from Mankato) came in 1917.



The first child baptized in the parish was John Kwasigroch, born on January 31, 1884, and baptized on April 6, 1884. The sponsors were Jacob Gorecki and Maria Gladys.

The first trustees were Jacob Gorecki and Michael Felcyn. The organizer of the parish was Anton Club, a real estate man, who came here from Chicago, Ill.

#### **SS. PETER AND PAUL CATHOLIC CHURCH, IVANHOE**

The parish of SS. Peter and Paul, Ivanhoe, was organized August 6, 1901 by Rev. John Andrzejewski, then the resident pastor at Wilno. Father Andrzejewski was the pastor of this organization for two years. In 1903, Rev. Joseph Ciminski, then pastor of the Wilno congregation, administered to the spiritual needs of the faithful until October 17, 1907, when Rev. Peter Roy was appointed as its first resident pastor, and he continued to serve this congregation as pastor until March 15, 1911.

On July 14, 1911, Rev. S. F. Dobrenski was appointed its second resident pastor.

In 1900 the first Catholic services were held in Ivanhoe, though there had been no formal organization of the Ivanhoe Catholic church body. This first service was held in the home of Mr. and Mrs. George Graff, and for eighteen months the church services were held in that home. The present very substantial and commodious church building was erected in 1902. In 1913, the present Catholic parsonage was erected. In March, 1918, the welcome announcement was made that the parish was cleared of debt.

There are about one hundred ten families in SS. Peter and Paul parish at Ivanhoe.

#### **ELIM LUTHERAN CHURCH, ASH LAKE**

The Elim congregation of which Mr. and Mrs. John Nelson and family were charter members, was organized in November 1885. Other charter members were Hans Lavesson, Gustaf Lovestrand, Andrew Erickson, Charles Lundberg, Aron Brynson and their families. Rev. A. P. Satter was the first minister. The site selected by the majority of the members for the location of the church and cemetery was in the northeast corner of section 8, Ash Lake township. The cemetery was incorporated in the Augustana Lutheran Synod of America in the fall of 1887. The building of the church, however, was delayed; hence the minority of the members (John Nelson was one of these) built a church, in 1888, on their selected site in section 5 on John Nelson's farm, or one mile west of the other site. This church became known as the West Elim church.

In 1889 the majority group erected a church on their site (the northeast corner of section 8) and this became known as the East Elim church. Before the completion of the churches, worship services were held in the various homes, but mostly at John Nelson's. Thereafter, the services were held alternately in the two churches. The Swedish language was used exclusively.

**DANISH LUTHERAN CHURCH, "DANEBOÐ", TYLER**

Lake Benton News, June 19, 1895: The Danish Lutheran church, "Danebod", Tyler, was dedicated on Sunday, June 16, 1895. The attendance was estimated to have been between 1,000 and 1,500. Services were opened by an address of welcome by Rev. H. J. Pedersen, resident pastor and through whose efforts the Danish colony in Lincoln county was founded and who inspired and directed the erection of the splendid church edifice. Following, Rev. P. Kjolhede gave an address, congratulating the congregation on the erection of so fine a building to be dedicated to the service of God.

"The idea of such a magnificent structure as was here beheld did not enter the mind of even the most enthusiastic among the small but devoted band of the sons of Denmark who held the first meeting in Lincoln county about eight years ago (1887). The first meeting was held in what the poet has called God's first temple—a grove—on the beautiful island in Lake Benton. The resident minister was present at the initial meeting and to him the speaker said, too much credit could not be given for the untiring zeal and great ability which he displayed from the day he landed in the county; and now that his efforts were to be crowned by magnificent success, well might he be entitled to the hearty congratulations of everyone. \* \* \*"

The building is a magnificent structure in the form of a Greek cross. It is an exact copy of the celebrated Cross church at Vallekilde, Denmark. The church cost about \$6,000 and is free from all incumbrance. The regular attendance will be nearly 700, and the average number present at every meeting will probably not be far from 400.

**FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, LAKE BENTON**

Lake Benton News, December 16, 1903: In the year 1888 Rev. W. H. Beeby was sent to this place to look up the Baptist cause in Lake Benton and vicinity. Meetings were held in the Congregational church and a number of people were converted. A little Baptist church was organized in the rooms above J. W. Bush's store, June 13, 1888, consisting of eight members, viz: J. W. Bush, Mrs. A. Carpenter, Mr. and Mrs. H. D. Worden, Mrs. G. H. Bradley, Mrs. A. Wakefield, Miss Hannah Pierson and Mrs. T. Thompson. Prayer meetings were held at the homes of the members while public services were held in the old opera house.

In 1889 Rev. W. H. Beeby was chosen the first pastor. The services were now held in the M. E. church, which was kindly offered free of charge for alternate Sabbaths. After one year's pastorate Mr. Beeby was succeeded by Rev. R. P. Jones, who remained about one year. A student from Chicago University, W. Eyles, then spent a short time with the church, and was followed by Rev. Calahand, who served the church about two years. A preaching point was established at Verdi in connection with the work here. This was continued for two years.

In 1892 a store building on the present church lot was bought of Mr. Minzer and services were held in same for a time. In 1894 Rev.

J. T. Green became pastor and under his energetic leadership the present church building was planned and built. On August 25, 1896 the church was dedicated to God. Dr. Conley, then of St. Paul, preached the sermon. In this same year the North branch was called to the church. This pastorate was a period of ceaseless, aggressive work, not only in town, but outside in the surrounding country. Large accessions in members were realized by the church during this period.

Following Mr. Green a student from Chicago University by the name of Walter Carlson supplied the church for six months. In 1897 Rev. T. Broomfield was chosen church pastor. Under his leadership the work was pushed with energy. The main part of the parsonage was built during his stay, and the church work generally prospered. Rev. Woodward followed with a brief pastorate. He was followed by Rev. W. G. Hoover, who remained one year and six months, during which time he raised the church debt of \$800. Rev. J. E. Abramson located in June, following Rev. Hoover.

The church, beginning with eight members, had in fifteen years time received about two hundred into fellowship and had at the time this sketch was written, a resident membership of sixty-four. At one time it had a resident membership of one hundred. Besides preaching services in town, three out-stations were regularly supplied by the pastor, and three Sunday schools were superintended in school houses by deacons of the church.

Record of pastors, First Baptist church: Rev. W. H. Beeby, Nov. 1, 1888; Rev. J. T. Greene; Rev. R. W. Carlson; Rev. Broomfield; Rev. Woodruff; Rev. Hoover; Rev. Abramson; Rev. Musser; Rev. Day Rev. Shelley Robinson; Rev. J. J. Hulme; Rev. Edith French; Rev. J. Ray Spiller, and Rev. John G. Hein. The big window in the north end of the church building was installed as a memorial to Reverend William H. Beeby, the first pastor.

### **ST. JOHN'S LUTHERAN CHURCH, LAKE BENTON**

By REV. PAUL W. SPAUDE, B. A., B. D., S. T. M., M. A.

The St. John's Evangelical Lutheran church was organized March 8, 1891 by Rev. J. Chr. Albrecht, pastor of the Lutheran church of Elkton, S. D., who presided at the meeting. Charter members, twelve in number, were H. Nansen, Henry Berger, Sr., Theo. Nordmeyer, C. Zimmermann, Wm. Schmidt, Sr., Wm. Klump, Rein Lueneburg, F. Lueneburg, H. Lueneburg, G. Otto, Joachim Krueger and Wm. Scharphorst. As the first trustees, H. Nansen, Theo. Nordmeyer and H. Lueneburg were elected. By resolution, the name of 'St. John's Evangelical Lutheran church of Lake Benton', was unanimously adopted.

Since the congregation had no church building of its own the divine services conducted by Rev. Albrecht were first held every other Sunday in the Nordmeyer house and later on in the city hall. Thereafter the Congregational church was secured for worship.

In 1892 the Rev. Albrecht accepted a call to the Lutheran church in Hutchinson, Minn. He preached his farewell sermon on Easter Day. Rev. G. H. Schoemperlen was then called to Trinity Lutheran church



of Elkton, and he also took charge of this congregation which, together with the Lutheran congregations of Elkton and Ward, formed one parish. Pastor Schoemperlen served the congregation from 1892 to 1895. During that time St. John's Lutheran lost two of its charter members,, William Klum and G. Otto having moved to Estelline, S. D.

In 1895 Pastor Schoemperlen was succeeded by Rev. Jul. Dammann who began his work here Sept. 1 in connection with Elkton and Ward. In 1896, the St. John's church together with the Immanuel Lutheran congregation of Verdi township and the Lutheran congregation of Holland, Minn. formed a new parish. In the meeting of Dec. 29, 1897, this parish called Rev. Dammann as its pastor. In 1898 the congregation in Drammen township joined the new parish.

Up to that time a house was rented as a parsonage. Since at that time no suitable vacant residence could be procured as a parsonage, the St. John's congregation was compelled to build a parsonage. In the summer of 1899, therefore, a suitable building was erected on a lot on Bluff street which Mr. H. Nansen had donated to the church. In September of the same year the house was ready for occupancy.

In 1900 the Rev. Dammann accepted a call to the Lutheran church of Jordan, Minn. On Easter Day he delivered his farewell sermon to the congregation. The Rev. G. A. Kuhn soon succeeded as pastor of the parish. In the same year the father Pastor Kuhn, the Rev. A. Kuhn, was called as assistant pastor of the congregation. Both of these men served from August 1900 to the beginning of May 1907.

On June 16, 1907, the Rev. Theo. Engel was installed as pastor of the parish. He saw the importance of a new church home for the congregation and labored tirelessly towards that goal. On Jan. 18, 1912, through the instrumentality of Rev. and Mrs. Engel, the Ladies Aid Society was organized to help the good cause of securing a church building for the congregation. The first officers of the Society were Mrs. T. Engel, president; Mrs. Carl Bradtke, vice-pres.; Mrs. Herman Schmidt, secretary, and Mrs. Minnie Springer, treasurer.

At the January meeting of 1913, a committee was appointed to secure subscriptions for the purchase of a church building. On the second Easter Day, at the congregation meeting, the building of a church was discussed, but no constructive results were realized. It was voted not to build. But the Lord soon heard the prayers and petitions of the faithful ones. Since the Congregational church disbanded, it offered to the St. John's congregation its church building. In the October meeting of 1913, the congregation decided to continue the negotiations with the Congregationalists and in the January session of 1914, the congregation resolved to purchase the Congregational church property. The building was renovated, the Ladies Aid Society providing for the interior furnishings of the church, ie., altar, pulpit, etc. On August 2, 1914 the newly acquired church edifice was dedicated to the Triune God. On that day the Rev. Engel officiated at the services, assisted by the pastors, the Rev. Julius Engel of Elkton, the Rev. Alb. Winter of Mankato, and the Rev. Prof. Adolph Ackermann of Dr. Martin Luther College, New Ulm.

As soon as the congregation had its own church home, English divine services were held, at first every other Sunday and then later once

a month, on the last Sunday of the month, because of certain dissatisfaction. The language problem caused quite a little disturbance, which by this time, has now subsided.

On May 28, 1916, Pastor Engel delivered his farewell sermon, having accepted a call to the Lutheran church in town Dexter, Austin, Minn. The Rev. A. Werr accepted the call extended to him and was installed here on the first Sunday of August, 1916 by the Rev. J. P. Scherf of Balaton, Minn.

On October 15, 1916, the St. John's congregation celebrated the 25th anniversary of its existence, in two divine services, in which the Rev. Prof. Adolph Ackermann of New Ulm and the Rev. J. Chr. Albrecht of Hutchinson, Minn., the founder of the congregation, preached the jubilee sermons. Beginning with 1917, the congregation began the celebrations of the various anniversaries of the church that took place in the Lutheran church throughout the world and commanded world-wide attention. On November 4, 1917, St. John's observed the 400th anniversary of the Protestant Reformation. The Rev. Julius Engel of Elkton delivered the festival sermon. Pastor Werr did not remain long in service. In 1922, he went to Wisconsin, following a call extended to him.

On July 30, 1922, the Rev. Paul W. Spaude, pastor of the Bethlehem Lutheran church, Mason City, Iowa, was installed by the Rev. Fred Manteufel, Balaton. Under Pastor leadership and direction, the whole parish consisting of St. John's and Immanuel congregations was entirely reconstructed. In August, 1922, the Sunday school was organized and its instruction systemized according to the standards of the church. Before this time there was no Sunday school worthy of the name. The first superintendent elected was A. L. Schlekau. The other officers were Mrs. Rudolph Sprink, secretary; Miss Emma Bradtke (Syndergaard), treasurer; Miss Anna Bradtke (Cooley), librarian; Mrs. Paul W. Spaude, Cradle Roll superintendent, and Rev. Spaude, Home Dept. superintendent. The Walther League, a young people's society within the Synodical conference, came into existence on August 31, 1922. The League immediately joined the International League.

Since the necessity of an all-English women's society within the congregation was sorely felt, Pastor Spaude organized on April 6, 1923, the Dorcas Society. The first officers of this society were Mrs. Chas. Meyer, Sr., pres.; Mrs. Jos. Sprink, vice-pres.; Mrs. Geo. Paquin, secy., and Mrs. Ed Gehrts, treas. The fifteenth anniversary of the existence of the Ladies Aid Society was celebrated with a divine service at the church on January 18, 1927. After the worship a short program of entertainment was staged, followed with lunch served to all present. The Walther League celebrated the fifth anniversary of its existence October 23, 1927, with a special divine service at the church. The Rev. Martin Hauser of Luverne, Minn. delivered the anniversary sermon.

The congregation is also mindful of its duty of hospitality. On Oct. 12, 1927, the New Ulm Delegate Conference, to which the church belongs, met here upon the invitation of the congregation. Sixty-five delegates and pastors were registered, and the women of the congregation served dinner and supper to the guests in the church basement.

On January 25, 1929, the congregation honored its treasurer, Carl Bradtke, for his twenty-five years of faithful service. A divine service, held in both the German and English tongues, was conducted. The Pastor delivered the sermons, emphasizing the value of God's gift of an upright and devoted servant in the Lord's vineyard. The service was well attended, in spite of a very cold night. After the worship, the people were entertained in the church parlors. Every organization of the congregation was represented, the Church Council, Sunday school, Walther League, Choral Club, Ladies Aid Society and Dorcas Society. A purse of silver was presented to Mr. Bradtke by a member of the Church Council, as a gift from the congregation and in recognition of his long service in the Lord's kingdom.

In September, 1929, the congregation took part in the celebration of the 400th anniversary of the publication of Dr. Martin Luther's Small Catechism, with fourteen other Lutheran congregations in the neighborhood. The jubilee services were held in the opera house and speakers of the day were Rev. Prof. E. Bliedernicht and Rev. Prof. Carl Schweppe, both of Dr. Martin Luther College, New Ulm. In October, 1930, the St. John's church participated in the 400th anniversary of the publication of the Augsburg Confession, at Tyler. Worship services were conducted forenoon and afternoon while in the evening a sacred concert was given by Prof. Ed Rechlin of New York, at the Danebod Lutheran church. The speakers at this festival were the Rev. Prof. E. H. Sauer and the Rev. Prof. Rich. Janke, both of Dr. Martin Luther College. The Walther League again celebrated an anniversary, the tenth of its existence, on September 4, 1932, with a divine service. The Pastor conducted the jubilee service in which the League chorus rendered a special anthem of praise and thanksgiving. The Dorcas Society also celebrated its tenth anniversary on April 26, 1933, the pastor conducting the anniversary service. After the service, the usual entertainment took place.

In 1934, at the Danebod Lutheran church, Tyler, the St. John's congregation joined with the neighboring Lutheran churches in observing the 400th jubilee of the translation of the Bible into the German tongue by Dr. Martin Luther. Pastor Spaude officiated at the altar, while the Rev. Rein. Schierenbeck of Sanborn, Minn., and Rev. Martin Hauser of Luverne, Minn. delivered the festival sermons.

The congregation has been mindful of its duty to help their pastor in need and to show its appreciation for the service he renders in their midst. In 1935, in conjunction with the Immanuel Lutheran church, of Verdi, the St. John's congregation purchased and presented a new clerical robe or gown of Henrietta fabric, for the pastor's use in the services at church. Likewise, the congregation, through its Ladies Aid Society with that of the Immanuel church, donated a clerical robe to the Rev. Fred Foard, Lutheran colored missionary in the South, when he lectured here some years ago on Negro missions. Before Rev. Spaude came here, the congregations bought the Rev. Werr an automobile for his use in serving the churches. There are many things worthy of mention, but suffice it to say that the various organizations within the congregation have been a great boon and aid to the upbuilding of the Lord's work here in Lake Benton.



It will not be out of place to mention the numerical strength of the congregation at the present time: Baptized members 245, communicant members 172, voting members 48, Sunday school pupils 77, Sunday School teachers and officers 16, Church Council 9, Church ushers 2.

### **IMMANUEL LUTHERAN CHURCH, VERDI TWP.**

By REV. PAUL W. SPAUDE, B. A., B. D., S. T. M., M. A.

The first divine services were conducted in the Dist. 22 school in the year 1884 by Rev. Chr. Boettcher. Soon thereafter the Rev. R. Polzin took charge of the services when he was called to the parish of Ward, S. D. On June 29, 1885 the congregation was organized and incorporated as the Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran church, in the town of Verdi, Lincoln county, Minn. The charter members were J. Enke, C. Garmatz, H. Stolz, A. Rutzen, H. Miller, D. Lortscher, F. Ude, F. Feske, J. Krueger and Wm. Stolz. Prof. Otto Hoyer of Dr. Martin Luther College, New Ulm, was the chairman of the meeting and also furnished the constitution for the congregation, which is still in use.

Until the year 1898 services were held in the Dist. 25 school. In this year the congregation decided to build its own church. Several years before the C. & N. W. railroad had donated the congregation 40 acres of land for church purposes. Since four acres of land were given the congregation by Carl Garmatz and J. Krause, the forty acres were sold, and the money realized from the sale of the land and the subscriptions on the part of the members made it possible to build the new church, free of all debts. The new edifice was dedicated the same year.

The Rev. Chr. Boettcher of Marshall served this congregation at first. As the parish of Elkton and Ward, S. D. had called the Rev. R. Polzin in 1885 and had organized into a self-supporting parish, the new pastor supplied the Immanuel church also until 1890, when he was called to another field. Pastor J. Chr. Albrecht followed him and served until 1892 when the pulpit was filled by the Rev. Julius Dammann. In 1896 the whole field was divided and Pastor Dammann moved to Lake Benton. Under his direction the parsonage in Lake Benton was erected and the new church in Verdi built and dedicated. Rev. Dammann was succeeded by the Rev. Gust Kuhn and the Rev. A. Kuhn as assistant pastor. In 1907 Pastor G. Kuhn left for another territory. The parish then comprised the town of Verdi, Lake Benton and Holland. The Rev. Theo. Engel was called, who served from 1907 to 1916 with great faithfulness and diligence. The Rev. A. Werr was the next pastor, serving until 1922. The Ladies Aid Society was organized by Pastor Werr on March 21st, 1918 at the home of Mrs. Alvin Trautman. The Society began with 11 members. Since July 30, 1922 the congregation has been shepherded by Rev. Paul W. Spaude.

Under Pastor Spaude's guidance several new ideas were introduced and carried out for the welfare of the congregation. In 1923 the first Graded Sunday school with regular teachers' meetings and graded lesson from the Beginners' class to the Senior class was organized. Besides this a teacher-training unit for the future teachers of the school was instituted, and the present Choral Club came into existence. On Sunday,

September 20, 1925 the new church was dedicated, which is now free of all indebtedness. Lutherans and friends of Immanuel congregation from ten surrounding congregations joined in celebration of this joyous event. The Rev. Spaude officiated at the dedicatory ceremony. Twice during the day the new church was filled to its full capacity and many had to remain outside. The Rev. R. Polzin of Alma City, Minn. preached in German. His message was very inspiring, all the more since he was the first pastor of the charge, having served from 1885 to 1890. In the afternoon the English service was conducted by Rev. Juluis Buelow of Holland, Minn. and Rev. Otto Klett of Watertown, S. D. The Choral Club assisted in the services. The altar, the chancel chair for the pastor, the hymn boards, the pulpit, the pews with bookracks, the baptismal font, the offering plates, the brass crucifix, the brass candelabras of five lights each, the contribution box for the monthly mission offerings, the statue of the blessing Christ by Hoffman, the cork carpet for the center and side aisles, th carpet for the chancel, pulpit and vestry, the altar drape of red plush, the altar linen, the antependium of red plush with a gold cross insertion, the gold fringes and tassels on the altar and pulpit cloths, the cork bulletin board, the English altar Bible and pulpit Bible, several English hymnals and other incidentals were donated by the Ladies Aid Society. The bell purchased in 1910 was placed in the tower of the new church. Much work in and about the new church was done by the members of the congregation, gratis. Some of the old furniture of the old church was donated to needy congregations in Hokah, Minn. and Tolstoy, S. D. In the evening of the same day of the dedication, the fortieth anniversary of the existence of the congregation was observed, the Rev. R. Polzin and Rev. Carl Schmidt of Boyd, Minn. preaching.

On Easter Monday, April 9, 1928, the tenth anniversary of the existence of the Ladies Aid Society was celebrated with a divine service at the church. After the service a short program was given by members of the Society and refreshments were served.

Let us take a look into the congregation life for a moment. We have on record the following items of interest: Baptized members 143, communicant or confirmed members 99, voting members 28, Sunday school pupils 38, catechumens or confirmands 10, Sunday school teachers and officers 7, assistant Sunday school teachers 6, congregational officers 8, Choral club 20, Ladies Aid Society 15, organists 2, Altar Guild 4.

The Walther League, a young people's society, is carried on in connection with St. John's Lutheran church of Lake Benton.

Thirteen years ago there were exactly twenty families, according to the church record. Today there are twenty-nine families, an increase of 45 percent. The language of the church is largely English. Since several years ago the Ladies Aid Society has conducted its meetings in English only, and the congregation is almost entirely English in all its services, instructions—Sunday school and confirmation—and rites.

### **ST. JOHN'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH, LAKE BENTON**

Lake Benton News, December 16, 1903: St. John's Episcopal church and parish owes its existence to the late J. D. Green, formerly of Faribault, Minn., who came to Lake Benton in 1887 or 1888, and purchased the mill property. About the time of Mr. Green's arrival the new school building was erected, and the old school house and site were offered for sale. Mr. Green had been a member of the Cathedral congregation at Faribault, and upon his recommendation to Bishop Whipple, and largely through his own efforts, the school house and site were bought for the use of the Episcopal church, and the building was consecrated May 12, 1897 by Bishop Gilbert. The little congregation was too small for a time to support a rector, and Mr. Green acted as a lay reader for a number of years.

Occasional visitations were made by ministers of the Church, and in the year 1898 the parish received its first resident rector, the Rev. Chas. E. Farrar, a half-brother of the noted Archdeacon Farrar of London, England. Mr. Farrar remained three years, and was succeeded by the Rev. W. H. Pond, who before he had been a year in residence, was called away by Bishop Edsall to be Principal of the Church school at Wilder. Rev. L. P. Holmes came to the parish January 10, 1903.

### **METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, HENDRICKS**

Very little data is obtainable regarding the history of the Methodist Episcopal church of Hendricks, owing to the fact that the early records were lost some years ago. The first pastor sent to the field was an itinerant by the name of Beal, who served only during the summer of 1900. The first services held in the field were conducted upon a foundation prepared for the erection of a hardware store for Mr. Carl Johnson, and were in charge of Rev. F. E. Leazer, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church at Lake Benton at the time, who preached the sermon. The church was built in 1901.

The first trustees were A. C. Edwards, H. B. Danielson, H. C. Hansen and Fred Joint. Of the original first members only two, Mr. and Mrs. H. C. Hansen now remain, the others having moved or passed away since the organization.

At present, and for some years past, the charge is connected with that of Lake Benton and Ivanhoe and is served by the Rev. Immanuel Nielsen, who resides at Lake Benton.

### **DIAMOND LAKE DANISH LUTHERAN CHURCH**

Upon the settlement of the Danish colonies at Tyler and Diamond Lake in 1886, next to their first purpose of establishing homes for themselves and families was that of organizing a church society and the erection of a church edifice wherein they might worship, and thus carry out the traditions of their divinely religious race.

On September 19 of the year 1886 the Diamond Lake congregation was organized at the home of Eiler Thomsen in Diamond Lake township by a few Danish families and young, unmarried men of the community. The first members of the organization were Eiler Thomsen,



president; Hans Ries, secretary; Hans Jensen, treasurer; Peter Christensen and John Cornelsen, trustees; Andrew Cornelsen, Andrew J. Nielsen, Soren M. Meyer, Mathias Andersen and the families of such as were married men.

The first divine service was held at the home of Eiler Thomsen on May 12, 1887, Rev. J. J. Nylund of Cedar Falls, Iowa, officiating. At this service Laura Thomsen, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Eiler Thomsen, was baptized, thus being the first child or person to receive the baptismal rites in the newly organized congregation. Several religious services were held during the summer of 1887, led by either the Rev. Madsen of Sleepy Eye, Minn. or Rev. Hansen, Danville, S. D. Rev. H. J. Pedersen came to Tyler in 1888 and became the pastor of the Diamond Lake congregation as well as that of the Danebod congregation. The first service in charge of Rev. Pedersen was held in the school house in Dist. No. 4. Later meetings previous to the erection of a church edifice were held in the homes of the various members, but more often in the home of Eiler Thomsen, as his residence was the largest in the community. In the fall of 1888 Mr. Carl Hansen came to Tyler and became a teacher in the Danebod high school, after which he and Rev. Pedersen alternately took charge of the Diamond Lake congregation services for some time.

Rev. N. C. Strandskov was the first resident pastor to serve the congregation. A residence on the farm adjacent to the present church property on the east, being vacant, Rev. Strandskov and family occupied same and it was here that Rev. Holger Strandskov, the present pastor of the Danebod congregation, was born. Rev. Strandskov took charge of the pastorate of the congregation in 1891 and relinquished same in 1893. For sometime after 1893 the congregation was served by Rev. Pedersen of Danebod and Rev. Helland of South Dakota. In 1896 Rev. N. P. Hald became pastor and served until 1900. From 1900 the congregation was served by Rev. Bobjerg of Tyler and a Norwegian minister from Lake Benton, for a period of about two years. In 1902 Rev. N. Henningson became pastor and served until 1905. During the pastorate of Rev. Hald the Danish congregation at White became affiliated with the Diamond Lake charge and has remained so affiliated to the present time, having shared the same minister during that time.

Rev. J. J. Nylund became pastor of the charge in 1905 and died the following year, his remains being interred in the cemetery adjacent to the church.

When the colony was first established the North Western Railway Company donated 100 acres of land, situated on the banks of the lake after which the township was named, viz., Diamond Lake, to be used for church purposes. This land was afterwards sold to Peter Linnet for the sum of \$500 and the proceeds devoted to the erection of a church edifice.

Mr. Jorgen Jorgensen of Dwight, Illinois, had donated three acres of land to the congregation whereon was built the present church structure in the year 1890. P. C. Pedersen, who owned the farm adjoining the church on the east, donated two acres of land adjoining the church grounds and cemetery on the south, and hereon was built a church hall. Later, in 1897, a parsonage was erected upon the same plot of ground

just west of the hall. Rev. and Mrs. N. P. Hald, but recently married, first occupied the parsonage.

In addition to the pastors previously mentioned, Rev. Johaness Jensen served as pastor from 1906 to 1909; Rev. Aage Moller, 1910-1913; Rev. E. N. Nielsen 1914-1917; Rev. N. P. Pedersen of Tyler, 1917-1918. Later in 1918 Rev. Henrik Plambeck became pastor and served until 1924; Rev. Thorvald Kjaer served from 1925 to 1929, and Rev. K. Jensen Hansen from 1929 to 1934.

### FIRST ICELANDIC SERVICES HELD IN COUNTY

The first Icelandic religious services in Lincoln county were held in September, 1878, when the Icelanders who that year had settled here, were visited by the Rev. Jon Bjarnason, who conducted the same. He later located at Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada. He was for twenty years president of the Icelandic Lutheran Synod of America.

In 1879 the colony was visited by Rev. Paul Tharlackson. Again in the year 1880 Rev. Bjarnason visited the settlement. In 1879 a formal church organization was effected. The first regular pastor was Rev. H. Briem who came to the congregation in April, 1881 and served one year. The next regular pastor was Rev. N. S. Tharlackson, who served from 1887 to 1894. After the close of Rev. Tharlackson's pastorate, Reverend B. B. Jonsson became pastor.

### ENGLISH EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH, LAKE BENTON

The Scandanavian Evangelical Lutheran church of Lake Benton was organized May 1, 1886 by Cand. Theol. Jens Grevstad. Rev. Berndt Askevold of Tracy served as pastor from August 22, 1886 until July 1st, 1887 when his successor, Rev. N. Magelson was installed.

On December 27, 1900 the congregation was re-organized and a new constitution was adopted, the new name being Lake Benton Evangelical Lutheran congregation. Members present were Knute Anderson, A. C. Kirkeeng, Ole Thompson, M. Olmem, C. Bostad, Charles Chester, John Thompson, M. Jorgensen, Ole Fjelstad, P. N. Nilsen, Martin Nyhuse, H. P. Solberg and A. E. Haadtvedt. It was decided to support the United Lutheran church from which pastors served during various vacancies.

The present church was built in 1901, the building committee being Ole Fjelstad, M. Jorgensen and Chas. Chester. In the year 1903 a new constitution was adopted changing the name to the present: The English Evangelical Lutheran church of Lake Benton. Mr. and Mrs. Knute Anderson are the only charter members in the church at this time. Mr. Anderson has served as secretary of the church since January 28th, 1908, an unusual record of twenty-eight consecutive years.

The present parsonage was purchased in the year 1925. The church has the following active organizations at this time—Sunday School, Ladies Aid Society, Luther League and Tuesday Club.

Since the year 1886 the following have served as regular pastors, not including temporary service during vacancies: the Revs. Berndt Askevold, H. K. Older, O. C. Myhre, J. F. Swenson, P. Skartvedt, Otto Gerhardt, T. A. Goodmonson and since, September 1926, the present pastor, Rev. O. J. Nesheim.

**ST. GENEVIEVE'S PARISH, LAKE BENTON**  
(By a Member of the Parish)

As we, the younger generation, look back upon our student days, we recall the study of the valiant pioneers who braved the wilds of the frontier. These so-called "heroes of history" took up homesteads that their children might have the privileges granted to all homemakers of the unbroken prairies.

Today we live in a modern age, in which we work with equipment provided for us by others. We see none of the hardships endured in laying the cornerstone to various necessities of life. And thus, we little realize the debt we owe our pioneer parishioners who strove to keep their faith, strengthen it, and bring up their children in the love and fear of God. Means were crude and circumstances meager, yet they were not thwarted in their ambition to establish the Catholic religion in the little village of Lake Benton.

Following is a summary of the heroic deeds accomplished in bringing about St. Genevieve's Parish:

The first Catholics to settle here came from Wabasha county, Minnesota. The settlers consisted of James Gilronan, Sr., who came in 1869; Patrick McCaffrey, Sr., in 1870 and John Kelly, Sr., in 1872. German Catholics came sometime later and made a settlement near Tyler, among whom were the Cliffords and Henslers. In the year 1879 Patrick Hurney and family came through and settled near where Aurora, S. D. is now. Of course, we bear in mind that Elkton, Tyler and Lake Benton at that time each consisted of one merchandise store, for these people were among the first to break the prairie.

The only means of transportation were by ox cart and horse and buggy, so attending mass regularly and frequently was out of the question; yet these people journeyed to Wilno, Tracy and other points where churches had been erected.

As soon as it became known that there existed a Catholic settlement near Lake Benton priests were sent out on mission calls to various points within the parish limits. These priests were transported from place to place among their parishioners by means of team and buggy. Bros. Peter and Thomas Kelley often conveyed them on their missions.

It has been pretty well established that Father John Tori, appointed assistant pastor of New Ulm in 1877, said the first mass in Lincoln county at the John Kelley, Sr., home in 1878. He made one or two other visits at intervals of six months. And the Rev. Alexander Berghold, pastor of New Ulm, paid one or two visits to Lincoln county before 1880.

It is agreed that Father Hanley said the first mass in the village of Lake Benton, coming here from Woodstock, in Pipestone county. This first service was held in the then newly constructed North Western railroad depot.

Later, Mrs. John Donovan, Sr. offered the use of her home for divine services. Here mass was said at intervals of every few months during the summer. Among the priests conducting these services were the Rev. James Trobec of New Ulm, later Bishop of St. Cloud, and Father Rohlinger of Springfield. Among those baptized in the Donovan home was Katherine McCaffrey in 1881.



As the congregation increased, more spacious quarters were needed, and the kind offer of Mr. Skartum for the use of the hall above the drug store was gladly accepted. Father Dyjeski of Wilno made regular visits for several years. But in 1894 the Lake Benton parish was definitely attached to Tracy with the coming of Father Joseph Darche. He built the church at Tyler in 1896, and under his supervision St. Genevieve's was built at Lake Benton in 1898. Father Smalian replaced him in February of 1899, continuing until 1902. Father John Gleason, his successor in Tracy, attend the Lake Benton and Tyler missions until September 1903.

Father Coyle then was appointed as the first resident pastor with Tyler and Russell as missions. And St. Genevieve's began its independent life.

In the year 1898 a movement was set forth to organize parishes in the vicinity of Lake Benton. This was made official through the Articles of Incorporation signed by Archbishop John Ireland, John Stariha, who later became Bishop of Leads, and Joseph Darchi, pastor of Tracy.

Early in 1898 a land grant was given to John S. Tucker and his wife, Etta Norton-Tucker, by the North Western Town Lot Co., an Iowa corporation. Later that same year this property was purchased from Mr. and Mrs. Tucker at the sum of \$50.00, for the purpose of erecting a church. The contract for building the church was entered into on the 22nd of July, 1898, between the church officials and Charles Rein of Tyler, a builder and contractor, who agreed to furnish all materials, including the foundation, and erect same for the sum of \$1,575. Among the signers of the contract were John Kelley, Sr., James Gilronan, Sr. and John C. Donovan.

The church was then erected during the summer of 1898, the building committee consisting of Patrick McCaffrey, James Gilronan, Sr., John Kelley, Sr. and Peter Kelley. Subscription lists tend to prove to us that the sum required to pay for the material was readily acquired through the ever abiding spirit of the non-Catholic brethren as well as the Catholics.

Father Darche, our pastor, carved the altar and was assisted in erecting it by the Kelley brothers. This altar served until the year 1933 when the sactuary was remodeled. The Kelley brothers also aided Reuben Taylor in setting up the pews. The first confessional was curtained off and served until 1915 when Monsignor Sheehan of Elkton, donated the present confessional. When the church was completed Father Darche christened it "St. Genevieve's", and the church at Tyler, built in 1896, "St. Dionysius". Katherine Marti, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. B. B. Marti, and Edward McCaffrey, son of Mr. and Mrs. P. H. McCaffrey, were the first babies baptized in St. Genevieve's.

The Altar Society was organized also by Father Darche. The first officers of this organization were: Mrs. J. B. Sullivan, president; Mrs. Peter Kelley, secretary; Mrs. T. M. Kelley, treasurer. The Altar Society retained its name until 1932 when it was formed into the "Rosary Society". In 1898 Mrs. B. B. Marti became an officer of the Altar Society and through her loyalty and tact she served until the year 1926.

Father Smalian was Tracy's next pastor, coming in February, 1899

and continuing until 1902. Father Gleason, his successor in Tracy, attended the Lake Benton and Tyler missions until September, 1903. During Father Gleason's mission here the Altar Society sponsored a number of socials to maintain a fund to be used in purchasing altar linens and other accessories. As we understand, Father Gleason is still living and makes his home in Minneapolis.

In 1903 Father Coyle came as our first resident pastor. As there was no rectory he roomed at the Loy residence. Subscriptions were again listed to provide a fund for furnishing the home.

Prior to 1903 records had not been preserved. Since 1903 to the present time, June 1934, we find there has been 225 baptisms. The first two on record are Tina Mary Dolson, daughter of James Dolson and Laura Mason-Dolson, and Peter Joseph Kelley, son of Peter Kelley and Mary Murphy-Kelley.

On March 20, 1905 a contract was drawn up with the Taylor Bros. contracting firm of Lake Benton, at the sum of \$2,000, for the purpose of erecting a rectory. This contract was signed by Michael Biever and Benedict Determan, the trustees. By July, 1905 the residence had been completed. Funds had been secured for its erection through donations from Protestants and parishioners alike. We need must say that without the able assistance of our Protestant friends our people could not have accomplished the remarkable work we commend them for today.

Father Coyle now set to work in earnest to improve the immediate surroundings of the church and rectory. He purchased and planted the evergreen and apple trees, in addition to laying out a garden. Sidewalks were laid and in a comparatively short time the beauty of our parish lots had been greatly enhanced.

In 1908 Oliver Roscoe, Sr. and John F. Kelley were appointed as trustees by Father Coyle. The former served until the time of his death in 1919, when Charles Zimmer was appointed in his stead. Mr. Zimmer and Mr. Kelley have since continued as the Parish trustees.

In the year 1910 funds were obtained by socials and other entertainments to provide an organ for the church. Previously there had been no choir, but since we have never been without one.

The first missionaries to come to us were Fathers Bush and Archander. They held services in approximately the year 1912. Two years later, in 1914, Father Coyle was transferred to Jesserland, near Belle Plaine. There he remained until his death in 1924. It remains to be said that with his earnest efforts the cornerstone was laid to St. Genevieve's Parish.

The present cemetery lot was donated to the Parish by Michael Biever in 1915. Evergreens and shrubs have since been planted to establish a peaceful resting place for our faithful departed.

During the trying years which followed, the Parish struggled to retain financial respectability; yet expenses had been so excessive that undoubtedly distressing conditions faced the new pastor, Rev. Father Doyle. How fortunate to secure such an able steward in time of need! Shortly, rapid flourishes were made toward clearing the deficit in the treasury through various means of public entertainment. With splendid co-operation and diligent work of the ladies of the parish, these enter-

tainments were made highly successful. The Society officers, Mrs. Marti and Mrs. Roscoe, strove earnestly and efficiently to insure success in their undertakings.

Besides becoming financially independent the parish contributed to the Archbishop Ireland Educational fund which originated in Lake Benton in about 1910. Another was the Cathedral fund, to which the last contribution, made November 4, 1915, was a sum of \$384. Father Doyle instigated the annual financial report, which made the payment of pew rent official. Formerly collections were taken up to pay pew rent and meet other disbursements. By the financial statement, all could ascertain the necessity of unity and co-operation.

A mission was conducted by Father Carlin about the year 1915. Every few years a mission or devotional service was held under the direction of Father Doyle, with the assistance of Father Carlin of Marshall, or Father Cahill of Tracy.

Father Doyle, who was well known in Lake Benton and all the neighboring parishes, left hosts of friends, both Catholic and non-Catholic, when he was transferred to Green Isle, Minnesota, Nov. 15, 1923.

Miss Ann Powers served as housekeeper for Father Doyle for several years until her marriage to George McCaffrey. She donated her services in painting and varnishing all the woodwork and floors in the rectory.

Father O'Sullivan arrived in December, 1923 and continued as our pastor for eight years. Shortly after his arrival he arranged for a mission to be conducted by Rev. Fr. Dominic. This mission took place in the spring of 1924. Other devotional meetings were held at various intervals.

Though the fact remained that his people had no great debts, neither had they funds with which to pay expenses incurred during the year. Many devices were tried out as a fitting means of providing a budget, among which were dinners, bazaars, bake sales, ice cream socials, card parties, dances and plays. Each in turn was successful and many improvements were effected as a result. Some of the most apparent were, the cementing of the church basement, new furnace, glassed-in porch at the rectory, interior painting, redecorating of the church and exterior painting of the rectory.

Miss Janey Kelley, who acted as housekeeper for a number of years, donated her work willingly to all undertakings. Miss Roache, her successor, did equally as well and must also be commended on her pride in promoting floral beauty about the parish lots.

In September, 1931 Father O'Sullivan received word that he was to be removed to Redwood Falls. All his parishioners and Protestant associates felt they were parting with a valued friend as well as a spiritual guide, who was sincere and humble in his vocation.

Father Bastyr, who succeeded Father O'Sullivan, had been assistant pastor in Olivia, Minn. before his transfer to Lake Benton. The succeeding autumn he provided for a Japanese party at the pavilion. During his pastorate other card parties, dances and dinners were tendered in addition to numerous collections which were used to reimburse the treasury.



Despite the fact that depression had cast its spell over those three years, many worthwhile attractions were effected. The sanctuary was redecorated and remodeled and the statues repainted in the year 1933. This work was financed chiefly through donations. Father Bastyr, though here but a few years, brought about many modernistic changes in our house of worship. Several missionary services were conducted under his direction, namely, those of Fr. McCann in March, 1932, and Father Mark Hoskins in November, 1933. He also held the Forty Hours Devotion in 1932, at which time Fr. Dobrenski of Ivanhoe, Fr. O'Sullivan of Redwood Falls and Fr. O'Donnell of Minneota, assisted. In the summer of 1933, Archbishop Murray was called to administer confirmation to a class of fifty.

In February, 1934 Father Bastyr was called to Rush City, Minnesota.

Miss Haubrick, the housekeeper, was also a willing assistant in all church activities.

In the history of our parish there are some who have become significant because of their loyal contributions, namely, Oliver Roscoe, Sr. and Nick Peter, church bell; Mrs. P. H. McCaffrey, holy water fount; Mr. and Mrs. F. Fennessey, baptismal fount (Lawrence Biever was the first baby baptized with its facilities); Mr. and Mrs. N. A. Peter, Blessed Virgin statue; Mrs. T. M. Kelley, funds for varnishing pews; Mrs. John Kelley, Jr. and Mrs. Jas. Gilronan, Jr., funds for paint and painting of rectory; Chas. Grubich, sanctuary bell; John F. Kelley, funds for gilding cross; Miss Mae McCaffrey, tabernacle and ostentorium; Miss Kate McCaffrey, velour draperies; Mr. and Mrs. F. L. Brady, crucifix for altar; Mrs. P. H. McCaffrey, ton of coal; Mr. Henry DeWitt, wood for furnace; Mr. Fred Meyer, wood for furnace. Other liberal contributors were Oliver Roscoe, James Gilronan, Mr. and Mrs. Peter Kelley, Mr. and Mrs. P. H. Kelley, Mr. and Mrs. Guy Presby, Mr. and Mrs. D. C. Freiberg, Mr. and Mrs. John F. Kelley.

Those who deserve special mention as church workers are Mesdames James Gilronan, Sr., John Kelley, Sr., Benedict Determan, Oliver Roscoe, Sr., Frank Biever, John Sperka, F. A. Blake, Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Donovan, Mr. and Mrs. B. B. Marti, Mr. and Mrs. Chas. Zimmer, Mr. and Mrs. A. J. Biever, Mr. and Mrs. Thos. McCaffrey. Mrs. Chas. Zimmer also served many years as a Society officer. She deserves much credit in her work of sponsoring card parties and dinners.

In April, 1934 the Rosary Society held a meeting for the purpose of electing officers. Those elected were Mrs. Charles Enke, president; Mrs. Peter Warner, treasurer; Mrs. Thomas Stewart, secretary. It was agreed upon that date that the Society meet once a month at the various homes for social purposes and also to discuss business matters.

At this period in our history we witness the trend of affairs to revert to the hands of the younger generation. We trust that with the earnest co-operation of all concerned, we too, may offer untold advantages to our successors.

Father James L. Guinney became our pastor in February, 1934 and continues in the service, as did his predecessors. He has already won the esteem of his congregation and we firmly anticipate the parish will attain to greater heights under his able guidance.

**ST. DIONYSIUS PARISH, TYLER, MINNESOTA**

Scattered Catholic families moving into southwestern Minnesota began to take up homesteads in the eastern part of what is now known as Lincoln county in the middle seventies. Among these were the Patrick Cronin, Peter Daley, Patrick Clifford, Sr., and Bernard McLaughlin families of Irish descent, and the Mathew Dressen, Peter Jacobs and Peter Krall families of German ancestry.

The dauntless spirit of the pioneer had urged them to cast aside the ties of their old homes, and to risk their fortunes on the free lands of the unbroken prairies. Physical handicaps and privations were many, but these they had steeled themselves to endure. But, they missed most of all the consolation of religion. It was a disquieting thought that they had cut themselves aloof from the religious practices of their fathers.

Means of travel were limited. The settlers were poor, few in number, unorganized, and the nearest Catholic churches were at Elkton, South Dakota, Marshall and Minneota.

Yet these handicaps did not daunt the enthusiasts in this group. In the early summer of 1880, John Dressen was sent to Minneota, and brought back Father Hanley to the Mathew Dressen home where the first mass was offered up in the presence of a group that thronged the small household.

At this inaugural meeting, arrangements were made for regular visits of the priest. So in subsequent years, at intervals of several months in the summer, Father Hanley kept the little group together by offering up mass at the Patrick Cronin home, at McLaughlins, at Cliffords, at John Proms and the Dressen homestead.

In the middle eighties, Father Dyjeski of Wilno took over the supervision of the congregation and made regular visits to hold services in the homes of the pioneers. But the establishment of a permanent pastor at Tracy made it easier for him to attend the missions along the North Western railroad. And Father Peters took charge of the territory to the South Dakota border. He gathered the Catholics in Tyler for services where a room in the public school was placed at their disposal.

Father Joseph Darche, appointed pastor of Tracy in 1894, took an intense interest in the missions of Tyler and Lake Benton. The Catholics had long cherished the ideal of having a church of their own. But their lack of numbers and limited means seemed unsurmountable obstacles.

However, under the inspired leadership of Father Darche the movement for a new church was launched in 1896. At the outset it received a splendid impetus from the non-Catholic citizens of Tyler who contributed the sum of \$335.00 to the cause within a year the entire financial problem was solved.

Three lots in Tyler were purchased from the land department of the Winona & St. Peter Railroad company for the sum of \$100.00. The purchase was made in the names of Patrick Cronin, Ed. Boardman, Bernard McLaughlin and Mathew Dressen as trustees of the congregations. These same representatives on Sept. 5, 1896 entered into a contract with Mr. Charles Rein of Tyler for the erection of a church building. The

contract specified that the edifice be completed by October 31st of the same year. The consideration for work and material was fifteen hundred dollars.

The church was dedicated on November 22, 1896, being the second Catholic church in Lincoln county. The solemn ceremonies were described in the current issue of the Tyler Journal. Father Darche, the pastor, said the mass, assisted by Rev. Zalwesek of Wilno, and Father Rollinger of Springfield. The sermon was preached by Father McNally of Elkton.

Two days previous the parish had been formally incorporated by Archbishop Ireland under the title of "The Church of St. Dionysius of Tyler". And the articles of incorporation note that Patrick Cronin and Peter Jacobs were the first lay trustees.

Father Darche, a man of tremendous energy, continued to look after the interests of the parish until the early part of 1899. He was a skilled wood-worker and the present high altar is a memento to his labors to embellish the House of God.

In February 1899 Father Smalian succeeded Joseph Darche as pastor of Tracy and its missions, and in June of the same year, the records show that Peter Jacobs and his wife Louisa Jacobs donated a three-acre tract on the outskirts of Tyler for a parish cemetery. It filled a long-felt need.

Rev. John Gleason succeeded to the pastorate in 1902, and remained until September, 1903. Rev. Adam Coyle, then, was appointed the first residential pastor of the two parishes of Lake Benton and Tyler. His proximity to Tyler permitted more frequent services and closer attention of the pastor to the various details of parish activities, and this redounded to the spiritual and material life of the congregation.

Rt. Rev. John J. Lawler, then Auxiliary Bishop of St. Paul, was the first bishop to visit the parish. He administered the sacrament of confirmation at St. Dionysius in 1910.

Father Andrew Doyle came to Lake Benton in 1913. He was interested in civic as well as religious affairs and was beloved by all. The parish made steady progress under his regime.

Rev. Geoffrey O'Sullivan was assigned to Lake Benton and Tyler in 1923. The increased numbers made it necessary for Father O'Sullivan to enlarge the church. And this was facilitated by a bequest to the parish in the will of Theo. Dressen.

It was with sincere regret the people of the parish bade farewell to Father O'Sullivan on his transfer to Redwood Falls in 1931. Rev. Robt. Bastyr of Olivia succeeded him. Under Father Bastyr's administration mass was said every Sunday in both parishes. He quickened the religious life of the parish through classes in Christian Doctrine and the missions preached by Father McCann and later by Rev. Mark Hoskins of the Passionist Order.

In February 1934 Father Bastyr was transferred to Rush City and he was succeeded by the Rev. Jas. L. Guinney, the present pastor. Again the congregation is faced with the problems of finding room to house increasing numbers. The church serves a wide area from Balaton to Ruthon and Arco to Russell.



**FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, TYLER****Formerly First Congregational Church of Christ, Marshfield**

Mr. Gilbert I. Larson, on page 38 of this history, describes the organization of the First Congregational Church of Christ, the first church to be organized in Lincoln county, which was established at Marshfield in 1878. Regarding previous religious services held in the county the official minutes taken from the records of the church at Marshfield recount as follows:

"Previous to the organization of the church at Marshfield there had been preaching a few times by the Rev. Mr. Arden of Marshall, and his successor, the Rev. H. C. Simmons. In November, 1874 the American Home Missionary Society commissioned Rev. W. A. Stallcop to labor at Marshfield and Lake Benton. During his ministry the church at Marshfield was organized and one communion service held, conducted by the Rev. Mr. Simmons of Marshall, August 15, 1875. Rev. Stallcop preached alternate Sabbaths at Marshfield and Lake Benton, and occasionally at the school house on the south side of the lake. After about nine months labor he died, August 16, 1875.

"After an interval of two years Wm. Carl came among us from Blue Earth City and accepted the field for about one year. During his ministry six united with the church, three by profession and three by letter. The first meeting for the election of officers was held at the home of Wm. Carl on January 8, 1879. The following named persons were elected to fill the offices of the First Congregational Church of Marshfield: H. D. Worden and J. W. Fields, deacons; Frank Wood, clerk; Frank Applebee, treasurer."

The first membership roll is given in Mr. Larson's history as noted above, on page 38.

At a meeting held at the school house in Marshfield, May 22nd, 1880 the name of the church was changed to that of the First Congregational Church of Tyler and the organization subsequently moved to the last named village where it is in existence at the present date.

In the spring of 1879 Rev. Wm. Wilson accepted a call to the church at Marshfield and was its pastor for eighteen months, and was acting in that capacity at the time of its transfer to Tyler.

On January 30, 1881 a meeting of the church was held in the school house in Tyler. According to the records this must have been the first meeting held after the transfer of the church to the village, although at the last meeting held in Marshfield an adjournment was taken to the school house in Tyler for a meeting to be held June 6, 1880. At the meeting held January 30, 1881 Rev. A. J. Dake presided, and had charge of the field until April 1st of the same year. The roads being blocked Rev. Dake continued his pastorate until May 1st when he returned to his home at Dolge Center and again returned to Tyler about June 1st, when he was commissioned to labor with the church at Tyler and Lake Stay until April 1, 1882. However, according to the records Rev. Dake continued his pastorate until July 17, 1882. During the summer following the above date Mr. McCollom, a Yale Theological student, accepted the field for a few months only.

On June 1, 1883 Rev. F. L. Stevens was commissioned to take charge which he did, remaining until September 1st, when he returned to Yale Theological Seminary. During his stay a church was partially built and material procured and paid for to complete same. Also, during his stay the church was legally incorporated.

Rev. Henry Fairbanks of Yale Theological Seminary supplied the pulpit during the summer of 1884, until June 1st only, the Rev. Albert Warren of Lake Benton, having supplied during the interim just preceding. On June 1st Rev. Fairbanks was commissioned to the charge. The church was dedicated July 27, 1884, Rev. J. B. Fairbanks of Marshall, preaching the dedicatory sermon. At this time the church was finished and free from debt.

H. M. Herrick of Yale Theological Seminary, supplied the church during the summer of 1885. Rev. Josiah Kidder served sometime during the year 1885.

On November 18, 1885 a Congregational Ecclesiastical Council was held at the church in Tyler for the examination and ordination of D. D. Kidd to the ministry. The Council was composed of the following ministers and lay members: Rev. J. J. Morley, St. Paul; Rev. Albert Warren, Lake Benton; Rev. Josiah Kidder, pastor Cong. Church, Tyler; Mrs. A. G. Young, Etna, Minn.; O. B. Johnson, Springfield, Minnesota, and Isaac Starr, Tyler, Minnesota.

It appears that the newly ordained minister, Rev. D. D. Kidd, served the church as pastor shortly or immediately after his ordination up to about Sept. 1, 1886. Rev. F. C. Emerson then became pastor and served until January 1, 1888. During the summer of 1888 the pulpit was supplied by a student from Carleton College, C. J. Swain. Rev. H. Parsons of Lake Benton, seems to have preached occasionally for a period thereafter. During the summer of 1889 C. J. Swain of Northfield, again served the church as pastor for a period of six months. On April 13th, 1890 Rev. J. H. Moodey was sent to the charge. In January, 1891 Rev. J. L. Martin was called to the field and remained fifteen months. In November 1892 Rev. Even P. Hughes was called and remained fifteen months. Rev. Geo. S. Evans was sent to the field Sept. 16, 1894 and remained as pastor until April 1st, 1895.

September 1st, 1895 Rev. Wm. Lodwick was called to the pastorate and served until July 18, 1897. On January 2nd, 1898 Rev. R. G. Jones succeeded to the pastorate. On December 24, 1899 Rev. W. H. Klose was called to the pastorate and served until Sept. 1, 1900. In November 1900 Rev. John H. Hjetland was called to the pastorate on trial for two months and on January 20, 1901 he was called as the permanent pastor and remained until November 1, 1905. On February 23rd, 1906 J. P. Killen was elected to the pastorate, but the record does not indicate whether or not he accepted the call, but he evidently did not as on Mar. 21st following Rev. S. T. Beatty was called and served about one year. In April, 1907 Joseph Johnson was called to the pastorate for a period of three months.

On January 10th, 1907 Rev. D. T. Jenkins was called and served as pastor until August 10, 1912. At a meeting held February 8th, 1915 a Christian Endeavor Society was organized and officers elected. Rev.

John Imlay was given a call to the pastorate at a meeting held in June, 1915, but it does not appear whether or not he accepted. Rev. Lindsley served the church during the years 1916-17-18-19-20.

During the cyclone in the late summer of 1918 the church was totally destroyed and in the summer of 1922 a new, brick church was erected and dedicated October 8th of that year. For a time thereafter Revs. J. H. Hjetland, Wheeler and Griffith filled the pulpit as supplies. Rev. R. E. Roberts was called to the pastorate at a meeting held November 5th, 1922. On December 16, 1923 Rev. J. J. Dalton was given a call to the pastorate which he accepted and served until Dec. 1st, 1925. On October 18, 1925 Rev. C. A. Blanchette was called to the pulpit for a period of five and one-half months, at the end of which he was re-hired for a period of six months and at a meeting held April 26, 1926 was called for an indefinite period, serving until about December 15, 1926.

After the last foregoing date no record is available. However, we are informed that the organization is still intact.

### **DANISH EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH OF AMERICA**

An account of the organization of the Danish Evangelical Lutheran Church of America, at Danebod, Tyler, is given by Gilbert I. Larson in his history of Lincoln County on Page 41 of this History. The following is an account of the dedication of the splendid church edifice erected by the congregation in 1895, under the direction of Rev. H. J. Pedersen, founder of the church organization, and taken from the files of the Lake Benton News for June 19, 1895:

#### **Danish Lutheran Church Dedicated**

It was an immense congregation of people, variously estimated at from 1,000 to 1,500, which gathered to witness the dedication of the Danish Lutheran church half a mile south of Tyler, Sunday, June 16th. From early morn until noon people came from all directions. Indeed, not a few who came from long distances arrived the evening previous. Many came from South Dakota, some from as far as Aberdeen, even far off eastern Minnesota and southern Iowa furnished a fair quota of visitors.

The dedicatory ceremonies were begun by a prayer and a short address of welcome to the visiting ministers and all assembled, by Rev. H. J. Pedersen, the resident minister. A hymn was sung and then Rev. P. Kjolhede of Alden, Minn., gave an address and congratulated the people upon the evidence of prosperity and the zeal with which they had prosecuted the work of constructing this magnificent building which was about to be dedicated to the service of God. The idea of such an imposing structure as was here beheld did not enter the mind of even the most enthusiastic among the small but devoted band of the sons of Denmark who held the first meeting in Lincoln county about eight years previous. The first meeting was held in what the poet called God's first temple—a grove—on the beautiful island in Lake Benton. The resident minister was present at the initial meeting and to him the speaker said, too much credit could not be given for the untiring zeal and great ability



which he displayed from the day he landed in the county; and now that his efforts were to be crowned with magnificent success, well might he be entitled to the hearty congratulations of everyone.

After the singing of another hymn the dedicatory ceremonies proper were begun. Rev. A. S. Nelson of Whithe, Wis. preached the dedicatory sermon. The church was then dedicated by him, assisted by the other ministers. Rev. A. Faber of Erwin, S. D., then ascended into the pulpit and preached a sermon appropriate to the occasion. Two children were christened and the exercises closed until 4 o'clock.

At the opening of the afternoon exercises, Rev. R. Hansen of Hetland, S. D., preached a sermon preparatory to the communion which immediately followed. A short sermon by Rev. Gravengaard of Iowa, concluded the dedicatory ceremonies.

It will probably be well to give a short history of the church and this can be easily written. The foundation was laid in 1893 but a hall storm soon after destroyed the crops of the greater portion of the farmers, so nothing more was accomplished that year. In 1894 the frame was put up and 1895 witnessed the completion.

The building is a magnificent structure in the form of a Greek cross. It is an exact copy of the celebrated Cross church at Vallekilde, Denmark. Everything from the floor to the ceiling, and from altar to gallery is simply perfection in workmanship and design. And everything from wall to spire has been done by home talent. There are three entrances—west, south and north. The main entrance is from the west. All woodwork in the interior is hardwood—floors, seats, pillars, ceiling, etc. The seats are solid oak. The seating capacity is 400 on the first floor and 200 in the gallery. The general supervision of the work of building the church was in the hands of a committee consisting of A. C. Nielsen, Nis Wogensen, Chris H. Duus and Hans Laursen, and the structure eloquently testifies to their ability for filling their positions.

Niels Jensen had charge of the carpenter work, and Hans Laursen showed that he was an expert in the use of the brush. So perfect is everything done that it seems impossible to say that any one part of the building is more entitled to praise than any other portion. And to say as we have, that everything in general and in particular is apparently as perfect as perfection itself, would seem to be sufficient to cover the subject. But the pulpit, the altar and the baptismal fount were especially admired by us as well as everyone else. The pulpit and altar were constructed by Prof. Waldemar Peterson, teacher in the Danish college. Mr. Peterson gives instruction in carving (*slojd*) to a class of scholars. The pulpit and the altar were hand carved with inlaid and raised figures, and the skill and ingenuity displayed caused everyone to stop and examine them. The substitution of carving and statuary for the altar paintings ordinarily seen is a departure which reflects credit upon the originator of the designs as well as upon the workman. The baptismal fount is made of marble, and it is carved in a very artistic manner by Christian H. Duus.

The church cost about \$6,000, and is free of all incumbrance. The regular attendants will probably be nearly 700, and the average number present at every meeting will probably not be far from 400.

**THE BAPTIST WORK AT TYLER****By Rev. J. R. Brygger**

The first missionary work on this field by Danish Baptists was begun by Missionary N. L. Christiansen who came to this county for the first time in 1894 and held a series of meetings. This work was continued by Rev. Markus Hansen and others.

Those who were converted united with the Baptist church at Lake Benton until 1899 when it was decided to organize a church in Tyler. The Danish Baptist church of that place was organized July 31st, 1899 with nine charter members.

In the fall of 1899 the church dedicated a house of worship located in the village of Tyler and in 1900, through the co-operation of the Minnesota Baptist State Convention they were able to have a full-time pastor. This pastor was Rev. J. P. Nielsen who rendered a great service until 1904, when failing health compelled him to retire. In October, 1905, the church called Rev. B. Jacobsen to be their pastor, the church at this time reporting a membership of fifty-five. Rev. Jacobsen served the church until November 1908. He was followed by Rev. J. E. Christiansen from February 1909 to October 1913, when Rev. Chris Petersen began his work and served the church until the fall of 1917. During his Christmas vacation in 1917, J. R. Brygger, then a student at Des Moines College, visited the church, and shortly after received a call to become its pastor, and on June 12th he began his work at Tyler. He was ordained to the gospel ministry on July 21st, 1918.

The work was well begun, but not without difficulties, as well-known and remembered by many Lincoln county citizens that on August 21st, 1918, a terrible cyclone swept over Tyler and among the many buildings destroyed was the Danish Baptist church. However, none of the members lost their lives, and with great courage the little flock began planning a new church building which was completed the following year at a cost of \$6,624.45 and dedicated November 9, 1919, with all bills paid. This was made possible by the sacrificial giving of the members, as well as liberal gifts from Danish Baptist churches in other places, amounting to over \$3,000, a grant of \$1,500 from the Tyler Relief Fund, besides several gifts from friends round about Tyler, and thus the work had a new beginning. The following year the residence then belonging to W. P. Stork was bought for a parsonage and moved across the street and placed beside the church.

After serving the church about seven years and a half, Rev. J. R. Brygger accepted a call to Iowa and left Tyler January 1st, 1926. At the same time Rev. H. H. Sorensen, coming from Montana, began his work at Tyler and served the church until August 1930, when the church extended a call to its former pastor, J. R. Brygger, who at present is serving the church.

As time has gone on many changes have taken place, so also in the church work. The work that was thus begun in the Danish language has, for the past nine years, been entirely changed so that all services now are conducted in the English language.

**IMMANUEL EV. LUTHERAN CHURCH, TYLER, MINN.****Compiled by Rev. A. Martens, Feb. 29, 1936**

Before compiling the history of the Ev. Lutheran church of Tyler, it may be well to note that it is impossible to give the history of this parish separately, because the Tyler parish has so far never been served separately, but always together with some neighboring congregation. In order, therefore, to give as complete a history as possible of the Immanuel Lutheran church, and to get a better insight into the difficulties and obstacles confronting the early pioneer Lutherans of these western counties, it will be well first to mention something of its historical background. The writer of these lines has endeavored as accurately as possible to compile this brief history. If certain facts set forth should not be perfectly accurate it is due to the absence of official records.

The beginning of the Immanuel Lutheran church is closely linked to the German immigration movement besetting the younger generation of Germany after the Franco-Prussian war. Every major warfare will inevitably draw a period of depression in its wake involving both engaging parties, the vanquished as well as the victorious nation or nations. Though Germany had won the Franco-Prussian war the labor and housing problems natural to a period of depression became extremely acute. One mark a day (24 cents) was in many parts considered very good wages. In some communities wages ranged as low as 40 to 50 pfennigs (9 to 12 cents per day). But even under such conditions it was very difficult for many to obtain work or a permanent position. Under such prevailing circumstances, American homesteads, low priced farm lands, and unbounded opportunities were very desirable objects for German emigrants. In some parts of Germany to marry automatically meant to emigrate to America. Thousands of newlyweds sought American hospitality as the only possibility of establishing a carefree and promising home. What the depression did not accomplish was done by Germany's compulsory military training, which robbed the young men of three years' valuable time to establish themselves, which inconvenience a young man could best escape by migrating to America. Thus the aftermath of the Franco-Prussian war brought a number of German families of the Lutheran faith into this part of Minnesota.

While the earlier German Lutheran settlers of St. Paul and surrounding counties were already enjoying the advantages of well organized congregations and Christian schools as early as 1860 under the guidance of synodical supervision, their fellow Christians of the western counties were chiefly dependent upon the kindness of some self-made preacher who would visit the homes to baptize the children and to administer unto the sick. A certain Pastor Vetter would in such capacity occasionally visit the western counties.

In 1876 the Ev. Lutheran Minnesota Synod, established since 1860 in St. Paul, offered some spiritual relief to the pioneer Lutherans of the western counties by stationing the Rev. J. J. Hunziker in Posen township, near Wood Lake. Pastor Hunziker canvassed several of these western counties and established several preaching places. In 1879 the Minnesota Synod granted Pastor Hunziker an assistant in the person of



the Rev. Christian Boettcher who located at Minneota, Minn. Pastor Boettcher's great missionary zeal and marvelous physical strength enabled him to open twenty-seven preaching stations, nineteen in Minnesota and eight in South Dakota. Such rigorous labor under pioneer conditions will, however, mar the health of the most robust person. Pastor Boettcher also experienced this. Whereupon he concentrated his efforts chiefly upon what became known as the Balaton field, consisting of Balaton, Tyler, Minneota, Marshall, Amiret, Tracy, Walnut Grove, Island Lake, and Arco. The year 1884 marked the beginning of regular services and systematic instruction of the young under the care of Pastor Boettcher. Unfortunately Pastor Boettcher's health broke down completely in the year 1885, forcing him to retire from the ministry. The resulting vacancy of about three years, until October 4, 1888, proved rather harmful, inasmuch as it considerably reduced the number of souls of the above mentioned fields. No records of Pastor Boettcher's ministerial acts are extant.

The Rev. Reinhold Poethke, a graduate of Dr. Martin Luther College, after October 4, 1888, became the successor to Pastor Boettcher's field of activities, serving, however, only Balaton, Tyler, Island Lake, Amiret and temporarily, Fountain Prairie. In the year 1900, Pastor Poethke by reason of "insidious throat trouble" was forced to retire from the ministry. He retired to Marshall and is now residing at St. Peter. His successor was the Rev. R. Fehlau. He served Balaton and Tyler during the days of January 1, 1901 to June, 1904. Pastor Fehlau resigned to accept a call into the Missouri Synod. His last charge was that of Jewish and Polish mission work in Newark, N. J., and New York City. During the vacancy which ensued Prof. John Meyer of New Ulm served Balaton and Tyler with the means of grace. The charter members of the Tyler parish at this time were the following: John Brandt, Charles Fink, Wm. Hagedorn, Charles Rein, Ed. Schnell, Wm. Schnell, Fred Stricker, Fred Schulz, Julius Abraham, Henry Ritz, Louis Heil and Christian Cupp. Only Ed. Schnell and Christian Cupp are still living.

The Rev. Paul Scherf was the next pastor to serve Balaton and Tyler, taking charge in January 1905. Besides serving Balaton and Tyler he also served Arco from 1907 to 1920, and temporarily Walnut Grove, 1917 to 1919. Pastor Scherf served Tyler for fifteen years. At this time he has charge of a parish in Roscoe, S. D. In 1920 arrangements for a new parish, consisting of Tyler, Arco and Hendricks, were made. To this field the Rev. A. H. Birner was called and he entered upon his duties the latter part of May, 1920. During his ministry at Tyler services were held in the Catholic church. Pastor Birner, however, after seven years of faithful work, was forced to discontinue his labors at Tyler, because of the great distance between the parish at Hendricks and Tyler, thus incapacitating him to do justice to the great amount of work in these congregations. Pastor Birner served Tyler from 1920 to 1927. He is at present in charge of the parish at Hendricks and Arco. In 1927 the parish arrangements were again changed, now consisting of Burchard and Tyler. The Rev. A. Martens, then a student at Concordia Seminary, in Springfield, Illinois, was called to serve this field. He entered upon his duties October 11, 1927 and continued to serve Tyler and Burchard until

July 8, 1928, after which he returned to Concordia Seminary to complete his theological course.

During Rev. Martens' ministry the Tyler congregation chose the name Immanuel Ev. Lutheran Church of Tyler. The work at Tyler and Burchard, after Rev. Martens left, was carried on by the Rev. H. Weichmann, also a student at Concordia Seminary. He served Tyler and Burchard from July 15, 1928 to July 28, 1929, and in September of the same year he returned to Concordia Seminary to complete his theological studies. Rev. Weichmann is at present located at Ellensburg, Wash. Both Rev. Weichmann and Rev. Martens did what was commonly known as supply work. It was customary at the theological Seminary at Springfield, Ill. that a year before the completion of the Seminary course, each student had to do supply work for one year. The purpose for this arrangement was to gain some knowledge of the ministry by personal experience.

After Rev. Martens had completed his theological studies he was called to take charge of Tyler and Burchard as the regular pastor. He was ordained and installed into the holy ministry by the Rev. A. H. Birner of Hendricks, a former pastor of Tyler, on August 4, 1929, thus becoming the first regular pastor of the Tyler and Burchard parish. For a number of years he served only Tyler and Burchard, but during the year 1931 another parish, the Zion Ev. Lutheran parish, called Reverend Martens as their pastor. This call was accepted and Pastor Martens entered upon his pastoral duties there February 8, 1931. For some time Pastor Martens continued to served these three congregations, Tyler, Burchard and Island Lake, preaching at each place every Sunday, but during the Fall of 1932 Tyler and Burchard were combined to form one parish. So at this writing, Pastor Martens is serving what is now known as the Tyler-Island Lake parish.

Thus under the gracious and divine guidance of God, the work of the Lord, the preaching of His Word has been carried on in Tyler some fifty-seven years, and it can be truthfully said that many have been the blessings that were showered upon this parish at Tyler. May the Lord, the God of all grace and mercy, continue to bless His work in the Tyler parish in the future as He has done in the past. To God alone be all praise and glory.

### **FIRST ENGLISH EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH, TYLER**

Late in January, 1915 Rev. K. G. Hatten, pastor at Astoria, S. Dak., held a service on a week-day evening at the Tyler Congregational church. Although but a few were present at this meeting it was resolved to hold services every third week in the D. B. S. Hall. Under this temporary organization, the first child baptized was Bernice Lange, and the first confirmation class comprised fifteen members.

At a called meeting January 2, 1916 the congregation was organized. The following were present: Theo. S. Paulson, Dr. A. L. Vadheim, S. H. Oxholm, T. P. Hermanson, C. J. Fredericksen, Harvey Swendsen, A. Lange, S. Severson, and Rev. K. G. Hatten. A constitution was adopted and Rev. Hatten was called, preaching his first sermon as pastor of the congregation March 5, 1916. The charter members included Dr. A. L. Vadheim, T. P. Hermanson, John Anderson, H. J. Svendsen, S. Severson,

Severt Vadheim, C. J. Fredericksen, Andrew Nelsen, S. H. Oxholm, T. S. Paulson and their families.

Rev. Hatten resigned in 1918 and the vacancy was temporarily supplied by Revs. Rodholm and Sorensen of the Danish Lutheran church until Rev. A. H. Bergh of Ruthton was called in 1919. In April, 1920 the Rev. A. H. Birner of the German Lutheran church was called.

In December the same year the English and the German congregations were united, forming the First English Evangelical Lutheran church of Tyler, Minn. On August 6, 1923 Rev. Birner resigned and Rev. T. A. Goodmonson of Lake Benton continued the service as pastor, beginning August 21st. During the same month the congregation decided to construct a basement for church purposes. John Brandt, Dr. A. L. Vadheim and C. J. Fredericksen were named as a building committee. The contract was let Sept. 9 and on November 14, the same year, it was dedicated. The congregation was incorporated February 16th, 1924. Rev. Goodmonson resigned June 1st, 1926 and the present pastor, Rev. O. J. Nesheim, was called, beginning his service September 5, 1926.

The progress of the congregation soon outgrew the capacity of the basement, especially for the Sunday school. At a regularly called meeting for such purpose, August 8, 1929, it was resolved to build a church. T. P. Hermanson, Christ B. Larsen, P. N. Sandager, Frank Brandt, Mrs. W. P. Stork, and Mrs. Frank Brandt, with the pastor as ex-officio chairman, were elected as a building committee. On April 22, 1930, the congregation unanimously accepted the plan approved by the building committee, authorizing building procedure. The building was completed on October 25, 1930. The following Sunday, October 26, the church was dedicated by Dr. G. M. Bruce, second vice-president of the N. L. C. A., assisted by several pastors of the Luverne Circuit of the Southern Minnesota District of the N. L. C. A., the Synodical church body.

The congregation is progressing with the following active organizations: The Ladies Aid, Sunday School, Luther League and two choirs. All are welcome at the First English Evangelical Church of Tyler, Minn.

"Come with us and we will do thee good."

### **THE MISSION CHURCH OF TYLER**

**By Rev. C. S. Matthews**

The Open Door Mission of Tyler, Minn. originated from evangelistic services conducted by the Reverend John Croft of Windom, Minn. in January, 1903. There were about one hundred twenty-five converts. For several years the services were conducted in different buildings and homes of the members.

In the year 1919 a lot was purchased in the last block on No. Main street. Here a permanent church building was erected. In the month of August of the same year the church was dedicated and named The Open Door Mission, although it is commonly called and known as the Mission church.

The Mission is independent and undenominational in principle. Its doctrine is based upon the Holy Scriptures.

The pulpit was filled by local preachers for several years. Of late, however, pastors have been called from undenominational societies.



Some of the original members were Marion Overgaard, Nellie Reid, Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Starr, Mr. and Mrs. H. A. Stricker, Mrs. Ella Knapp, Mr. and Mrs. C. S. Stensgaard, Mr. and Mrs. John Phillips, Mr. and Mrs. J. N. Nelson, Soren Nelson, Peter Nelson, Cornelius Nelson, Mr. and Mrs. T. J. Bigham, Mrs. R. H. Sisson, Mr. and Mrs. Ed. Erickson, Mr. and Mrs. E. C. Paul, Mrs. Rudolph Peterson, Mrs. H. P. Christensen, Miss Carrie Christensen, Mr. and Mrs. William Lindermann, and Mrs. Christine Olson.

Few of these remain in the present congregation, and many of them have gone to their heavenly home, while others have moved to different localities.

### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, VERDI

The Verdi Methodist Episcopal church was organized about 1885 and at that time was part of the Lake Benton charge and had the same pastors. Just when the Altona district was added, the writer does not recall, but Rev. Stone had the three charges.

Following Reverend Stone was Rev. Leazer, a very energetic pastor who canvassed the community and secured pledges sufficient to warrant him to build the present church edifice. He made a trip to Winona and bought the lumber, windows, paint, and furnishings for \$1,250.00. The mason work was done by R. C. Mitchell and the contract for carpenter work was awarded Peter Anderson of Lake Benton. This was about 1898.

On the day the church was dedicated a large crowd was in attendance. When the lights were ordered from Montgomery Ward & Co. and mention was made of the new church, they donated carpeting for the pulpit and aisles. Among those who so generously donated towards the building and helped support the church and Sunday school during the following years were: T. H. Reynolds and family, James Ratcliffe, G. W. Lambert, the Heilig family, Milo Milliren, Z. Bailey, Albert Enke, Ed. Dake, Claus Johnsen, Ole Hansen, John Stevens, Frank Robinson. T. H. Reynolds, in particular, was always ready and willing to do more than his share to promote the welfare of the activities of the church and held an official position until old age prevented further work, when his sons shouldered the responsibilities. Mr. Reynolds was superintendent of the Sunday school and taught the Bible class for many years. Some of the children of the early settlers still live in the community and carry on the work.

The Sunday school of early days should be mentioned when Claus Johnson, Mr. Lambert, Mr. Ratcliffe, Charles Heilig and Milo Milliren would bring in a wagon or buggy with all the family and together with others, would spend a profitable hour in the study of the Bible with teachers who were always there; the organist, Mrs. Ghering, was always at her post. After the close of the Sunday school the neighbors would spend a short time visiting as this was about the only time the ladies would see one another.

When the church was finished and at the time of the first service, Rev. Leazer organized a Ladies Aid with a membership of nearly every

lady in the community. Of the original number who signed, only two still live in the neighborhood, Mrs. Ole Hansen and Mrs. Frank Robinson. Several have passed away; others moved. The president who served the longest term was Mrs. James Ratcliffe. The Aid is still functioning under the guidance of younger members and is a valuable adjunct to the Church. The Aid is more of a community project, as ladies from all denominations attend and some of the best workers have no church affiliations. It is this co-operative spirit that has made it such a social asset to the community.

About 1920, the question of transferring Verdi and Altona to the Ruthton charge so as to open services again at Ruthton, was brought before the members, and a majority voted for the transfer and at the same time Verdi and Altona members voted to purchase a parsonage in Verdi, so the pastor could reside here. It was used only a few years. The first pastor was Harry Illingsworth, followed by Albert Wiuff, William J. Rossiter, Mr. Sanderson, and the present pastor, Reverend W. J. Davidson. Each pastor served two years or more.

Being the only church in Verdi, members of other denominations have attended the Methodist church and Sunday school and have shown a fine co-operative spirit in helping support the church activities. The church is here to serve the spiritual needs of the entire community.

### **FIRST LUTHERAN CHURCH, HENDRICKS** **Compiled by Rev. P. L. Mork**

The history of this Church is intimately connected with the first Christian congregation to be organized in this community, namely, the Singaas Lutheran Church, whose house of worship is located in Brookings county, South Dakota, less than a mile from the state boundary. This congregation was organized October 26, 1874 and its first pastor was the Rev. A. O. Uthim. Synodically, it was affiliated with what was then known as "The Evangelical Lutheran Church in America", a group of Lutheran churches affiliated under the leadership of that pioneer among Norwegian Lutherans in this country, Elling Eielson. Later, many of these churches formed what was known as "Hauges Synod". The Singaas Parish was a member of Hauges Synod till the year 1917 when a synodical merger brought it into the synod now known as "The Norwegian Lutheran Church of America".

Besides its main church, Singaas parish has built three others. One of these was the house of worship which now belongs to the First Lutheran church of Hendricks. This small edifice, which the church now would like to replace with a more serviceable building, was built in 1903. It was called the East Church, being situated in the east end of Singaas parish of which it was a part. Services were held interchangeably in the two churches and for several years all of these were conducted in the Norwegian language. Children from this end of the parish would walk to the parsonage which is located by the Singaas church to receive catechetical instruction. Confirmation srvcies were alternated between the two churches from year to year.

The clergyman who served this parish the longest and who is re-

membered by many of the present members of the congregation with thanks to God for what he was, and did, and represented, is the late Rev. Jacob J. Eske. He was pastor from 1896 to 1925. He was a man of sturdy and pious qualities, a consecrated Christian, and sincerely devoted to the duties of his calling. He was succeeded in the ministerial office in 1925 by the able and aggressive Rev. Erick E. Espelien who was pastor of the charge till 1930. The Church was temporarily served by Rev. B. A. Steverson, then located at Pipestone, Minn. The present pastor, P. Lauritz Mork, began his services in September 1932.

First Lutheran church of Hendricks was formally organized as an independent congregation on February 17, 1930 and the following year obtained title to the church property at Hendricks. The congregation is not a member of any national Lutheran body or synod but is a free church. However, it has annually supported the Missions and the educational and charitable institutions of The Norwegian Lutheran church of America of which it is a child. During 1935 the contributions totaled \$575.25. Though no longer a part of Singasaas congregation, it is affiliated with the latter in the joint support of the pastor and together with it constitutes the Singasaas-First Lutheran parish of Hendricks.

The active organizations and their present presidents are as follows: The Dorcas Ladies Aid, Mrs. J. P. Bogen; Young People's Luther League, Miss Elaine Johnson; The Busy Bee Society, (member of synodical L. D. R.) Carrine Bogen; The Junior L. D. R., Lois Ness; South Lake Hendricks Mission Society, Mrs. G. B. Johnson; The Sunday School, P. P. Sagmoe, Sr., Superintendent.

The membership at present (1936) is a total of 253 souls, or about sixty-five families. Of these about two-thirds dwell in the village of Hendricks. Present congregational officers are as follows: President, P. L. Mork; Vice president, Jay P. Bogen; Secretary, Albert P. Sagmoe; Treasurer, Sam Bogen; Board of Deacons, P. P. Sagmoe, Sr., Theodore Thoreson, Haldo Kvernmo; Board of Trustees, P. P. Sagmoe, Jr., Ole Kvernmo, Peder Bogen; Organist, Carrine Bogen, and Custodian, Marius Ofstad.

## **THE MARBLE LUTHERAN CHURCH**

**By Rev. C. Haugen**

The Marble Lutheran Church dates its beginning in common with the St. Stephen's Lutheran church of Canby. That congregation was organized July 10, 1871. The geographical area over which the congregation's members were spread made it advisable to divide the membership into three groups. These groupings were called parishes. The "South Parish" was the present Marble Lutheran church.

In 1879 the group in the "South Parish" decided that distance from Canby, community consciousness of the people, and the need for a church house, pointed them towards their destiny as a distinct congregation. That year they withdrew from membership in the Canby congregation, and formed their own congregation, henceforward known as the Marble Lutheran church. That year, also, they built their first frame church building. It should be emphasized, however, that the best of fraternal



relations have always existed between the two congregations. This is evidenced by the fact that the two have made up one parish, though distinct congregational entities, and that they have always received ministerial service from the same pastor. Three pastors have served the Marble Lutheran church: the Reverends Olaf Hoel, 1876 to 1915; Paul Moen, 1915 to 1918, and C. Haugen, 1918 to the present.

In common with most groups of one nationality in America, the native tongue (in this case, Norwegian) was the vehicle for the congregational life and services until well past the turn of the present century. Then the members realized their obligation to the community and to posterity and adopted the English language, which since 1922 has been the exclusive language of the church.

Coincident with that change came a rapid growth in membership. The original church building, which through the years had received two additions, became entirely inadequate to room the numbers who desired to worship there. In 1928 a new, larger, church was built, which is the congregation's present house of worship. In 1929 the Golden Jubilee of the congregation was appropriately observed.

The congregation's first officers were: Trustees, Jonas Hansen, S. O. Moen, Anders Anderson; Cantor, Gilbert Olson; Treasurer, Anders Anderson; Auditors, Gilbert Olson, Hans Jensen.

The congregation's present officers are Wm. Christianson, Oscar G. B. Olson and Otto P. Christianson, trustees; Ben G. B. Olson, adviser; Morten H. Nelson, secretary; Martin Nelson, treasurer.

### **LAKE STAY CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH**

**By Helen Woodard-Blegen**

The history of Lake Stay Congregational church corresponds very closely with that of the Marshfield church, it being organized in 1880. Lake Stay township was then a barren prairie and neighbors were far apart.

A meeting was called for the purpose of organizing a church in April that year. Rev. Simmons of Walnut Grove, and Rev. Wm. Wilson of Lake Benton, were present. Four members comprised this organization, viz.: A. H. Carpenter, M. J. Carpenter, Ella F. Chase and A. F. Chase, the latter having previously been a member of the Marshfield congregation. The constitution, covenant and creed as contained in Roy's Manual, was read and adopted with amendments. Arrangements were made for holding services every two weeks, Rev. Wilson promising to act as pastor. Services were to be held at private homes until a school house could be built in the district. At the close of the meeting the first baptism took place, that of John B. Chase, child of Ella and A. Chase. At the next meeting the four charter members were elected to the offices of clerk, treasurer and two deacons.

For the year 1881 Rev. A. J. Drake was pastor. During the summer of 1882 Student McCollum served the church. T. L. Stevens, also a student, preached during the summer of 1883. The three last named were all from Yale University. During the summer of 1884 Henry Fairbanks acted as pastor. During this time twenty members were received into

the church, among them being Mr. and Mrs. Amos Porter, Mr. and Mrs. Matthew Faulds, and Mrs. M. F. Woodard.

In the summer of 1884 a pair of twins arrived within the church circle, being born to Mr. and Mrs. M. F. Woodard, who in later years aided in the work of the society, enjoyed the benefits of its activities and profited by its teachings.

In 1885 Rev. Albert Warren took over the pastorate of the church for six months, Student Derrick also preaching during that summer.

The next pastor was Rev. D. D. Kidd for the summer of 1886, and Rev. Warren then took the field for the next three summers. D. E. Smith then served for six months. During 1891 Rev. J. L. Martin served for a period of one year.

At this point in the records mention is made that a women's organization was effected, and that the people raised funds for the purchase of a tent which was set up near the center of the township, where Sunday school and services were held for two summers, Rev. E. P. Hughes of Lake Benton, supplying the pulpit.

Many social gatherings were held at the homes during the life of the organization, and when no regular pastor was on the field many services were held by the District Superintendent and visiting missionaries. Rev. Ludwick of Lake Benton was hired for one year's service as pastor at a later date. Nearly thirty members were added to the list previously mentioned, among whom were Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Tibbetts and Edward Blegen.

During the summer of 1898 Ernest Toan of Carleton College, held services in four different school houses, two in Lake Stay, one in Ash Lake and one in Shaokatan. There were two and sometimes three Sunday schools maintained within this circle. Mr. Toan boarded at the Woodard home during his stay. A Ladies Aid was organized in the summer of 1889 which afforded the community many enjoyable social activities and the church much financial support. Mrs. Moses Roberts was one of the early and active members of the ladies organization. This society functioned for several years, excepting for short intervals.

Thomas Dyke was hired as pastor for the winter of 1899. Mr. Dyke boarded at the Chase home and did much of his traveling on foot or horseback. Later C. H. Maxwell, a Carleton student, then served the church for three months and boarded at the Julius Christensen home. During the summer of 1900, C. A. Culver served the church, boarding at the Woodard home. During this same summer the village of Arco was organized and Mr. Culver held the first services there in the depot. Later on services were held at the lumber yard during the warm months, and during the winter in the office rooms, Rev. Hjetland of Tyler acting as pastor at this time.

In the year 1901 a church edifice was erected, the organization then becoming the First Congregational Church of Arco. A Christian Endeavor Society had been organized in 1899 which was still active, having held its meetings in private homes. This society supplied services when no pastor was available. Several members were added to the church roll from the young people's society, among which were Adolph Peterson, Matthew Faulds, Jr., Julius Christensen and Peter Anderson.



The following pastors then served the church: Rev. Thing of Lake Benton, 1902-3, two years; Rev. Hjetland, one year; Rev. Beatty of Tyler, one year; and Rev. D. T. Jenkins of Lake Benton and Tyler, four years. From 1911 to 1913 there were no regular services held. However, Sunday school was maintained and the charge was often visited by the District Superintendent. In 1913 Rev. Nelson was employed for one year. In 1914 Rev. Conrad of Marshall, preached for six months. The church was then served for a time by John Imly. Rev. Lindsley of Tyler, was then hired for five years. The pulpit was then supplied by Supt. Griffiths and other members of the Conference. Rev. Dalton, Rev. Thompson and Rev. Blanchette were the last three pastors to serve the church.

All active members, with the exception of Mr. and Mrs. Ed. Blegen, having removed from the community, and no new members being available, the work of Lake Stay Congregational Church was closed about the year 1927 and the church building was sold to Arco Bethany Lutheran church, which is being very ably served by Rev. W. A. Bloom at the time this history is being written.

### **BETHANY LUTHERAN CHURCH OF ARCO**

**By Rev. W. A. Bloom**

A meeting for the purpose of organizing a Lutheran congregation was held at the Congregational church building in Arco, Saturday evening, March 12, 1927. Dr. P. A. Mattson presided as chairman at this meeting and P. K. Jensen was elected as secretary. A constitution was adopted at this meeting which provided for the election of three deacons and three trustees, Messrs. N. P. Williamsen, Chris Bethke and E. V. Johnsen being chosen as deacons, and Messrs. P. K. Jensen, Peter Ostergaard and W. A. Kruger as trustees of the new organization. Other officers were duly elected at this meeting, and it was decided to unite with the Ivanhoe Lutheran congregation in the conduct of the services. It was further decided at this meeting to petition the Minnesota Lutheran church conference of the Augustana Synod for admission into that body.

Charter members of the congregation were as follows: Mr. and Mrs. N. P. Williamsen; Mr. and Mrs. E. V. Johnsen; Mr. and Mrs. John Fredericksen; Mr. and Mrs. Welding Johnson; Prof. H. D. Halvorsen; Mr. and Mrs. Julius Christensen; Mr. and Mrs. Albert Aronson; Mr. and Mrs. Erick Pedersen; Chris Petersen; Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Nyhus; Mr. and Mrs. C. Patterson; Mr. and Mrs. Hans Jorgensen; Mr. and Mrs. Hans P. Pedersen; Mr. and Mrs. A. H. Engkjer; Mrs. Emma Howe, J. Bernal Howe; Mr. and Mrs. Vern Faulds; Mr. and Mrs. Peter Ostergaard; Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Bethke; Mr. and Mrs. A. H. Andersen; Mr. and Mrs. Martin Andersen; Mr. and Mrs. Henry Abraham; Mr. and Mrs. William Krueger; Mr. and Mrs. Chris Bethke; Mr. and Mrs. Carl G. Hansen; Mr. and Mrs. Vern Hansen; Mr. and Mrs. Henry G. Pedersen; Mr. and Mrs. Niels Nielsen.

The congregation has been served by several student pastors, the first permanent pastor to serve the congregation being Rev. L. W. Yost, 1929-1935. He was followed by the present pastor, W. A. Bloom in 1936.



**BETHANY LUTHERAN CHURCH OF IVANHOE****By Rev. W. A. Bloom**

A meeting for the purpose of organizing a Lutheran congregation in the village of Ivanhoe was held in the assembly room of the Court House on October 22, 1925. For a great many years the Augustana Synod had conducted mission work in Lincoln county, previous to the time of organization, but no work had been definitely done within the village of Ivanhoe, until about in 1924, a Sunday school was organized and religious services were conducted in Ivanhoe by pastors S. Udden, C. E. Cesander and student-pastor Emery Johnson and others.

A preliminary meeting to the date of organization was held on October 5, 1925 and conducted by Pastor Paul Gustafson, vice-pastor of Elim, and Dr. P. A. Mattson, at which gathering it was decided to post notices for an organization meeting to be held on the 22nd. Dr. P. A. Mattson presided at the meeting of organization, L. T. Pederson was elected as secretary. A congregation of seventy-six communicants and thirty-nine children adopted the constitution of the new congregation which was to be known at "Bethany Lutheran Church of Ivanhoe". The officers elected at this meeting were Messrs. C. L. Pederson, Jens Olmem and Chris Simonsen, deacons, and Messrs. Chris Larsen, Adolph Lovestrand, and A. E. Anderson, trustees. Mrs. Jens Olmem was elected as superintendent of the Sunday school.

It was decided at this meeting to apply for admission into the Minnesota conference of the Augustana Synod in North America. It was further decided at this meeting to seek a suitable building site for a church edifice and the committee chosen for this purpose included Chris Larsen, Chris Simonsen, E. G. Anderson and A. E. Anderson.

Charter members of the congregation were Mr. and Mrs. Adolph Lovestrand; A. O. Lovestrand; Alma E. Lovestrand; Mr. and Mrs. Chas. L. Pederson; Mr. and Mrs. Edward Nyhus; Carl E. Nyhus; Mr and Mrs. A. E. Anderson; Ann C. Anderson; Mr. and Mrs. Jens Olmem; Mr. and Mrs. Chris Simonsen; Mr. and Mrs. Chris Larsen, Anita Larsen, Leona Larsen; Mr. and Mrs. L. V. Widmark; Arnie Cliffgaard; Mr. and Mrs. A. G. Nelson; Mr. and Mrs. L. T. Pederson; Mr. and Mrs. Edward W. Pederson; Eric M. Anderson; Eric G. Anderson; John Anderson; Andrew Swenson; Willie Swenson; Alice Swenson; Mr. and Mrs. Roy Widmark; Gustaf Anderson; Clara Anderson; Axel A. Anderson; Mr. and Mrs. Albert C. Widmark; Mr. and Mrs. Walter M. Herschberger; Mr. and Mrs. Albert E. Holmquist; Chester E. Holmquist; Edward Carlson; Mr. and Mrs. Roy Joynt; Mr. and Mrs. F. M. Lekander; B. E. Berg; Ernest Soderlind; Mr. and Mrs. Oscar Soderlind; Mrs. Selma Widmark; Arthur T. Pederson; Mr. and Mrs. Morrel J. Widmark; Clifford Widmark; Mrs. A. G. Anderson; Ellen Alvina Anderson; Anna Marie Anderson; Mr. and Mrs. F. C. Pederson; Mr. and Mrs. Adolph Kock; Oscar A. Lundberg; Mr. and Mrs. T. W. Lundberg; E. W. Lundberg; Elmer Lundberg; Mr. and Mrs. Louis Aronson.

Pastor L. W. Yost, 1929-1935, was the first permanent, or resident pastor of the congregation. He was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. W. A. Bloom, in 1936.

## SCHOOLS OF LINCOLN COUNTY

By Jennie L. Reiss, Supt. of Schools

In collecting data for a history of the schools of Lincoln county it was found that in several instances the early records were unavailable, due either to some having been lost or accidentally destroyed. We, therefore, deeply regret that it becomes obligatory to omit the history of schools wherein such records are unobtainable.—The Compiler.

### ALTA VISTA TOWNSHIP

SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 6 was organized in 1882 and was composed of nine sections. The first school house was erected in the summer of 1883 and school began in the fall with Thomas Cahill as teacher. There were three months of school in the fall and three months in the spring. The first officers were Mrs. Ruth Clark, clerk; Chris Bingham, treasurer and John P. Boulton, chairman. Mrs. Clark walked seven miles to hire Thomas Cahill as teacher for the first school. Mr. Cahill had eleven pupils the first term. They were the three Mason children, three Clark children, two Pickle children, two Foley children and Nellie Downing. The first school house was in use until 1901 when it was sold at auction for \$62 and replaced by the one now in use.

SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 33 was organized April 9, 1883 and was composed of nine sections. The first school officers were Norman Farnum, clerk; Ed. Buttke, treasurer and Emil Gotzke, chairman. Estelle Chapman was the first teacher and began school October 1st, 1883 with twenty-five pupils. The school house was not complete, but the shavings were cleaned out, a fire built and with soap boxes for most of the seats, school started, and progressed nicely while the carpenters proceeded to finish the interior. It was only a three months' term, so teacher and pupils were anxious to get started. The teacher was paid \$15 per mo. and the school board paid the teacher's board.

The teacher boarded with the Isaac Vanderwalker family and walked two miles across sections (there were no roads at that time), building her own fires. School closed on December 8th, as both teacher and pupils contracted the pink eye, and as it was near the end of the term, school was closed rather than secure another teacher.

SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 56 was organized in 1891 and was composed of nine sections. At the first school meeting held, Thorstein Stone was elected clerk, Mrs. Minnie Stringer, treasurer, and Ole K. Anderson, chairman. A vote for building a school house was also taken. It was decided to erect a building 18x24x10 feet, and this building was to be located on the east line of Section 30, one acre to be from the NE corner

of the SE $\frac{1}{4}$  of Sec. 30 and one acre to be from the SE corner of the NE quarter. The first teacher was Effie Doane, who received \$29 per mo. She began school December 4, 1891 and closed March 30, 1892.

No records whatever were available for District No. 34.

### MARBLE TOWNSHIP

SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 26 was organized in the forepart of the year 1887 and was composed of nine sections. Later certain parts were set off to other districts so that now district 26 comprises six complete sections and parts of two others. The first school officers were F. L. Mennie, chairman; Halvor T. Appelen, treasurer and Wm. Parrott, clerk. Material to build a school house was purchased by the school board for \$231.05. Wm. Parrott erected the school house, receiving \$37.50 for his work. The first school furniture was purchased for \$81.50. Mary Aslakson was the first teacher, and received \$22 per mo. as salary. The first term began June 1st, 1887 and closed July 9, 1887.

SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 81 was organized August 2, 1924, and is composed of five and a quarter sections. The first school officers were H. W. Funk, chairman; Mrs. Otilia Olson, clerk, and James Veverka as treasurer. Mrs. Mary V. Hoyt was the teacher and received \$100 per mo. as salary. Eight months was the duration of the term.

SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 74 was organized in 1913. It was made up of all of sections 16, 17, 18, 20 and 21 and part of 19. The first school officers were Alfred Juranek, chairman; Frank G. Olson, clerk, and Fred C. Craft, treasurer. Grace Scott was the first teacher and was paid \$55 per month for her services. Eight months was the length of the term.

No records whatever were available for districts 35 and 48.

### HANSONVILLE TOWNSHIP

Two special school meetings were called by John Hanson for school district No. 28, but no quorum appearing at either meeting, no business was transacted. On September 3, 1881, the first annual school meeting was held at the home of John Hanson and a board of trustees, consisting of Christian Johnson, director; Christian Christianson, treasurer, and John Hanson, Clerk, was elected. A six weeks' term of school to begin on April 17, 1882 was voted. This completed the organization of the school district. On December 30th the board of trustees met and made arrangements with John Hanson to put two windows, benches and a table in his 14x16 frame granary to be used as a school house during the spring term the next year.

The first term of school in Hansonville township was held in district No. 28, the first school established in the township. The term opened May 1st, 1882 and closed June 14th following. Mr. B. H. Lien was the teacher receiving \$41 wages for the term. Twenty-four pupils were enrolled. The first school house was built in the spring of 1883 at a cost of \$350, being 18x25x9 feet in dimensions. It was erected on the present school site, in section 28, between the Twin Lakes and is still standing and being used as a school house.

After the organization of school district No. 28, all the children in the southern part of Hansonville township attended the school free of



tuition. This caused a large attendance, the enrollment being forty-five pupils for this year, a rather large school attendance for a small school house and only one teacher. However, it worked out quite well as most of the pupils were beginners and could be grouped into comparatively few classes. The education of the children had now become an important question and on July 27, 1885, school district No. 42 was organized in the northwestern corner of the township. The organization was mainly accomplished through the efforts of N. A. Herrick. At this time but a few families resided in that community and the taxable property amounted to but little. However, the taxpayers, though but few, managed to build and maintain a successful school. The first school meeting in the district was held September 16, 1885 and at this meeting the first board of trustees was elected, viz: Jurgen Tollefson, clerk; N. A. Herrick, treasurer, and D. J. Herrick, director. The school house was built the next summer. The first term was taught by Myrtle Livermore in 1886. This was the third school organized in the township and only six sections were left which were not organized for school purposes.

Mainly through the efforts of Joseph Schwartz, the formation of school district No. 36 was organized by the board of county commissioners. The organization was effected on March 24, 1884. The district is situated in the northeastern part of the township of Hansonville, in the Bohemian settlement. The first school meeting was held at the home of Venzil Cech, and the first officers elected were Phillip Langraff, clerk; H. P. Hanson, director, and Mathias Moravetz, treasurer. The school site was located in section 11 where the present school house still stands. The first term of school was held at the home of Mr. Schwartz and was taught by Nels N. Pearson at \$35 per mo. for seven months. Phillip Langraff served as clerk for nine months and then joined another district, Frank Dushack, Sr., then being appointed and served as clerk for thirty-seven successive years.

By 1889 a great many of the sod houses had disappeared within the township and neat frame houses and barns had taken their places. By this means the appearance of the community was much improved, evidencing the fact that civilization was steadily advancing within its borders.

On the 23rd of October in 1889 the southeast corner of the township was organized into school district No. 52. By setting off three sections from district No. 20 and adding them to the six unorganized sections, the organization of district No. 52 was completed by December 23, 1889, thus making the whole township into four school districts. Some little disaffection was caused by setting off a portion of district No. 20 into the new district, but this unpleasantness soon disappeared.

The first school meeting in the district was held on the 27th day of December, 1889, at the home of Christ Christianson and the following officers were elected: Peter Jensen, clerk; Peter Christianson, treasurer, and Andrew Jensen, chairman. At a meeting held February 24th, 1890 in Peter Christianson's home, it was decided that the school house in district No. 52 should be built in the center of section 26. On this site a suitable school house was erected in the spring of 1890. Frank E. Smith was the first teacher and had forty-seven pupils the first year.

His salary was \$65 for the entire term of ten weeks which began on May 12th and closed July 18th.

In the summer of 1913, a group of citizens organized district No. 72. Martin Paluck was elected chairman; Anton Kaczrowski, clerk, and C. C. Stefferud, treasurer. Land from adjoining districts, which were organized many years before was set off to form district No. 72. A building 22x30 was erected by Hans Kolstad of Hendricks. In 1917 a porch and coal rooms were built by Stanley Konieczny. Elizabeth M. Noy taught the first term of seven months at \$45 per month. The school was named Veteran Rock in honor of E. H. Rock, veteran of the Spanish-American war, who helped to organize the district.

SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 80 was organized August 16, 1919 and was made up of four sections and 400 acres, which was set aside from districts organized many years before. The first school officers were Joe Veverka, chairman; Frank Veverka, clerk, and Anton Moravetz, treasurer. Estelle Lundring taught the first term at \$75 per mo. The first term was only a six-month term, as school did not open until the tenth day of November, due to the fact that the school house had not been completed. In the seventeen years of operation, this district had only one change of clerk, three chairmen and four treasurers. Many improvements have been added to the school without further bonding the district.

### HENDRICKS TOWNSHIP

DISTRICT NO. 21 was organized December 29, 1882, being made up of nine sections. The first officers were Knute Nelson, chairman; Geo. Mennie, clerk, and Thomas Mathison, treasurer. The first meeting was held December 29th, 1882 at George Mennie's home. At this meeting the question of bonding the district for \$150 was voted upon and of the nine voters present, nine voted for and two negative. It was also decided at this meeting that the men of the district do the work of building and anyone not contributing his labor should pay \$1.50 per day. The size of the building erected was 18x14x9 feet. Annie Mennie was the first teacher and received a salary of \$20 per mo. The first school term began November 5, 1883 and lasted six weeks.

DISTRICT NO. 32 was organized at the January meeting of the County Commissioners, 1884 and included nine sections. A school site consisting of one acre was purchased from Peter Mennie for the sum of \$1.00. (Another acre was purchased in 1929 for which the district paid more than 100 times the price paid in 1884). A school house was built in the summer of 1884, but as the clerk's records are missing, the exact size of the building cannot be given, but it was not a very large structure. The treasurer's records show that the school house cost \$210.28. Of this sum \$50 was paid to John Wigen for building, \$124.65 to Martin Nelson for lumber and the balance for hardware and paint.

The first school board consisted of Peter Mennie, director; E. P. Staff, clerk and Chr. Ramlo, treasurer. The first term of school was held in the spring of 1885 with Minnie Moon of Shaokatan as teacher. The first term was 2½ or 3 months and Miss Moon was paid \$30 for the term. In all the years the district has existed, there have been forty

different teachers. Three treasurers have served, Chr. Ramlo serving for 25 years. H. C. Hansen served for 3 years. He then was chairman for a number of years until he moved to Hendricks. His son, Wallace, succeeded him. I. O. Ramlo has been treasurer since December 1912, succeeding Chr. Ramlo when he moved to Hendricks. Peter Mennie, H. C. Hansen, Wallace Hansen, J. Ramlo, Haldo Kvernmo, and Herman Ronning have served the district as chairman; E. P. Staff, Peter Mennie, H. B. Danielson, J. P. Hagen and Gilbert Ramlo have served as clerk.

The records show that the total expenses for the school year ending July 31st, 1885 were \$339.28 which includes the building and furnishing of the school house and the teaching of the term of school.

DISTRICT NO. 5 was organized and a school house built in 1879, the district being originally composed of 12 sections with several changes being made later. Lars Swenson was the first chairman; Lars Fjeseth the first clerk, and Sivert Erickson, the first treasurer. Jonas Vick was the first teacher and received \$20 per mo. for a three-month term.

No records were available for DISTRICT NO. 51.

### ROYAL TOWNSHIP

DISTRICT NO. 8 was organized March 15, 1882, and comprised nine sections. The first school officers were Gilbert Peterson, chairman; W. G. Mennie, clerk, and Martin Nelson, treasurer. Agnes Hall was the first teacher and was paid \$25 per mo. for her services, the first term being of five months' duration. Martin Nelson has served as treasurer from 1882 up to the present time.

DISTRICT NO. 13 was organized in 1882. Nellie Parks was the first teacher and received \$15 per mo. In 1917 the district was divided and a new building was erected.

DISTRICT NO. 19 was organized in February, 1880, and was made up of nine sections. Susan E. Hutchinson was the first teacher and received \$16 per mo. and board. The first term was only for three months and began April 19, 1880 and closed July 14, 1880. There were twenty-six pupils.

DISTRICT NO. 79 was organized July 21st, 1917 and included six sections. John Kabot was first chairman, L. H. Carr, the first clerk and Anton Frensko, the first treasurer. Alma Lane was the first teacher and received \$60 per month for an eight-month term.

### LIMESTONE TOWNSHIP

DISTRICT NO. 45 was organized January 6, 1886 and was made up of nine sections. A part of the lands were set off to district No. 54 in 1916. No other records are available.

DISTRICT NO. 54 was first organized in July 1891, but the old records of the organization at that time were lost in a fire and are therefore not available. This district was divided and reorganized in 1915 or 1916, being comprised of five sections and 560 acres. The first school officers were Helge Severson, chairman; Vincent Domek, clerk, and Henry Hauschild, treasurer. The first teacher was Edna Bliven. She received \$60 per month and the term length was eight months.



DISTRICT NO. 47 was organized in 1886 and was made up of six sections. The first school officers were E. Goodmundson, chairman; B. Sigvaldson, clerk; J. Josephson, treasurer. No record was available as to whom the first teacher was, but the salary was \$35 per month, and the length of the first term of school was six months.

DISTRICT NO. 77 was organized in the spring of 1916, and comprised about eight sections. The first school officers were Thomas Gruhot, chairman; C. C. Spanton, clerk and Jacob Reiss, treasurer. The first teacher was Jennie L. Reiss and \$60 per month was paid as salary. The length of term was eight month.

No records are available for DISTRICT NO. 46.

### LAKE STAY TOWNSHIP

DISTRICT NO. 18 was organized in 1880. No other records concerning this district are available.

DISTRICT NO. 40 was organized in the fall of 1884, and comprised nine sections. The first school officers were Arne Johanson, chairman; James Hosford, clerk; and J. D. Casterline, treasurer. Minnie Davidson was the first teacher and was paid \$22.50 per month for salary. The length of term was three months.

DISTRICT NO. 41 was organized November 14, 1884 and was made up of nine sections. The first school officers were Munson Carr, chairman; L. M. Dorwin, clerk, and Julius Welsand, treasurer. Cora Loveland was the first teacher and received \$23 per month as salary. The first term began May 4 and lasted four months. The district was bonded for \$200 with interest at the rate of 10% per year for ten years to build the school house and furnish the same. The school house was to be 18x14x9 feet. This building was used as a school house until 1930 when a new site was purchased and a new building erected.

DISTRICT NO. 78 was organized in 1917 and comprised of six and one-half sections. The first school officers were Herman Josephson, chairman; Ole Amundson, clerk, and George Kusnerik, treasurer. The first teacher was Hannah Johnson and her salary was \$75 per month. It was an eight-month term. This district was formed from land set off from adjoining districts.

### ASH LAKE TOWNSHIP

DISTRICT NO. 61 was first organized October 8th, 1894. The first school officers were D. L. Phipps, chairman; Jacob Wittmer, clerk, and Henry Wittmer, treasurer. No records were available as to the size of the district. When the district was organized, the school house was built on "one half acre on the north section line of 29, about 35 rods west of the center of said section, on east side of the creek". In 1916 it was moved to its present site. Because of its centralized location, this school house was used in an early day for the purpose of holding county conventions, and many a spirited political battle has been fought within its four walls. According to records, no teacher was hired by the term, just a month at a time. How long this method of hiring continued is not definitely known. Rosa Sass was the first teacher and received a salary of \$28 per month.

DISTRICT NO. 75 was first organized June 10, 1915. It was composed of seven sections. Knute Petersen was the first chairman; Mrs. Fred Herschberger, the first clerk, and Peter K. Petersen, Sr. the first treasurer. Ruth Hanson was the first teacher and received \$55 per mo. The first term was an eight-month term. School District No. 75 bought one acre of land from Peter K. Petersen for school grounds, and if the school house is ever moved this acre goes back to the farm. The size of the building was 34x24x12 feet. The class room was 26x24x12 feet, giving seating room for thirty-seven pupils. At one time there were thirty pupils enrolled, but at the present time (1936) there are only nine pupils enrolled in the school.

No records are available for district No. 12.

### SHAOKATAN TOWNSHIP

DISTRICT NO. 29 was organized in 1881 or 1882. No records were available as to size of district. H. E. Weeks received \$287 for building the school house. A. M. Olmem was the first clerk and J. E. Ellsworth the first treasurer. The first teacher was A. E. Woodford and he received \$12.65. Among other early teachers were Mary Lane who received \$12.18; W. H. Allen, who received \$25.45, and R. Reiersen, who received \$12.70 per month.

DISTRICT NO. 39 was organized in 1885. Henry Juenke was the first chairman and Mr. Derby, the first treasurer, as nearly as can be determined. The length of the first term was six weeks.

DISTRICT NO. 20 was organized in 1880. No other records of the district were available.

DISTRICT NO. 76 was organized in 1914 being composed of approximately four sections. Math Thomsen was the first chairman; Henry Trade, the first clerk, and Hans Thomsen, the first treasurer. Mr. Trade served about half of his term when he resigned and moved to Colorado. Math Thomsen has served as chairman since the first election. J. T. Gackstetter, C. C. Derby and A. C. Benz, together with Hans Thomsen, have served the district as treasurers. The average attendance has been twenty pupils per term. The district has paid all bonds sold to build the school house. When the district was organized there were no graded roads, but now there are graveled highways, north and south and east and west, that pass the school house. Teacher's salaries have ranged from \$50 to \$110 per month.

DISTRICT NO. 27 was organized in 1880.

### DRAMMEN TOWNSHIP

DISTRICT NO. 53 was organized in 1890, and was made up of eight sections. The first school officers were Ole Johnson, chairman; Chas. Schroeder, clerk, and John Schwanz, treasurer. The first teacher was Augusta Boehm, who taught the first term of six months at \$20 per mo.

DISTRICT NO. 62 was organized May 12, 1898, being composed of eight complete sections and portions of four others. John P. Sjostrom served the district as the first chairman; Mathias Erschens, as clerk, and Edward Hurd, treasurer. Frank S. Warner taught the first term which was seven months long at \$30 per month.

DISTRICT NO. 67 was organized in 1902 and was made up of four sections. John H. Kuntz was the first chairman; W. F. Pratt, the first clerk, and A. F. J. Lindemann, the first treasurer. Joseph J. Wilson had twenty-one pupils the first term, and received \$35 per month. The first term of school was but six months long.

DISTRICT NO. 68 was organized in 1902 and was composed of seven sections. H. F. Clipper was the first chairman; Tommy Somers, the first clerk, and Ole Andersen, the first treasurer. Logan Funk taught the first term, which was for eight months, and received \$25 or \$30 per mo. The school was built by Henry F. Clipper in 1902, and has always been known as the Clipper school. Church services and Sunday school were held on Sundays, beginning in 1903 and continued for many years. Literary and debating contests were also held during the winter months.

DISTRICT NO. 82 was organized in 1925 and was made up of five sections. Edward Hurd was the first chairman; Hugo Weber, the first clerk, and A. E. Johnson, the first treasurer. Geneva Nyberg was the first teacher and received \$95 per month for a nine-month term.

No early records are available for DISTRICT NO. 17, as they were destroyed in a fire, but it has been determined that the district was first organized in the year 1880.

No early records were available for DISTRICT NO. 50.

#### DIAMOND LAKE TOWNSHIP

DISTRICT NO. 4 was organized Sept. 1, 1876, and was composed of 4,414.7 acres or nearly seven sections. John Stewart was the first chairman; M. L. Wood, the first clerk, and George Bradley, the first treasurer. DeEtta Jones taught the first term, which was three months, at \$20 per month. In the summer of 1925 a new school house was erected, the old structure being sold to R. S. Carlisle who converted it into a chicken house.

DISTRICT NO. 9 was organized in 1882. The size of the district at that time could not be determined. The first school officers were Amos Smith, chairman; J. G. D. Whipple, clerk, and G. H. Hoyt, treasurer. Herbert Manchester received \$25 for teaching the entire first term of school which was of three months' duration.

DISTRICT NO. 16 was organized March 5th, 1880. It comprised all of eight complete sections and parts of eight others. H. J. Pierce was the first chairman; Wm. Newell, the first clerk, and Ole Thompson, the first treasurer. Emma Nicholson taught the first term, which was for six weeks, at \$20 per month. Since the district was organized, forty-six different teachers have taught in this district. Text books have been furnished by this district since July 15th, 1893.

The first nine months' term was in 1900-1901 and was taught by Guy E. Mack for \$32 per month. That year there was an enrollment of fifty-four pupils and boards had to be used between the seats, so as to make room for all pupils. Can you imagine the commotion there was when a class had to come to the front of the room to recite? This was the largest enrollment in any year. The smallest enrollment was in the year 1936-1937 when Adrian Little taught. There were only thirteen enrolled that year.



Ruth and Phoebe Evans started school when they were four years old. Ruth is now Mrs. Harry Somers and Phoebe is Mrs. Chris Petersen. In looking through the list of teachers who have been employed in District No. 16, many were former pupils in this district and many we have heard more of later in active, public life.

At the annual meeting in District No. 16, held July 20, 1901 a committee was appointed to see the county superintendent about a division of the district. This committee was composed of Eiler Thomsen, R. C. Mitchell and Henning Simonsen. A special meeting was called for Sept. 14th, 1901. It was voted to build a new school house on the SW corner of Section 17. The old school building was sold to Chr. Dixon for the sum of \$90, and is now serving as a granary, Mr. Dixon having moved it to the farm he owned and operated. This farm is now owned by Albert Anderson.

In 1936-7 a fine, new brick school was erected under the supervision of the federal Works Progress Administration.

No records were available for DISTRICT NO. 57.

### MARSHFIELD TOWNSHIP

DISTRICT NO. 3, which includes the old townsite of Marshfield, was the first school district established by the Commissioners of Lincoln County, which was on February 28, 1874. However, a school was maintained by voluntary contribution during a part of the winter of 1873. John W. Lawton taught for a time and Miss DeEtta Jones was also a teacher. School was held in a deserted house or claim shanty, known to the settlers around Marshfield as the "Ewer House". This building stood about 40 rods southwest of Marshfield. Miss Mary Whitcomb taught a summer term in 1874 in the same building. This was the first public school taught in District No. 3.

DISTRICT NO. 24 was organized in 1893 and was composed of between seven and eight sections in Marshfield and Lake Stay townships. The first chairman was Matt Dressen; the first clerk, Peter Daly, and the first treasurer, Pat Cronin. George Petty taught the first term, which consisted of five months for \$20 per month. The first pupils to attend this school were Barney, William, James and Sadie McLaughlin; Patrick and Kate Clifford; Peter, William, Margaret and Annie Dressen; Nick and Mary Croll and H. Tople. There were about twenty pupils in a 14x24 foot building. This building now stands on the southeast quarter of section 4 and is used for a chicken house, being now owned by Mr. J. T. Halling.

DISTRICT NO. 59 was organized in 1895. It has been impossible to obtain the size of the district when it was first organized. Julius Well-sand was the first chairman; Ed. Boardman, the first clerk, and Peter Jensen, the first treasurer. John Chase taught the first term of school at a salary of \$30 per month.

No records were available for DISTRICTS 49 and 73.

### HOPE TOWNSHIP

DISTRICT NO. 7 was organized around 1882 or 1883. In August of 1901 this present district No. 7 was formed out of the old district. The

school house was moved to the present loaction and the former district divided. The school site was given by Mads Bollesen and Christ Bollesen gave box elder trees to be planted on the north and east side of the school grounds. A new two-room building was erected in 1916. This district now comprises four and three-quarter sections. Niels Jessen was the first chairman; John Johnson, the first clerk, and A. C. Ericksen, the first treasurer. Alma O. Nelson received \$32 per month for teaching the first term of school which was for nine months.

DISTRICT NO. 43 was organized in 1878, and was composed of five sections. Silas Burin was the first teacher. The first school in district No. 43 was at the home of A. W. Magandy, which was located one-half mile south of where the school house now is situated. It has not been possible to obtain a record of the first school officers, wages paid the first teacher and length of the first term.

DISTRICT NO. 55 was organized in 1891 and is made up of five sections and forty acres. Christ Hansen was the first chairman; Thomas Thompson, the first clerk, and Peter Fries, the first treasurer. Augusta Boohm was the first teacher and received \$25 per month for a term of six months' duration. In 1918 a new school house was built to take the place of the old one which would not accommodate the district's needs. For the year 1934-35 Lillian Johnson, now Mrs. Lars Krogh, was the teacher and there were twenty-four pupils attending.

DISTRICT NO. 60 was oragnized in 1895, and was made up of six sections. The first school officers were Frantz Jensen, chairman; Andrew Bergstrom, clerk and Ole Bergstrom, treasurer. Mattie Sivert was the first teacher and received \$25 per month for the first term which consisted of five months. The cost of the building and furnishing the school house totaled \$600.

DISTRICT NO. 66 was organized in 1901, and was made up of approximately five sections. Thomas Rasmussen was the first chairman; Nels Olsen, the first clerk, and Peter Andersen, the first treasurer. Etta Marie Spencer was the first teacher and received \$35 per month salary. The first term was seven months and the next one was eight months.

DISTRICT NO. 44: All the old records were lost in a fire; therefore no early information is available.

#### LAKE BENTON TOWNSHIP

DISTRICT NO. 2 was organized by the Commissioners of Lyon county before Lincoln county was detached and organized as a separate county in 1873. The first school house was built in 1874, and DeEtta Jones was the first teacher. In 1921 a new school house was erected and the old building was sold to Carl Fink, who moved it to his farm and converted it into a stock barn.

DISTRICT NO. 10 was composed in 1880 and composed nine sections. Steve Thomas was the first chairman; Alex C. Fletcher, the first clerk, and A. W. Little, the first treasurer. Miss Lucinda Placker was the first teacher and received \$20 per month for the first term which was three months. In 1918 a new school house was erected and the old structure sold to Lauritz Johnson who converted it into a farm residence.

DISTRICT NO. 69 was organized in 1902 and comprised six sections.

Thomas H. Hanson was the first chairman; Mike Griffin, the first clerk, and Chas. J. Johnson, the first treasurer. Mrs. Mary Rhodes was the first teacher and received \$40 per month for the first term, which was eight months.

#### VERDI TOWNSHIP

DISTRICT NO. 15 was organized in 1888 and was made up of seven sections. Who served as the first chairman is not known, but Mr. John Kroeger was the first clerk, and J. H. Thorsness, the first treasurer. Grace Sherman was the first teacher and received a salary of \$25 per month. The length of term was three months in the fall and three months in the spring. The above information is from the earliest records available. There was school before but it is impossible to give information about matters at that time, as there are no old settlers living in the district.

DISTRICT NO. 22 was organized about 1880 or soon afterward, and originally comprised nine sections. In 1900 three sections were set off and included in district No. 63 when it was organized, and in 1911, sections 17 and 18 were set off to district No. 71. No record could be found as to names of the first school officers. Helen Fletcher was one of the first teachers, and taught three months in the fall and three months in the spring. No record could be found as to the salary she received.

DISTRICT NO. 63 was organized about 1901 and comprised six sections. August Potner was the first chairman; Peter Peterson, the first clerk, and August Koester, the first treasurer. Anna Gilronan was the first teacher and was paid \$35 per month. The first term was only of six months' duration.

DISTRICT NO. 71 was organized in 1910 and was made up of four and one-half sections. Chris Besler was the first chairman; Ole Peterson, the first clerk, and Neal McQueen, the first treasurer. Katie Gilronan was the first teacher and was paid \$35 per month. The first term was eight months.

DISTRICT NO. 25 was organized in 1880. No other early records were available.

#### LAKE BENTON SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 1

The first school district established from territory wholly within Lincoln county was established by the Commissioners of Lyon county, May 16th, 1871 and comprised all of townships 109 and 110, range 44, 45 and 46. Afterwards, on January 2nd, 1872, the school district now known as Independent School District No. 1 of Lake Benton, was established, this being the first district to organize and hold a school. The first building owned and used as a school house was built on the flat west of the village of Lake Benton by a man named Coole, for a dwelling.

We know but little of this man, but we can form some estimate of his character from the fact that when he left, though fully expecting to return, he left instructions with William Taylor and Edgar Bentley, two of his neighbors, that in case he did not return, his home should be taken by the school district for a school house. As he did not return this was done, the building being removed to the foot of the hill west of the village of Lake Benton.



Messrs. Thomas and Peter Kelley of Lake Benton and Verdi state that the exact location of the building was within the fork of the two roads that go over the hill, one to the left and one to the right, the latter intersecting the new No. 14 highway. Messrs. Kelley also state that they and their older sisters attended school in this school house.

In this building was held the first public school in Lincoln county. Miss Diana Wheeler was the first teacher. She afterwards married Geo. Durst, who was at one time superintendent of schools of Lyon county. Succeeding her were Mary Whitcomb, Addie Hicks, DeEtta Jones, Miss H. N. Tucker, Mrs. Lucinda Wood, Miss E. M. Parker, Libbie Reid, and Jennie Poyns, who was the last teacher in the log school house.

The next structure was a frame building, built by issuing the bonds of the district. It stood where the Episcopal church now stands. Owing to the increasing number of pupils, this building proved inadequate, although two additions were made. The first teacher in this building was George Durst of Tracy. Miss Emma Biggs was principal during the last year of school in this building, the school having by this time reached the stage of a graded school with four departments.

School opened in the building on the "flat" in the fall of 1888 with James Ruane as superintendent. Early newspaper files give an account of the first graduation exercises held on June 2nd, 1893. The class contained but three members: A. G. Atwood, C. M. Hawks, and Miss Sadie M. Atwood. The exercises were held in the Opera House, and due to the fact that this was the first class to graduate from the school, considerable enthusiasm was apparent. The first class to complete a four-year high school course was graduated in 1903, and consisted of but one student, Bessie Tucker. Four students composed the class of 1904.

The district was organized as an independent district in 1903. The first board of education of the newly organized district consisted of John H. Hanson, Ole Fjelstad, Wm. Wakefield, A. E. Tasker, W. F. Mann and John McKenzie. Mr. Tasker served as the first president of the newly organized district and for years afterward was clerk and director, serving altogether a period of twenty-one years. In the year 1905 the school was recognized as an accredited high school.

The present fine brick school building, located in the east edge of Lake Benton, was completed in 1918. It is supplied with twenty fully equipped assembly and class rooms and a gymnasium.

Nine teachers, including the superintendent, are employed. It has a library consisting of 1200 volumes. A full accredited high school is maintained, together with commercial and industrial arts departments, as well as eight graded departments.

### VERDI SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 11

School District No. 11, Verdi, was organized on March 18th, 1879 and was made up of about fifteen full sections. The first school officers were Patrick McCaffrey, chairman; T. H. Reynolds, clerk, and Edwin Dake, treasurer. Miss Procker was the first teacher and received a salary of \$25 per month. The first term was three months, and began April 1st, 1881.

The first annual school meeting was held September 4th, 1880. Mr. John Stevens and Mr. McCaffrey were to act as a committee to provide a fire break and any necessary protection of the building from fire hazard. It was decided that the school house be open free to all religious denominations. It was unanimously decided that the charge for admission for children outside of the district be one dollar per month.

On July 1st, 1919 the district was reorganized and made into a consolidated district. The district now is made up of fifteen and three-quarters sections in Lincoln county and eleven and three-eighths sections in Pipestone county which adjoins Lincoln county on the south.

#### **TYLER SCHOOL DISTRICT NO 23**

District No. 23 was orgaized in 1880 and was made up of twelve sections. John Brandt was the first chairman; F. W. Nash, the first clerk and Ed. Bigham t,he first treasurer. Miss Margaret Brown was the first teacher. No record was available as to the salary paid her or the length of the first term. A one-room school building was erected in the spring of 1880. Seven pupils entered at the beginning of the school year.

This building proved sufficient for the next eight years, when at that time a four-room building was erected. The old brick building was built in the year 1903 and the new one in 1918. The first class of one was graduated in 1908. In 1908 this school became an accredited high school. In 1911 this district became Independent District No. 23.

Further particulars relative to the early history of the Tyler school system, may be found in the history of Tyler by Estella Gronlund-Stork.

#### **HENDRICKS SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 64**

District No. 64 was organized in the summer of 1900 and was composed of sections 17, 18, 19 and 20 in Hendricks township. Gilbert Johnson was the first chairman; C. P. Sonnichsen, the first clerk, and L. M. Lerwick, the first treasurer. Artemisia N. Meade was the first teacher and received \$40 per month.

The first term of school was held in an upstairs room of a business building, near Main street and began November 12th, 1900, and closed May 10th, 1901. Edwards & Walker were awarded the contract for the frame building erected in the fall of 1901. This building was used for school in the fall of that same year.

#### **IVANHOE SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 65**

District No. 65 was organized February 1st, 1901, and comprised nineteen and three-eighths sections. George Graff was the first chairman; C. F. Cutting, the first clerk, and P. J. Ruppert, the first treasurer. Mrs. Knutson was the first teacher and received \$40 per month salary. The next year there were two teachers.

The original building was erected in 1902. It was a four-room, two-story brick building. In 1912 four additional rooms were built, and in 1920 a complete new brick structure was built. The first high school class was in 1906-1907. Mr. H. D. McGee served the district for twenty-four years, retiring from that service in the spring of 1936. The old section house was the first school house in the district.

### ARCO SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 70

District No. 70 was organized in 1920, and was made up of twenty-one sections. Ed. Blegen was the first chairman; George Christensen, the first clerk, and J. B. Howe, the first treasurer. Superintendent B. B. Wells was the first teacher and received \$180 per month.

This is now a consolidated district and has a fine, large brick school building, located within the precincts of Arco village.

### ADDITIONAL SCHOOL HISTORY

The following articles from the early files of the Lake Benton News afford additional information regarding the early history of the Lake Benton school, which may be of considerable interest to the reader:

#### Romance of the First School House

The people of Lake Benton may well feel proud of the part they are playing in the education of our rising generation, and will, we are sure, be interested in the romance connected with the first school house, which was also the first house in what is now the corporate limits of our city.

In the fall of 1870 the first structure that was ever erected by white men in Lake Benton was built. It was a log structure and was located just west of Benton street railway crossing. The builder was a good mechanic and did a good job. County Commissioner Gilronan helped to build it. It was a one-room building, well and comfortably constructed and had a good floor. It would not rate as a stylish residence today, but at that time it was considered one of the finest residences in the country. It was warm and snug.

The builder's name was Crosby. He was a genuine down-east Yankee, about 45 years old, of rare intelligence and a wide range of information. He was a good talker and well-liked by the few who were then in the neighborhood. He was thought to have been a bachelor as he never made mention of a wife. In fact, he never alluded to having relatives. He evidently was a man with a history. His past, however, was a sealed chapter to those he met here. He came from—nobody knows. He left for—nobody knows.

Whether he came here to forget a bitter past or to prepare a future for loved ones will, probably, forever remain a mystery. At any rate he was clearly out of his element. The oppressive loneliness of the country was too much for his nature. After boarding during the winter with the William Taylors, one early spring day he notified his neighbors that he was going to leave.

The only thing that seemed to concern him was his wish that his log house be used as a school house in case he did not return. He accordingly persuaded Edgar Bentley and William Taylor to promise him that they would see that his wish was carried out. So Crosby, the queer Yankee, started out to the east. When he reached the crest of the hill east of town, he paused awhile, thoughtfully surveying his cabin, the only evidence of civilization in the lonely hollow, then he turned and disappeared forever.

His wish was carried out and thus the first residence became the first school house, not only in Lake Benton, but in the county. The log school



house was used until the building which is the present Episcopal church was built. The old log school house is now used as a granary on a farm in Pipestone county, recently sold by John Gilronan.—Lake Benton News, issue of December 16, 1903.

Note: Gilbert I. Larsen, in his history, gives the name of the individual above referred to as Coole, whereas the above narrative gives it as Crosby, otherwise the main facts mentioned in the two narratives are substantially the same.

### LINCOLN COUNTY TEACHER

The following excerpt from the early files of the Lake Benton News refers to an early attempt to establish a School periodical within the county:

"The first number of the Lincoln County Teacher, edited by Supt. Wickersheim, assisted by Prof. Atwood, lies on the table. It is a sixteen-page paper devoted to the interests of teachers and all others interested in educational work. The first number contains an able article on free text books, a question which has been recently discussed quite freely among the teacher of the county. A full monthly resume of all matters of educational interest will appear. Both editorially and mechanically it presents an excellent appearance and should be considered almost indispensable to teachers and school officers."

## EARLY HISTORY OF THE VILLAGES

### VILLAGE OF LAKE BENTON

The village of Lake Benton had its official authorization as an independent political municipality by act of the State Legislature approved October 24, 1881. Following is a verified copy of the legislative act as published in the Lake Benton News on February 14, 1882:

"An act to incorporate the Village of Lake Benton:

"Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Minnesota;

"Sec. 1—That the following described territory be and the same is hereby set apart for incorporation as a Village by the name of Lake Benton, to-wit: All of sections seven and eight, the west half of section nine, the south half of section five, the northwest quarter of section sixteen, the north half of section seventeen and the northeast quarter of section eighteen, all in town one hundred and nine, north of range forty-five west, all in the county of Lincoln and state of Minnesota.

"Sec. 2—A. W. Morse, William Gile and John B. Russell are hereby designated as the persons who shall take steps by law required to secure the incorporation of the said village.

"Sec. 3—This act shall take effect and be in force from its passage. Approved October 24th, 1881."

The first village ordinance records available were published in the Lake Benton News on January 10, 17, 24 and 31st, 1882. The ordinances were published in eight-point type, two columns in width, in installments, and were quite lengthy and specific. The instruments were under the hand of A. W. Morse, President, and attested by A. E. Woodford, Recorder. These ordinances were adopted December 31st, 1881.

The village of Lake Benton took its name from the lake which had been named before by John C. Fremont, on the occasion of his trip across the Minnesota and Dakota prairies, in honor of his father-in-law, Thomas H. Benton, United States Senator from Missouri. The village was planned by Marvin Hughitt, afterwards president of the C. & N. W. railway, A. W. Morse, Thos. H. Brown, J. G. Byran and John Snyder. A. W. Morse and John Snyder were the owners of the land upon which now stands the principal part of the village, and J. G. Bryan, owner of that portion commonly referred to as Bryan's Addition. By appointment these men met on the lake shore the summer of 1879 and by mutual agreement laid the plans for the platting and building of the future village.

Henry Potter purchased the first lot, the corner on which now stands B. B. Marti's hardware store. At the urging of interested parties he relinquished the right to this lot to Woodford & Gile, Wisconsin men who had come in to establish a hardware store. Mr. Potter at once chose the lot on which stands the building occupied by Fred Briffett's hardware and immediately erected a building which was the first general store in Lake Benton and the second business place in the town.

The first business place was a feed and flour store operated by Mr. J. W. Bush. Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Allen followed very soon with a boarding place which was conducted in a building adjoining the store of Mr. Bush.

That summer, 1879, the railroad began building west from Tracy, headed for the Missouri river, reaching and passing Lake Benton in the months of October and November of that same year. "Commodore" Bill Ross, an early homesteader, had put a "navy" on the lake, consisting of a fleet of row boats and a sail boat.

K. G. Skartum and C. T. Mork, young men from Kasson, Minn., had come on, secured a lot (which Mr. Mork says was covered with weeds higher than his head and which was a veritable swamp) and commenced the building of a large, two-story building in which they opened a drug store and in which they conducted the business for a number of years. This lot is the same on which the splendid brick building housing the Stevens Bros. drug store now stands, the original building having been moved off the lot. This building was erected by Mr. Skartum, wherein he operated a drug store for many years.

The winter of 1879-80 and the spring of 1880 were lively times, new men coming in, more lots being sold and buildings being erected and other lines of merchandising opening constantly; and when the writer (unknown) reached Lake Benton in the first days of July, in 1880, the village presented an active, bustling appearance which at once captivated him, and he then and there became a part of the place and has never regretted "locating" in Lake Benton.

A provision made by the town site proprietors in selling lots, which required that no less than a certain sum should be put into a business building erected on certain of the business lots, was rather unusual. The sum was sufficient to build a considerable building and resulted in all the buildings put up under that requirement being two stories high, and Lake Benton had the finest and largest lot of first buildings of any of the towns west of Tracy, and as far west as Huron.

The town grew and began to get ambitious to form a municipal government of its own, and accordingly it was decided to incorporate. An election was accordingly held and the following were elected as the first town board: A. W. Morse, chairman; William (Bill) Ross and S. G. Jones, supervisors; George D. Cole, clerk; C. T. Mork, treasurer; A. G. Leach, assessor; J. B. Russell and J. L. Cass, justices of the peace, and Rufus Ramsey, constable.

This was the beginning. In the following spring and after the proper steps were taken, the village was incorporated and an election of village officers was held, several of the same men being elected, among them being G. D. Cole as village recorder, who was the first recorder of



the village, A. W. Morse being the first president of the council.

The first "big" Fourth of July celebration held at Lake Benton was in 1880, when E. St. Julian Cox, then district judge, was the orator of the day. Reports have it that that was "some celebration" and that it kept pace with the well known ideas and personalities of the Judge along certain lines. At least, it was generally said that the celebration lasted well into the next week and took on many and different forms.

The first bank in Lake Benton was opened in 1880 by George D. Cole, the institution being backed by Eastern interests of Chatfield and other points in southeastern Minnesota. This was succeeded later by the bank of Tucker, Weiser & Co., which was in turn succeeded by the First National Bank.

The first school was held in a little log school house at the foot of the hill in the west part of the village. The first religious services held in the town itself were conducted by I. H. Snell in the saloon of Louis Lavake, which was in the room later occupied by the Farmers State Bank, and now C. H. Eddy's barber shop, and afterwards in the unfinished new depot being built at the time. Services had been held by Rev. Sutton, an itinerant preacher from near Pipestone, in the log school house, but in town the first services were held as stated above.

As time passed the roughness and wildness of a new western town passed and the village settled down to the usual every-day life of men and women making homes and a livelihood for themselves and their families.

Much space could be used in telling of the various sides of the early life of the community; the serious, the comical, the rough, the kindly events and acts, all in the making of a community in which we are all glad we live and have a home.—Anonymous.

Note: In the above article we are informed that the lake was named by John C. Fremont in honor of his father-in-law, Senator Thos. Benton of Missouri. However, the following extract from a letter under date of Jan. 6, 1902, written by the late J. W. Bush, a former merchant of Lake Benton, who resided for many years and until his death in Pasadena, California, to the editor of the Lake Benton News, leads to the supposition that Mr. Fremont named the lake in honor of Sen. Benton's daughter, whom he later married: "Mrs. Jessie Benton-Fremont, after whom Lake Benton's lake was named, was buried here last week." The compiler is inclined to believe that the lake was named in honor of the daughter rather than Senator Benton.

### BENTON LAKE

(The Lake Benton Times, January 27, 1880)

Hid from the winds' shrill battle call  
By sheltering wood and mountain wall,  
Her head is pillowed in repose,  
That strife and trouble never knows.  
And softly bending down in bliss  
The hills have stooped her feet to kiss,  
From distant plain their incense bring.

Here while serene she dreamed and smiled  
Egypt her mimic mountains piled;  
Balbee, and Tyre, and Babylon,  
All flashed and glistened in the sun:  
The Macedonian sighed for war,—  
The shepherds watched the morning star—  
The crescent waved o'er conquered lands,  
And Israel wandered in the sands.

Oft to her shores the Mastodon  
Would come and drink at set of sun,  
And monsters of a perished race  
Have seen their image in her face;  
The wild deer swam the waters o'er—  
The shy wolf paused upon her shore,  
And birds from climes near and remote,  
Would set the ripples all afloat.

Here dusky brave has wooed his bride  
While roaming by the water's side—  
Here has been heard the warrior's glown  
And strife has been, and blood has flown;  
Yet these have left her still serene,  
A woodland nymph—a sleeping queen—  
Awaiting the lover whose shrill shriek  
Shall bring the life blood to her cheek.

He comes in pomp, and smoke, and fire,  
There is no task his strength can tire,  
He comes from distant marts of gain,  
Peoples and cities in his train;  
Around her shores at his command,  
Mansions and palaces shall stand:  
And art, and trade, and pleasure, too,  
Shall all their faded tasks renew.

That some may feast, others shall bleed,  
The rich upon the poor shall feed,  
The groans from unrequitted toil,  
Shall mingle in the sad turmoil:  
Beside the mansion gay and grand,  
The hut of poverty shall stand,  
And laugh, and song, and sad caress,  
Shall bask in sight of wretchedness.

What though she bears love's tender tone  
In softer strains than she has known?  
If all its music echoed be,  
By groans of woe and misery.  
Arson shall set her shores ablaze,  
And murder walk in open ways,  
With rapine, theft, all vicious deeds,  
The whole foul brood injustice breeds.

Here warlike bands, in stern array,  
Shall come to plunder and to slay—  
Sad wretches on her shore shall sink,  
Of human gore her waves shall drink;  
Till sated, sickened with the show,  
She nevermore shall pleasure know:  
But mourning, lie in deep distress  
Like dead leaves in a wilderness.  
In after years when strife shall cease,  
And toil and thrift shall tell of peace,  
When slowly rising from the tomb,  
The arts and craft again shall bloom.  
When cities, spires, and fields of grain,  
Shall tempting, bid her smile again,  
Her waves in accents sad and low  
Shall sobbing say, "I know! I know!"  
—Lyons, September 5th.

### ORGANIZATION OF THE VILLAGE OF TYLER

By Estella Gronlund-Stork

Extension of the railroad from Tracy to Brookings was on in earnest in the year 1879. Early in September of this year John Brandt with ten men, came to the present site of Tyler to place a box car to serve as a temporary depot. The road bed had been graded up and the placing of the rails was complete to a point about two miles west of Tyler. There was nothing to mark the site of Tyler outside of the depot, and the entire surrounding was a stretch of hay land.

In 1877 plans had been made for the organization of a village in Shaokatan township. In 1878 Morse built a two-story building, the lower part being used as a store and post office and was kept by a man named Ward. The upper part was a hall where several county conventions were held. In its flourishing days the town of Morse boasted the store building just mentioned, a blacksmith shop, one residence and a school house. A man named Metcalf owned the residence and blacksmith shop, and one of his daughters, Lulu, taught the school. The town of Morse proved to be quite the social center for that part of the county. Religious services as well as dances and other functions were held in the hall. When it became a settled fact that the Tracy branch was to be built so much to the south of the settlements of Morse and Marshfield, all thought of a town at either place was abandoned. The store building was dismantled and the lumber moved to Lake Benton where it was used in erecting some of the early buildings of that village.

Work on the permanent depot and section house at Tyler was begun about the 15th of September, 1879; the depot on the present site and the section house directly north of the present Farmers Lumber yard.

The first town (village) meeting, if such it may be called, was held in the fall of 1879. This meeting was held at the home of Mr. Lyman Turner, who was living on section 8, Hope twp., with two sons and a daughter. This meeting was called for the purpose of selecting a name



for the town (village). The name "Tyler" was chosen in honor of a Government official in the United States land office at Winona.

The fall of this year was an unusually favorable one, making it possible for the crew to work and complete the road as far as Brookings before the severe winter weather set in. The first snow fell on December 12th. Mr. Brandt returned to Stockton, Minnesota, where his family was living, and brought them to Tyler on December 15th (1879) and occupied the section house.

Realizing that an inland town could never flourish the settlers of Marshfield and Morse at once planned to move their buildings either to Tyler or Lake Benton. J. C. Bigham moved his dwelling from Marshfield to Tyler, which, until a few years ago, was located just north of the old Journal office. The old part of the house is still in existence, but is moved to the lot north of S. M. Nielsen's residence. E. E. Hodgman moved his building from Marshfield to Tyler and placed it where the Farmers State Bank building is now located. He built an addition to it and converted it into a hotel. In later years it was divided, moved and converted into two dwelling houses that are still in good repair and liveable condition.

During the winter of 1879-80 there were but three married women in Tyler, namely, Mrs. John Brandt, Mrs. J. C. Bigham and Mrs. E. E. Hodgman.

The village of Tyler was incorporated in the year 1887. Twenty-two votes were cast at the incorporation election, nineteen favoring the move and three opposed. At this time the village had a population of 178 inhabitants. Signers of the petition for the incorporation included H. E. Dean, Andrew Jensen, G. F. Stow, Alex P. Gray, W. E. Dean, Isaac Starr, G. H. Conkling, D. J. Blakesley, J. W. Kendall, Frank Apfeldt, J. D. Lyon, A. W. Magandy, E. H. Ellis, C. E. Pursis, C. E. Carlisle, Enos Warn, E. D. Bigham, F. D. Bigham, F. W. Nash, J. H. Starr, A. L. Bigham, G. I. Larson, C. F. Buell, E. E. Hodgman, C. W. Bigham, A. J. Cox, A. J. Bigham, L. Turner, Ingabret Larson, J. C. Bigham, J. R. Ream, and E. Crane.

J. W. Kendall was the first village president and G. F. Stow, the first recorder. W. E. Dean and Ed. Bigham were the leading spirits in the drafting of the village laws. There were thirty votes cast at the first village election and one of the motions made and carried was that wooden sidewalks be laid on Main street. This walk was to be made of two-inch planks, the width of the walk to be eight feet. The sum of \$400.00 was raised by taxes for current expenses.

The question of providing a school house was one of the first presented. In the winter of 1880 a meeting was held in the store of Frank Nash, and here it was decided to purchase a lot and erect a one-room school building. There would be a total enrollment of seven or eight children so the school need not be large. As soon as possible in the spring work began and in the summer of that year the building was erected on the lot where the Peter Rasmussen residence is now located. The school which offered education advantages to the children of Tyler for the next eight years is now occupied by the tailor shop and beauty parlor.

Miss Margaret Brown was the first teacher. While teaching in Tyler

she boarded on a farm in Coon Creek township, Lyon county, making the trip to and from the school every day. A few of the first teachers were Ed. Bigham, May Bigham and Nora Hodgman.

During the eight years in this little school building Tyler had grown to such an extent that the one room could no longer accommodate the number of children of school age. More room was needed so a new site was secured on which a four-room building was erected. This school was located on the lot where Dr. Golden's home now stands. Two rooms were finished and put into use during that school year, and this proved sufficient to accommodate the number of children until 1895. That year a room up stairs was completed and three teachers employed. Two years passed and the fourth room was finished and a fourth teacher employed. Another two years passed and the school was cramped for room again. The old Dean's hall was pressed into service. The steady increase in the number of pupils in those past few years proved that it would be necessary to make some different arrangements. With scarcely any opposition plans were made and the present grade school was built.

During the period from 1888 to 1903, when the new school was built, the school work had been under the supervision of the following principals: Sam P. Rank, G. I. Larson, N. W. Gray and G. R. Robinson. Some of the teachers who assisted were Hattie Carlisle, Lolah Ozias, William Huddleston, Nellie Cummings, and Bertha Bystrom.

Some of the early members to serve on the school board were John Brandt, Frank Nash, G. F. Stow, A. J. Cox, A. W. Magandy, and Ed. Bigham.

### VILLAGE OF IVANHOE

Ivanhoe, the county seat of Lincoln county, was first laid out by the Western Town Lot Company in 1899. In April, 1900, there was an auction sale of town lots. The townsite was what had been part of the M. J. Pukrop farm. The present residence first south of the jail building, in what was the original farm home. What is known as the "new court house quarter" was originally the A. C. Derby homestead. Mr. Derby settled upon this quarter in 1878.

J. G. Lund of Canby bought the first lot sold which was where the Kotowski building now stands, occupied at present by the Felcyn Cafe on the ground floor and office rooms above.

The incorporators had evidently read or heard about Sir Walter Scott's great historic novel, "Ivanhoe", for they not only gave the new town that name, but gave as street names, those of the prominent characters in that story, taking only the names of the noble men and women of the tale, the names being Rowena, Rebecca, Rotherwood, Norman, Saxon, Burth, etc.

The present residence of George Graff was the first residence built in the town. S. S. Olson opened the first hardware store, and a building now housing a garage and plumbing shop, and the Dawson lumber yard was where the Hoffman & Curtis implement shop is now located. The Goodmundson & Rafnson livery barn and dwelling came soon after. Geo. W. Jarzyna took charge of what is now the Geo. P. Sexauer & Son elevator in 1900, right at the beginning. The Ivanhoe Mercantile Com-

pany, one of the first general stores, was conducted by Matz and Mackni-kowski. Very close to the first, if not the first little store, was established by a man named Kirkeeng, the building being located approximately on the spot where now stands Dr. Larson's offices. W. H. Nevin had one of the first stores. He bought lots at the sale and came in soon after. Gus Aronson was another of the town's first merchants.

S. H. Andrews was the first station agent. The first through train on the branch line was July 2nd, 1900.

P. S. Olson, one of the community's progressive farmers and a man of keen intellect and good education, conducted religious services for the Protestant faith on Sundays in the railway station house. Catholic services were held for the first eighteen months in the Geo. Graff residence.

The State Bank of Ivanhoe was opened in 1900 with Geo. Graff as cashier. The bank was changed to the First National in 1902. With time came also the Farmers & Merchants National Bank. Other enterprising men came in time and the town gradually grew to its present activity and solidity. Electric lights were eventually secured, the water works system was established, and the telephone company organized.

The history of the town is like that of all similar towns; strong men have to shape public sentiment to get the advances that have come. As the county capital, and the center of one of the greatest agricultural communities in the state, Ivanhoe has played an important part as the official head of this great county unit.

### HISTORY OF HENDRICKS VILLAGE

Through the courtesy of K. E. Holian, editor and publisher of the Hendricks Pioneer, the following facts regarding the history of Hendricks village are gleaned, in most part, from the early files of the Pioneer:

The townsite of Hendricks is in a prairie country par excellence and is on the immediate shore of Lake Hendricks, one of the finest spring fed lakes in southern Minnesota. It is a beautiful sheet of water and forms a very attractive feature of this location for a town. The lake is fringed with timber and the scene is unusually beautiful. The tributary country is extremely rich and will amply support a large town. The nationality of the community consists mostly of Norwegians, with Danes, Germans and Americans well represented. Wheat has been the staple crop, but it is now becoming a stock-raising country. The Northwestern line accommodates all with the best of railway facilities.

Bingham and Hinkel erected the first building on the townsite of Hendricks. They located it on the street, as no buildings were permitted on the lots until disposed of by the railroad company. They opened a restaurant and hotel. The Southwestern Telephone company erected a telephone line from Canby to Ivanhoe, thence to Hendricks in 1900. During the first year of its existence (1900) Hendricks had eleven well-constructed business houses, six foundations in the course of construction for business houses, one residence completed, four residences partially completed, ten temporary places of abode, and about a dozen tents scattered throughout the town.

Articles of incorporation of the Lincoln County State Bank appear



in the June 21st, 1900, issue of the Pioneer. Stockholders were John Swenson, Samuel Lewison, Lewis M. Lerwick, Jeremias F. Fries and Christian Anderson. Capital stock was \$15,000.00. John Swenson was president and L. M. Lerwick, cashier.

A petition for incorporation of Hendricks was first published in the Aug. 2, 1900 issue of the Pioneer. The number of persons actually residing in the territory, ascertained by a census of the resident population, was 240. The census was taken under and by direction of the said petitioners: M. A. Bemier, L. A. Larson, M. Ehstrom, Fred Joynt, R. M. Burlingame, Ole A. Larson, H. P. Petersen, William Warn, J. T. Hinkel, Gilbert Johnson, J. A. Bingham, J. P. Gilfillan, S. Erickson, Ole P. Larson, E. L. Fjeseth, Delar Larkins, L. I. Fjeseth, Andrew A. Larson, Ben Bruflat, O. T. Tunen, C. P. Sonnichsen, J. J. Hill, P. A. Sheppard, A. K. Tollefson, E. Warn, Oliver Moe, John P. Muhl, G. E. Corey, W. R. Corey, and Theodore Halverson.

A special election was called to be held at Miner & Valentine's livery barn on Sept. 1st, 1900, for the purpose of voting on the proposal of incorporating the village, including a territory of four square miles. The proposal was overwhelmingly defeated, the voters considering the territory included in same was too great. Consequently, a second special election was called to be held on October 22, 1900. This proposal called for a territory far less and carried unanimously. Thus Hendricks became an incorporated village on October 22nd, 1900. At the general election held November 8, 1900 the following first village officers were elected: G. A. Lindskog, mayor; C. P. Sonnichsen, Gilbert Johnson and Ole T. Larson, aldermen; Ora H. Andrews, recorder; L. M. Lerwick, treasurer; Herman Fredrich and Oliver H. Moe, justices of the peace; David Whalen and E. J. Fjeseth, constables.

The newly elected council met for the first time on November 9th, 1900. The minutes of the first village council meeting were published in the Pioneer on Nov. 15, 1900. At this meeting Charles L. Berner, Ole Larson, Emil Rindal and John T. Hinkel applied for licenses to operate saloons within the village limits.

About this time, September, 1900, the State Bank of Hendricks was in existence with a capital stock of \$10,000. O. W. Hagen was president; Hans Moe, vice president and John A. White, cashier. At this time its individual responsibilities were \$150,000, and at the close of business on November 10, 1900, it had deposits amounting to \$6,000. B. E. Dalquist succeeded Mr. White as cashier not long after the bank's organization.

Railway mail service was established at Hendricks October 9th, 1900. On December 5, the same year, a cornet band was organized with a membership of twenty-five musicians.

During the first year of Hendrick's existence, the following business lines and professions were represented:

L. A. Larson, general merchandise; J. J. Hill, general blacksmithing; Hanson & Hill, Deering machinery; Fjeseth & Erickson, McCormick machinery and twine; B. F. Raddte, meat market; Sivert Erickson, postmaster; Bingham & Hinkel, restaurant and hotel; E. B. Abbott, mason; Nels Nelson, contractor and builder; Mark Bell, masonry, stone work

and plastering; S. E. Wood, contractor and builder; J. A. Ness & Co., dray line; Lincoln County State Bank; Laird, Norton & Co., lumber yard; Nelson Bros., lumber yard; Edward Jacobson, furniture store; Odd Fellows, first lodge; J. P. Johnson & Son, hardware and tin shop; Warn Bros., contractors; J. P. Gilfillan, contractor; Dave Whalen, barber; Gilbert Johnson, harness shop; John Muhl, hotel; C. C. Robinson, architect; Valentine & Minier, livery stable; Furey & Smoke, creamery; Henry Austin, stone mason; Dr. R. M. Burlingame, physician; Dawson Lumber Company; State Bank of Hendricks.

### VILLAGE OF ARCOLA

At a meeting on June 30, 1903, the County Commissioners of Lincoln County considered a petition from the citizens of Arcola asking to have Arcola incorporated as a village. The Board accordingly called an election to be held on July 27th of that year, for the purpose of voting on the incorporation question. Citizens of Arcola had been quite anxious to have the town incorporated and the action of the county commissioners in this matter met with general approval. For more than a year prior to instigation of the incorporation proceedings Arcola had two county licensed saloons, and from all appearances that was an object of much dissatisfaction to her citizens. S. H. Oxholm, Chr. Larsen and Edward Blegen were appointed inspectors of the election of July 27th.

The streets of the village were graded up to the required level, the necessary crossings installed and a generous coating of gravel applied. The village was granted permission from the C. & N. W. railway to use all necessary gravel from the railroad pit east of the depot, the only requirement being the proper sloping and care of the pit after the required amount had been secured. Norman and Saxon streets, the most important business arteries in the village, were the first to be completed with the gravel surfacing.

Later on the name of the village was changed to Arco. It is now a thriving village with grain elevators, Farmers Co-Operative creamery, stores, restaurants, and a fine, brick school building and consolidated school. It also has a private electric light and power plant.

## OLD SETTLERS' ORGANIZATION

## PIONEER MEMORIES

(Composed by Laura A. Williams, Lake Stay, Minnesota)

'Twas just about a year ago  
A day was set apart  
For feasting, chatting, and everything nice,  
To cheer the pioneer's heart.

And 'twas then they all decided  
That a day be kept each year,  
So's to bring to mind the by-gone days  
Of the good old pioneers.

So that's why we're gathered here today,  
To fill with joy and cheer  
The hearts of those who could ever boast  
Of being pioneers.

And as with memory we travel back  
O'er these fastly fleeting years,  
We can see the trials that beset  
These good old pioneers.

The thoughts that rankled in their breast  
In their eastern homes so drear,  
Was "I am going to take a claim out West  
And be a pioneer."

So the old homes were disposed of  
And having a few dollars clear,  
They turned their faces to the setting sun  
To be a pioneer.

And on the first turned prairie soil  
Which to them seemed so dear,  
Was sown a small amount of grain  
To feed these pioneers.

But sometimes 'ere the grain was threshed  
Would come a blizzard drear;  
'Twas then the coffee mill was turned  
By these good old pioneers.

For after shelling quite a spell  
From the wheat stacks standing near,  
They would next proceed to grind it,  
Did these good old pioneers.



And the next thing that perplexed them  
In their western homes so dear,  
Was, what shall we bake our bread with?  
Said these good old pioneers.

But soon they settled the matter  
On a day so cold and clear,  
When a huge armful of hay was brought in,  
Twisted by the pioneers.

If they sometimes got disheartened  
And all seemed dark and drear,  
O, this is the life in the far, far west  
Said these hardy pioneers.

Of course they're not all with us,  
That settled in those years,  
But still a goodly number's left  
Of these good old pioneers.

But in turning over memory's page,  
Which to us all seems so dear,  
We must cast a look around us  
To the house of the pioneers.

Sometimes 'twas dug down in the ground,  
(Of course, some of you will say that's queer)  
And sometimes 'twas built of sods or boards,  
Laid up by those thrifty pioneers.

But few are left of those old-time houses,  
There's one that's standing near,  
And in its dwells to this very day  
A good old pioneer.

And if some of the bankrupt men today,  
So full of scoffs and sneers,  
Had done the same, they'd been all right,  
Like the brave old pioneers.

They've gone through trials thick and thin,  
But kept their duty clear,  
But now they are provided for,  
Those dear old pioneers.

And as our good old Father Time  
Sends forth each prosperous year,  
We all will meet some day to greet  
Those good old pioneers.

So now I think you all can see  
The trials of by-gone years.  
So throw up your hats and give three cheers,  
For those good old pioneers.

**ORGANIZATION OF OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION****By J. H. Manchester in Lake Benton News**

According to published notice, some of the old settlers of Lincoln county met at the office of J. A. Bigham Saturday, May 15, 1897 and perfected an organization. J. A. Bigham was elected president and J. H. Manchester, secretary of the organization. As this was the first meeting, we give the names of all those present: James Gilronan, H. T. Grahn, C. C. Cooley, J. A. Bigham, S. Manchester, J. H. Manchester, W. R. Elliott, J. G. D. Whipple, John Stevens, John Kroeger, A. C. Fletcher, Peter Peterson, V. Ostrander, Chas. Whitman, Amos Smith and James Stewart. Although this was not a large attendance, it was felt that it was enough for a beginning, and the membership would grow. After some discussion in regard to where to draw the line between old and modern settlers, the October blizzard of 1880 was decided upon. This comparatively late date was decided upon because the early settlers had almost all scattered and gone, and scarcely enough of them could be found to form a corporal's guard. It was decided to hold an old settlers' picnic on Saturday, June 19, and James Gilronan, Amos Smith and A. C. Fletcher were appointed a committee to make all arrangements for the same.

In view of the fact that but few of the first settlers were still living in the county, it was felt that steps should be taken to resuce from obscurity the early history of the county, and to this end ye scribe was appointed historian of the society. And we would respectfully ask all old settlers in every township in the county to furnish us with a list of the first settlers in each town, the first marriage, first birth, etc., and any other information worthy of being preserved.

All counties have their Old Settlers' Associations and this county certainly ought to be in line on this subject. Such organizations are a source of enjoyment to those who participate in them and serve to bring up recollections of past hardships. It is a never ending source of enjoyment to get together and talk over old times and half forgotten scenes. We trust that the meetings of this association may be full of interest to everyone who participates.

**SIXTY YEARS AGO!****By W. D. Gallagher**

A song for the early times out West,  
And our green old prairie home,  
Whose pleasant memories freshly yet  
Across the bosom come:  
A song for the free and gladsome life,  
In those early days we led,  
With a teeming soil beneath our feet,  
And a smiling heaven o'erhead!  
O, the waves of life danced merrily,  
And had a joyous flow,  
In the days when we were pioneers,  
Sixty years ago!

The hunt, the shot, the glorious chase,  
The captured elk or deer;  
    The camp, the big, bright fire, and then  
    The rich and wholesome cheer;  
The sweet, sound sleep, at dead of night,  
By our camp-fire blazing high,—  
    Unbroken by the wolf's long howl,  
    And the buffalo springing by.  
O, merrily passed the time, despite  
Our wily Indian foe,  
    In the days when we were pioneers,  
    Sixty years ago!

We shunned not labor: when 'twas due,  
We wrought with right good will;  
    And, for the home we won for them,  
    Our children bless us still.  
We lived not hermit lives: but oft  
In social converse met;  
    And fires of love were kindled then,  
    That burn on warmly yet.  
O, pleasant the stream of life  
Pursued its constant flow,  
    In the days when we were pioneers,  
    Sixty years ago!

We felt that we were fellow-men;  
We felt we were a band,  
    Sustained here in the wilderness,  
    By Heaven's upholding hand.  
And, when the solemn Sabbath came,  
We gathered in the wood,  
    And lifted up our hearts in prayer  
    To God, the only Good.  
Our temples then were earth and sky:  
None others did we know,  
    In the days when we were pioneers,  
    Sixty years ago!

Our prairie life was rough and rude,  
And dangers closed us round;  
    But here amid the prairie's expanse,  
    Freedom we sought and found.  
Oft through our dwellings wint'ry blasts  
Would rush with shriek and moan;  
    We cared not—though they were but frail,  
    We felt they were our own!  
O, free and manly lives we led,  
Mid verdure or mid snow,  
    In the days when we were pioneers,  
    Sixty years ago!



But now our course of life is short;  
And as, from day to day,  
    We're walking on with halting step,  
    And fainting by the way,  
Another land, more bright than this,  
To our dim sight appears,  
    And, on our way to it, we'll soon  
    Again be pioneers!  
And, while we linger, we may all  
A backward glance still throw  
    To the days when we were pioneers,  
    Sixty years ago!

### LINCOLN COUNTY OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION

The first meeting of the Old Settlers' Association of Lincoln county was held at Lake Benton, Minnesota on July 21st, 1897. A fair-sized crowd was present and all seemed to enjoy the occasion.

At 10:00 a. m. people began to wander down to the point—the old picnic grounds—and by half past ten the crowd had assumed such proportions that the program was commenced. John McKenzie spoke a few minutes, saying that every county should have its Old Settlers' Association, and he hoped this first meeting would be followed by an annual gathering which could not fail to be a source of enjoyment. Although he had not been a resident of this county long enough to be recorded in the list of old settlers, he had seen and experienced frontier life and knew the hardships and privations incident thereto. He was followed by Peter Krall of Marshfield, who spoke at length of frontier times and recited many interesting circumstances connected with his early experiences in Lincoln county. All who know Mr. Krall will agree that he has an eloquence and a style of delivery peculiarly his own, and which lends an attractiveness to his tale. He and Matt Dressen and Jack Montgomery (the latter long since had changed his residence to that country where hardships are unknown) had come to this country together. They came from Marshall to Marshfield in a stage coach driven by Frank Apfeldt, and whatever the coach was noted for, it was not noted for its springs. They then started for Shaokatan to look for claims. There was but one house on the route, that of Levi Marcellus, who for many years had been gathered to his fathers. Dinner was had at Captain Pompelly's. The worldly possessions of this gentleman were not more numerous than those of the other very few settlers. His chickens were not numbered by the score, yet one had to yield up its life blood, and with true hospitality, not a cent could he be induced to take. The blizzards were described and the difficulty told of going to the stable during one of those storms. But with the disappearance of the red man the climate had become better, Old Boreas has become less ferocious in his assaults, and now a newcomer could not be made to believe in the rigor of the storms of those early times.

An incident that should not be forgotten occurred in those early days between a couple of Germans named Hensler and Ehret. Both had now left the county and so the story could be told without fear. Ehret

was breaking land on his claim and turned his oxen loose at night. They being like the Wandering Jew, not a tooth in their heads that was sound, only two, sought Hensler's grain field, because the feed was easier to chew. Hensler remonstrated in vain. Finally he put the oxen in his yard and refused to deliver them until paid for the damage sustained. Ehret and his brother-in-law, Henry Weiss, still a resident of Marshfield, went after them and were met at the yard by Hensler with a shot gun. Weiss thought indiscretion the better part of valor and remained at a safe distance, but Ehret proceeded to take down the bars. Hensler put a dose of shot in his hip and thigh. He then proceeded to Marshfield, a mile away, and with moans and affecting gestures he said he was a murderer and asked for a justice that he might give himself up. "And what will become of my poor wife and children?" he asked. Ehret was brought to town and Mr. Krall essayed the roll of physician. He had never posed as a healer of human wounds, but with a ferrier's jack knife he picked out several shot from Ehret's body, but he finally refused to proceed. A shoemaker named Kendall was then called in. His qualifications for the duty consisted of confidence in himself, and with a shoemaker's knife and awl he managed to extract the embedded shot, and then gave the cheering intelligence that his patient would live. Hensler all this time kept piteously moaning and sobbing and saying that he was a murderer, and asking what would become of his family. Through mutual friends peace was patched up between Hensler and Ehret, and the latter agreed not to prosecute the former if he would pay all expenses and agree not to shoot him again. This was agreed to and Hensler was admitted to Ehret's room. Immediately upon coming through the door Hensler dropped to his knees, clasped his hands, raised his eyes and in supplicating and penitential tones exclaimed: "Oh, Mr. Ehret, I never will shoot you once more again!" Ehret then told him to arise, that his sins were forgiven, to go his way but to sin no more. The shoemaker doctor charged \$24 for the use of his knife and awl, the bill was paid, and peace again reigned supreme. During Mr. Krall's address he was frequently applauded.

A. C. Matthews was called upon and responded in a few well chosen words, closing with a comparison between pioneer and present times. G. B. Olson was called upon and gave some amusing anecdotes concerning his first years in Lincoln county. He had driven the stage between Canby, Minn. and Medary, S. D. and between Hendricks and Medary there was a stretch of country twenty-four miles in extent, without a house of any kind. On one trip he had a lady passenger and soon after passing Hendricks she requested him to drive slower. This he did, but after ten minutes he was requested to hurry. He cracked his whip and urged his steeds much faster than before, and arrived in Medary just before the population of that part of the world was increased by the birth of a man child. Mr. Olson had a direct way in telling a story so that there was no possibility of mistaking the meaning of his language and on this occasion seemed to be at his best in this regard.

During this time the ladies prepared dinner, and a most elegant one it was, too. Free lemonade and ice water were in abundance and this part of the program seemed to be enjoyed by everyone.

After dinner the subjects of future meetings and a permanent organization were considered. G. I. Larson was elected temporary chairman and J. H. Manchester, secretary and historian. The latter not being present, John McKenzie acted temporarily in his stead. The temporary organization was then made a permanent one for the ensuing year. J. G. D. Whipple was made treasurer for the ensuing year. A committee consisting of one from each township and village was selected by the chair to designate time and place of the next meeting, and to generally assist in the management of the organization. The committee was as follows: Alta Vista, Isaac Vanderwaker; Marble, Halvor Applen; Hansonville, John Hanson; Hendricks, Lars I. Fjeseth; Royal, John Tainter; Limestone, E. Sigvaldson; Lake Stay, A. F. Chase; Ash Lake, Joe Pickering; Shaokatan, H. E. Weeks; Drammen, Martin West; Diamond Lake, Amos Smith; Marshfield, R. H. Sisson; Hope, John Moore; Lake Benton township, James Gilronan; Verdi, John Kelley; Tyler, Isaac Starr; and Lake Benton village, H. D. Worden.

It was decided that in view of the fact that some members of the association lived so far away, the next meeting last two days and that the committee be instructed to make arrangements for those who lived far away to camp out during the night. This concluded the business session and an adjournment was taken and all repaired up town where festivities were soon in full progress.

The first thing was a foot race. Billy Gile won this with Wm. Ross a close second. The pace seemed too fast for Gilronan and he retired after measuring his length upon the ground. A ball game was played between the old settlers of the village and the old settlers outside of it, no professionals being allowed and each player being over forty years old. They were Townsend, Bush, Gile, Bradley, Cleveland, Whitman, Mork, Enke and Davidson for the village, and the outsiders were George Mennie, John Tainter, J. C. Enke, J. S. McCartney, Thos. Somers, Nic Curtis, Jim Stewart, Gilbert Peterson and Oliver Randall. Only two innings were played. The score stood 24 to 14 in favor of the villagers. The game was mirth-provoking in the extreme, and many a hearty laugh greeted the attempt of some old fellow to straighten out his limbs and make believe rheumatism had never visited them. Another game was played between the old settlers and the new, in which no one was barred. This game was won by the new settlers.

Willie Whipple won the trotting race, and Mertie Weeks the running race. Ger Hoseley secured the prize for the standing jump and Harry Somers the run and jump. Wm. Bailey carried off the honors in the gentlemen's bicycle race and Katie Mork did the same for the ladies. Ray Weeks proved himself the best wrestler, while he and Harry Somers were a tie in the sack race. Chris Bovberg was a winner in the wheelbarrow race. The oldest settler in the county, male or female, proved to be Mrs. Nat Briffett, who secured an easy chair. This lady came to this county with her parents in May, 1868, and has resided here ever since. Her father was frozen to death in the early 70's and her mother and brothers and sisters have all moved away, so she is richly entitled to the prize.

Taking all in all, the first meeting of the old settlers association of



Lincoln county can be said to be a success. And it is hoped and believed that each recurring meeting will be as well attended as this was, and that as the years roll by the interest in these meetings and the pleasure derived from them will increase.—J. H. M. in Lake Benton News.

### OLD SETTLERS' TIME

Composed and sung by Mrs. Charles Lane at the picnic of the "Royal Pioneers" held in Lincoln county in 1898:

Tune: "The Boy From Ol' Virginny"

Old Settlers, I will sing to you  
A good old song, it is quite true,  
About grinding wheat and twisting hay,  
Which kept us all alive from day to day.

Chorus:

Hand the coffee mill down to grind,  
Prepare the wheat and grind it fine,  
For the neighbors they all want the mill,  
So hurry up and eat your fill.  
We'd twist the hay and build the fire,  
And sing, "O, pile the wood on higher";  
With kerosene gone and not a glim,  
The hay-fire light was rather dim.  
The oxen they would carry us about,  
To fish for pickerel, nary a trout;  
We had no grease to fry our fish,  
But boiling them made a very good dish.  
Jack rabbit made a very good stew,  
And buffalo beans, they were good too;  
And through it all we managed to live  
And now to the Lord our thanks we'll give.  
We thought we'd all have to picket out  
And nibble grass to make us stout,  
But Providence, it proved so kind  
We left our picket ropes behind.  
And now, Old Settlers, bear in mind  
I'm not a fine singer, you will find;  
My voice has failed as you can see—  
It is not what it used to be.  
\*\*Chorus to be sung after each verse.

### REMINISCENCES OF PIONEER LIFE

Paper Read By Mrs. Charles Lane, Pioneer Woman, at a  
Lincoln County Old Settlers' Picnic

We wish all the old settlers here today to go with us (in memory only) to the days of our early experiences. Many here today can remember the hardships we endured during the winter of the October blizzard (1880-1881) when the snow covered our sod and straw buildings, while we were obliged to dig a hole through the roofs of the stables to

gain an entrance. In going from house to stable to feed the stock we tied a rope or line to the one who ventured out to be sure of their safe return. Usually they had an icicle hanging from their nose and mouth on their return. It was an impossibility to use a team upon the roads on account of the deep snow.

Those who were well provided with food for the winter divided with those who were less fortunate than themselves in getting to town for supplies before the roads were blocked with snow. Myself and daughter took a hand sled and started out across the prairie to Mr. Ryan's for a sack of flour. At twilight when we returned, we found our small boys hiding upstairs under the bed. They told us that they were afraid of Indians. We loaned our coffee mill to a neighbor to grind wheat for bread or pancakes. He said as soon as he was through with one meal he began grinding for the next. For Christmas we knew not what to do because we were used to having mince pie, beef, oysters, cake and now none of these were available. We were in a dilemma. On Christmas morning, the boys went up to Albe Herseys. Having killed a jack-rabbit on the way, they came home, accompanied by Albe, and informed me that here was something good to eat for Christmas dinner. The kettle was immediately put over a brisk hay fire, and we soon had the meal completed. It consisted of jack-rabbit, bread, tea, and some canned cherries which we had brought from York state. Although the cherries were minus a quantity of sugar, they were to be relished, for a meal such as this one was rare.

We had no harp, piano, or organ to furnish the music, but a violin constructed from an old cigar box, a horse-hair bow, purloined from a neighboring horse, and a jew's harp served the purpose very well. Albe remarked that he had never enjoyed himself better in spite of all the shortcomings.

Harry Alexander led an old ox nine miles after a sack of flour and returned leading his ox with the sack on his back. Albe Hersy brought a sack of flour from Minneota on his shoulder, while Jack Crane went to Marshall on snow shoes for a sack of the cherished meal.

Rosin weed took the place of tobacco even if the smell was none too delightful. Burned barley made tolerable coffee, and sugar was a thing of the past.

The next summer we wanted a school. There was no school house. A bachelor gave them the use of his shanty for a school building, while he lay outside under a tree building air castles. Mary Lane, now Mrs. Hoyt, taught the young juveniles how to shoot. She and Mrs. Duchene, the former Florence Ramsey, were our pioneer teachers. Several of our young teachers owe their success to these two.

Those gentlemen over there with the long, pointed kid shoes had to wear moccasins made of old grain sacks in old settlers' times. Our five-year old boy, with his elbows resting on the table, knife and fork held upright, glancing over the table, once said: "If I'd knowed I'd got to live like this, I'd never comed here." I rather mistrust these were the thoughts of many an older person at that time. A lady was once heard to make the remark: "I should surely hate to die here," and Oscian Alexander replied, "Good Lord, I'd rather die here than to live here." In a

short time, he sold his farm and turned his face southward, remarking as he departed, "You can stay here and freeze to death if you want to." However, we have never died yet. On the contrary we feel very much alive and would be able to stand a good dose of prosperity just like all the rest of the old settlers. Now that confidence is restored I expect we are all to partake of the dose.

You gay young beans of today with hair scented with cologne, should have seen our pioneer boys. Their hair was greased with hog's fat, if lucky enough to have any; boots blacked from an over-turned stove lid; and clothes brushed to perfection, as means provided. They would hitch their horses or oxen to a double-box wagon, use a bed quilt for a cushion, his mother's old shawl or table spread for a lap robe and start for a ride over the prairie with his best girl. He would cross streams where there were no bridges, swimming his horses or oxen through, making sure that the draperies were tucked up on the seat to prevent them from getting wet when the water flowed over the dash board. But the old, old story told was just as sweet then as now, when your girls sit beside you in a covered vehicle with upholstered cushions and dainty lap robes.

In those early days, the old settlers all cared for one another when sick or ailing. I remember an instance when an old settler was ill, Mr. Tainter and Mr. Lane both saw what they thought was a signal from the home of an ailing man. Both snatched their hats and away they ran taking turns in the race of speed. When they reached there, completely exhausted, they were informed that the sick man was much better and the housewife had only washed a bed quilt and hung it up to dry. None of us dared to wash any more bed quilts that spring.

When the Fourth of July drew near, we proposed to have a picnic at Shaokatan grove. Some of the children remarked that there would not be much of a picnic for there would be nothing to eat except potatoes and gravy but we had a very fine feed. We lived twenty-five miles from a mill, but in spite of all difficulties of the slow moving oxen after a three-day trip each way the men returned with a small supply of sugar, seasonings and flour. The women then set to work to bake some cakes. They were not much like the splendid cakes we now have at our picnics, for they were destitute of fruit or frosting, but in place of frosting we had a prairie rose pinned on with a common pin. No buggies were to be seen at that picnic, but double wagons were all around under the trees with hay in, from which the horses and oxen were eating. Some of the children were barefooted and also one man who seemed to be the gayest of the gay. He could always be seen standing around the swing, ever ready to lend a helping hand in swinging the young ladies. Indeed, I believe he enjoyed that picnic to the fullest extent.

The first old settlers had no shelter for their hogs. The first hogs I saw in this country were tied with a rope on their hind leg and hitched to the corner of a dwelling house.

The next winter was not so severe, although very cold. The old settlers proposed to have a dance to help enliven the long winter. The first dance proved to be such excellent recreation that they were continued throughout the winter at the various homes. The jolly folks would dance all night, stay for breakfast and then depart homeward. To make



the group extraordinarily happy, Mrs. Hutchinson cooked what we usually called a boiled dinner for our breakfast after dancing there all night and, I confess, we never enjoyed a meal better. It consisted of turnips, cabbage, beets and potatoes. We would sometimes cross the prairie to George Mimm's as he had a very good place to dance. Harry Alexander was our pioneer violinist. Mr. Paulson played the accordion while our violinist was tripping the light fantastic toe.

Another pleasure we enjoyed in those days was hitching up our teams and going fishing. Occasionally, however, we could have profited as much by staying home and fishing down the chimney. Mr. Derby, an old soldier who has since passed away, would come across the prairie with his fish pole over his shoulder, and fish from the banks of Willow Lake. He usually caught a sackful before returning home. At one time he came in to Mr. Lane's for dinner, leaving his sack of fish outside. The pigs soon found and devoured the hard-earned meal. "Well, Mr. Lane," said the old soldier, "when your pigs get awful hungry again send for me."

At that time the lakes or ponds were six or eight feet deep. Eddie Byan, who is now dead, was crossing the ice and suddenly broke through. He was saved from drowning only through the efforts of Floyd Lane who went to him with a rope and stick of timber. The next summer Floyd rescued George Duchene from drowning. George was taken with cramps while in swimming.

Substantial buildings with modern conveniences, but increasing cares, now stand where sod shanties stood in the olden days. Indeed, I doubt if they afford any more real comfort than they did in olden times.

The men set traps for muskrat and mink and often caught an animal which compelled them to bury their clothes for a number of days. Nearly every old settler had a dog. Some had one, some had two, and those awfully poor had four. They said they had to keep a dog to protect their chickens from fox and other animals. Likewise, we got a dog to protect our chickens, our flock consisting of two old hens. We were all in the same boat, floating down the tide together; there was no steamer passing us by with banners flying and bands playing. We were all poor together and sympathized with each other. The old settlers got together and built a school house, for the little shanty first used could not conveniently seat all the pupils any longer.

That summer a missionary migrated to the settlement and organized a Sunday school with Mr. Tainter as choir master; John Orton, teacher of the Bible class, and myself, as superintendent. Mrs. Tainter, Mrs. Wm. Ross, Mrs. Hoyt, Mrs. Derby, and Mr. Ardell composed the Bible class. A number of children came to the services as well. We raked over our old boxes and trunks to find the cast-off finery and polished it up to make ourselves look presentable.

About this same time "Doc" Weeks shot an antelope. Quite early one morning "Doc" peered out the window and spied the big creature. Not even stopping for his clothes, he grabbed his gun, shot at the antelope and wounded him. Then the fight began. "Doc" grasped the antelope by the horns and it is hard to say which of the two were in the air the bigger share of the time. "Doc" was yelling for help, and both were,

fighting for dear life. Finally someone heard the commotion and went over to see what the trouble was. Mr. Weeks called for a knife and at once finished the fight. The morning was bitter cold and "Doc" resolved he would dress thereafter before he went hunting.

Mr. Orton's people told us that buffalo beans were good to eat so I tried cooking some. The family merely tasted them and refused to eat. However, I thought after I had gone to the trouble of picking and cooking them, I would eat some even if they didn't. I ate quite heartily and gave the remainder to the dog. I don't know what misery the dog went thru, but I was too sick to sleep any that night and I received no sympathy from my husband, for he would only laugh and ask how I and the dog were getting along with the buffalo beans. My wishes were satisfied as far as those beans were concerned.

As years passed by, we began to have more for our comfort; our stock was more warmly provided for, our dwellings were made more comfortable, we had the second gown, and our families were better provided for. Some of us have had troubles, death has deprived us of friends, but on the whole we have a great deal to be thankful for.

### EARLY DAY PRAIRIE FIRES

Next to the blizzards that swept the western prairies during the winter time in the early days, the pioneer's most dreaded hazard was the prairie fire. In those early times the prairies were covered with luxuriant prairie grass which dried up and became very inflammable during the fall and spring time.

Upon being ignited these grasses became raging furnaces as the fires were swept on by fierce winds, consuming everything of an inflammable nature within their path. The settlers learned to establish fire breaks by plowing a strip of furrows around farm buildings, hay and straw stacks, etc., but even then the fires, lashed into raging furies by the high winds, would jump over the firebreaks and many a farm home with its out buildings, crops, household goods and family provisions and clothing, would be mercilessly destroyed and the pioneer family left homeless and destitute.

Mr. R. S. Carlisle relates that in the early days he and his brother, Frank, were employed by A. E. Burdick and George Bradley, two prominent, early day pioneers in Diamond Lake township, to herd cattle on the then unoccupied prairie during the summer months. One day as they were herding the cattle in the early fall they noticed a prairie fire coming from the direction of the village of Elkton, South Dakota, seemingly gaining in extent and intensity as it came nearer. On ascertaining that the fire was about to sweep across Diamond Lake township they warned the Burdick family at noon when they went to dinner. The family, being occupied with threshers, paid little heed to the warning at first, but suddenly became aware of the danger and all fled for their lives. The fire swept across the Burdick farm, consuming everything in its path.

This is but one of the many similar experiences that beset the pioneer homesteader.

## PIONEER REMINISCENCES

### REMINISCENCES OF THE EARLY DAYS

By Charles W. Morse, Founder, Lake Benton News

Editor, News: In a recent issue of the News you define a pioneer of Lincoln county as one who arrived there prior to the October blizzard of 1880. I can qualify in spirit if not in person, as I was a resident of Lake Benton before the coming of the railroad. Reflecting over the unforgettable winter of 1880-81 brings to mind many incidents of that unprecedented season.

The last train to enter the village was the first part of January 1881. After that the officials abandoned all efforts to keep the line open west of Sleepy Eye and, according to my recollection, it was 97 days before another train arrived. Naturally, the stock of merchandise rapidly depleted. I was engaged in the mercantile business with my brother, Arthur W. Morse. Freight for all points west of Sleepy Eye was unloaded there. With four to six teams I made several trips to that point for goods. One trip was much like the others except as to the weather conditions.

A mail sack was hung over the dash board of the leading sleigh and we claimed the right of way because of transporting government belongings. In many places it was impossible for sleighs to pass without being upset. It was an urgent case which induced one abroad under such conditions. Occasionally a farmer was met with a load of hay whom we forced from the track, which resulted in a spill. This was better than an attempted pass which would have made an upset for all. We would then place him back on the road and adjust his load. When a strong wind prevailed or it was snowing, it was impossible to follow the track without a person going in front of the lead team and "feel" for the road with the iron endgate rod. A swerve meant disaster as the packed trail was sometimes several feet high. Near Balaton we saw a man getting a load of the railroad's snow fence and one of the boys made the query: "What are you going to build?" Back came the reply, "Be gad, I'm going to build a fire."

At that time Dan Warn was running a saloon in Lake Benton and he would send by me for a five gallon keg of whiskey. Homeward bound every day my gang would take an eye-opener and a night-cap from Dan's keg. A horse pail had to serve as a drinking glass. If the temporary barkeeper was too generous in making his tap it was not restored but dumped. I would highly prize a picture of that circle of men passing that horse bucket from one to another. When we reached Tyler the keg was taken to a pump and the deficiency restored. I brazenly admit that I fully approved of the pilfering of Dan's grog for the more



it was diluted the less harmful it was to the ultimate customer. For cart-age, I taxed Warn \$2.50 plus liquor drank.

When the caravan returned from its journey quite an assemblage congregated in front of our store. Capt. "Bill" Ross was there armed with a hatchet and when the first caddy of chewing tobacco was thrown off he tackled it with great vigor. I remonstrated and informed Bill we had not yet determined what the price would be. To which he replied: "I don't give a d--- if it is ten dollars a pound," and continued his assault. Ordinarily, a chewer of the weed is generous with his plug and seldom denies one a chew. However, that severe winter after the supply became exhausted, tobacco ethics greatly changed. It was not considered good form to beg a "chaw". No one ever displayed the precious weed in public. Many times I have seen a man seek a secluded spot and, after satisfying himself that he was not being spied upon, slyly take out his plug and sever a chew.

Pastor Wilson lived south of the village and the house he occupied was built on a side hill making the front foundation much higher than the rear. The second day of the storm Mr. Wilson managed to reach town and reported the house had been tipped from the foundation, making it impossible to have fire, and he was fearful his family was in peril. I reckon every man in the village volunteered for the rescue. A long rope was attached to a cutter and orders given that under no circumstances was one to release his hold on the rope. I recall that O. W. Eckel had a muffler protecting his ears and was wearing a hat. We had not proceeded far when the hat joined the storm. He started to retrieve it but was restrained by those near him. There was every possibility of one becoming lost in such a savage blizzard; almost impossible to face as the fine "shaved ice" closed one's eyes directly. We found the house had been partly shoved from the foundation and was resting at an angle of about 45 degrees. A bed, in which was Mrs. Wilson and the children, buried under covers, had rolled into one corner of a room. They were wrapped in quilts and blankets and placed in the cutter. We wallowed through the snow and reached town without mishap. Some of the ladies shed tears of joy over the rescue. It is needless to remark that playing the hero role elated us greatly.

Although we were effectually shut in, it was not entirely a winter of dreariness. There was skating, ice boating, tobogganing, dances and amateur theatricals. The principal social feature for "stags" was the annual meeting of the Tom and Jerry Club on New Years Eve, when the time was enjoyed in card playing, singing and a moderate indulgence (for those who desired) in the beverage that cheers. I know of but one member of that elite club, aside from myself, who survives—C. T. Mork.

There was a bit of poker playing that winter to while away the time, but I did not participate. Not from any conscientious scruples but for the very good reason I considered the other players more clever at manipulating the cards. However, the games afforded me a great deal of amusement from the fact that I repeatedly interviewed all the players and each was frank in his admission he had won. It was quite a temptation to enter a game where nobody lost, but I held firm and held my money also.

A staple article of food that winter for many families in Lincoln county was wheat ground in a coffee mill. We, of Lake Benton, considered ourselves fortunate with the prospect of an ample supply of the staff of life, as we had a small flouring mill. But, unfortunately, the proprietor, Mr. Allen, became careless and the mill went out of commission by the freezing and bursting of the pump, so we had to haul flour from the east. Some that I freighted from Sleepy Eye was taken by teams to Huron, South Dakota.

Those were the days when the villages were without electric light or gas plants. Kerosene became exhausted at Marshall so teams were dispatched to Sleepy Eye for a supply. On returning they were met at the outskirts of the village by the "silver cornet band" and escorted in with pompous parade and merry-making.

I am in doubt as to the date of my first visit to Lake Benton, but I think it was in 1877. My brother met me at Flandreau and after we left the Indian school, until we reached the hill at the lake, we saw but one building, it being a deserted sod shanty. My brother expressed enthusiasm over the possibilities of the country. It was a late November day, a cold gale was driving flakes of snow and as far as the eye could reach the earth had been seared by prairie fires. Conditions not favorable to promote optimism so I ventured, "It will be a hundred years before this country is settled." I am compelled to admit that I was a false prophet as the following spring there was an invasion of a land-hungry horde who took every quarter section subject to entry. "Bill" Ross, who had trapped over that region for years, was familiar with all sections and his services were in great demand, frequently working at night by lantern light locating settlers. At the "head of the lake" I found a settlement of real pioneers, and I recall of these Taylor, Synder, Gilronan, Kreuger, Poynes, Ross, Scott, Van Horn, Bryan, Gran, Wolcott, Briffett, Duffy, Kelley and Leach. I venture all have long since started on their final migration.

It was imperative that I go east that winter and I left on the last train out of Lake Benton which was about January 10. On returning, some two weeks later, all passengers, regardless of destination, were dumped at Sleepy Eye. There I found a fellow townsman, Frank A. Wilson, who had been there several days waiting for a westbound train. There being no prospect of traffic being resumed for many weeks, and as it was impossible to hire a conveyance, we equipped ourselves with skis and a sled for our luggage and started for home. Our inexperience with skis not only exhausted us but made progress very slow so we left them standing upright on a high snow bank, hoping they would be useful to someone, and plodded on afoot. We were unfortunate in the selection of a sled, the runners being so high it was constantly upsetting, one trailing to keep it upright. It was agreed that we take turns pulling the sled a mile, but Wilson frequently protested that some of his miles were longer than mine. This, no doubt, was true, as the snow fortunately concealed some of his mile posts. When we reached Tyler, much to our relief, Ed. Hodgman conveyed us the balance of the way.

When I settled there the island in the lake was public domain. Winter made it accessible and some of the settlers were plundering it of



timber. It was a beauty spot in that prairie country and I lamented to see it denuded. It seemed to me that it should be preserved for the pleasure of the public. To this end I attempted to exercise my preemption right but the local land office declined my application. I appealed to the Interior Department and decision was made in my favor. I immediately complied with the law as to improvements. Some of the vandals at the foot of the lake were so incensed over me gaining title that they dumped my shack, stove and cooking utensils into the lake. However, timber thievery was effectually stopped.

Accordingly the following notice was published in the News, as of August 15, 1882: "Notice is hereby given that the undersigned holds a deed from the venerable Uncle Sam for the island in Lake Benton. We are willing that the island be used by parties going there for pleasure, but the first person guilty of disturbing any property thereon we will sue from the police to the supreme court, and then appeal to the president to have the verdict sustained. About \$100 worth of personal property has been pilfered from the island, and now it means fight. You thieving vagabonds, stand from under.—Morse."

The first paper published in Lake Benton was the Times, the outfit being brought overland from Marshall in advance of the railroad. I disposed of this paper to Bert Bryan. The News came into existence solely to advance the interests of Lake Benton in the county seat contest, as we thought Mr. Bryan was not sufficiently aggressive in setting forth the claims of our village. Like all fights of this nature, it engendered very bitter enmity and Bentonites were accused of fraudulent means in gaining the victory. Perchance there was an unlawful act committee. Nothing could be gained by exposing it as nearly all the active participants have long since passed beyond the jurisdiction of any earthly court and, I suppose, the statute of limitation would protect me.

The making of a real blizzard seemed to be an ideal winter day with its peculiar undefinable atmosphere; a day which enticed people abroad on their various missions. Folks learned to be heedful when weather conditions indicated the coming of one of these terrifying storms, and took precaution against disaster. I knew one party who strung a clothes line from house to barn, which guided him when a blizzard wiped out visibility. For two days at a time I was unable to see Skartum & Mork's drug store directly across the street from my office, except at rare intervals. The components of a blizzard are a wind of great violence, low temperature and small icy particles which one is unable to face. It was astonishing the manner in which this fine stuff would be driven through the smallest aperture. My sleeping quarters were on the second floor leading off a hallway at the head of the stairs. A blizzard was raging and I remained over town until about 11 p. m. On arriving home I found the wind had forced open the door and the stairway was packed with snow, and when I reached my room I found my bed covered with several inches of snow which had filtered over the threshold and through the keyhole. I disrobed to the extent of shedding my boots and overcoat.

Retrospection of the winter of 1880-81 gives me the impression that it was one continuous blizzard with a sub-zero temperature, which would satisfy the most exacting Eskimo.



**REMINISCENCES OF PIONEER LIFE IN LINCOLN COUNTY****By Florence Duchene-Larson**

When father came to Lincoln county in June, 1871, he found fourteen families within the present boundaries of the county. The earliest settlements were made near Lake Benton. The houses were nearly all low, log huts with primitive floors. There was on the John Snyder place a sort of dugout built up with poles, in which Mr. Bambers lived until he sold out to Mr. Snyder. (The Snyder place embraced a large portion of the natural timber located on the western edge of the village of Lake Benton, and owned at the present time by Mr. Knute Anderson).

Thousands of acres of beautiful, rolling prairie, dotted with lakes filled with crystal water, which furnished fish in abundance, stretched forth in an unending view that lent enchantment to the eye. Wild game, such as geese, ducks, brant and prairie chicken, together with the fish, all helped to furnish food for the settlers.

You would see a little strip of breaking here and there near the places of abode, but the largest field in Lincoln county at that time was owned by William Taylor near Lake Benton, and contained ten acres. A man needed only ordinary judgment to see great possibilities, but we must admit that great courage was needed to enable him to stand the test in helping to open up these vast prairies.

When father came in June, 1871, he staked out the first claim in Diamond Lake township; later when the land was surveyed, his stakes were set back a few feet. The western terminus of the railroad at the time was Mankato and from there he jolted along in a covered wagon, with his family, in October of the same year. On we journeyed, with no track. \* \* \* \* The present site of Marshall was a lone, sod shanty. Lincoln county was a part of Lyon county at the time and until 1873.

A shanty was built on the claim, 8½ by 14 feet in size, the first in Diamond Lake township, and what jolly times we children had coasting from the housetop after the snow and wind had made a solid bank to the roof's edge. Underneath we could hear mother at her work and from the stovepipe hole caught the fragrant odors of the food to be served to appease the appetites of such healthy, rollicking children. But the older members of the family were not so care free. Mother's ability for calculation and arrangements were often put to the severest test in order to supply the necessities and ordinary comforts of life under such extremely limited conditions as existed in those early pioneer days. She thought she had put her wits and strength in that direction to its limit in order to provide for her own family alone, but found that closer quarters could be made when they arranged for the comfort of Mr. and Mrs. Van Eaton and one child, whose house was unfinished, and who had no shelter during the severe weather that prevailed at the time. After they had enclosed their little hut and moved out, Mr. and Mrs. Wood and their children stayed with us for awhile until their house was finished. Only thirteen were crowded into that small room, but a common sympathy existed between fellow men in those trying times, and I can remember of but one case of cold indifference to a settler.

Indians and whites visited at each others homes and father even persuaded mother to attend a dance given at John Moore's, the only dance she ever thought it quite right to attend. John Moore was a half breed Indian residing at Indian Grove, now located on the main highway half-way between Lake Benton and Tyler. They were our nearest neighbors, five miles away.

Moore and Robinson, a brother-in-law of Moore's and also a half breed, had been United States scouts during the Indian massacre and were very friendly to the Whites. (Moore lived in the south timber and Robinson in the north timber at Indian Grove). Indians never troubled the settlers at this time, but a scare in 1874 caused most of the settlers to vacate their homes, expecting them to be in ruins when they returned from Marshall and Redwood Falls, whither they had taken refuge. But the "scare" proved to be a false alarm, originating in the vicinity of Flandreau and Medary, in Dakota. So great was the fright of some of the whites that they snatched children from their play without any preparation and went to Marshall. Others gathered at Marshfield where men consulted each other as to what was to be done, but finally returned to their claims, still on the lookout and uneasy, but this proved unnecessary worry.

The county had no schools or churches at the time. The first school was taught by John Lawton at Marshfield, in the Ewers sod shanty, which had been vacated by Mr. Ewers, who thought the possibilities of success would hardly compensate for the struggles and privations. Here we had our first Christmas tree, a scrubby oak, the limbs wound with paper, and from those limbs hung tokens of affection which would make the most envious uncomfortable. Some received pin cushions made from scraps; doll clothes gotten from the same source, which made our old dolls look very pleasing. Mittens made from pieces of garments worn in better days, nicely handstitched by a fond mother who knew how to use things for what there was in them. One lady received a broom and said, "Thanks to Santa Claus" but just why she was so grateful our childish minds could not determine.

None looked distinguished. All were dressed according to the style of the settlement. At a Fourth of July celebration one of the dearest little boys came dressed in panties made of calico and a black silk coat, and his feet "had the freedom of the sod". I do not think the mother's taste was criticized.

Before there were any public buildings of any kind a minister came out among the settlers and held services in their houses. One instance of this kind, where all were huddled in the one little room, the little boy's pet dog ran under the bed and just would not come out by any mild entreaties. But finally the boy used language which brought the dog out, regardless of the earnest prayer which was being offered for the inspiration and encouragement of the settlers in their efforts to build up homes during so many discouragements. Services were held in the Indian Grove, being attended by goodly numbers. The Indians from near this section and Flandreau composed most of the congregation. All their services were held in the Indian language. They were very good singers and seemed very devoted. When the whites attended their serv-



ices they were made very welcome. These Indians received their share of government supplies which were being taken through to Flandreau. From the number of cattle, horses and other supplies which were taken through you would almost feel that the Indians were an enviable people.

It was not necessary at that time to make any provisions for the punishment of lawless people and if jails were necessary the sheriff's house was substituted. In one case the sheriff, thinking the prisoner lonesome, loaned him his gun and the prisoner spent his time hunting, always returning for meals and lodging.

I believe the greatest worry that beset the pioneers was caused by the terrible storms that swept across the grass covered plains. Father, with two neighbors, left home on a beautiful morning in January for New Ulm with a supply of furs, with which to purchase necessary supplies, and were gone but a few miles when a blizzard suddenly came up and blinded them. They could see the heads of their horses only a part of the time. They stopped near a creek on the road to Marshall and were kept there until the third day in the afternoon, when Mr. Snyder left the sleigh while the storm was yet bad, but had abated considerably, to look for a bachelor's shanty. He found the place and brought father into the house as soon as possible, for he was frozen to his knees and quite ill. One horse was frozen to death and had it not been for the furs with which they covered themselves, they undoubtedly would have all perished. And three families were left at home throughout the storm. I was small, but remember distinctly of one of those homes and the return, when the father was carried into the house.

The country gradually settled up, the railroad reaching Marshall and later, in 1875, it was built as far as Canby and later on reached Lake Benton. The old fields were increasing in size and new fields opened. The new, rich soil yielded bountifully, which provided much business for the new railroads.

The most of the early settlers chose the south end of the county, but a few chose the northern part. The first settler in Royal township was John Nelson, who located in 1872, and later settled in Ash Lake township. I believe it was in his house that the first robbery in the county was committed. The thief was a trapper who had made his home with Mr. Nelson. He took \$75 in money and a team of horses. The horses were recovered near Marshall.

John Swenson settled in 1875 and Ole Johnson in 1877. The main settlement of the town began in 1878.

The early settler usually broke ten or fifteen acres the first year and erected some sort of an abode for his family. This usually consisted either of a dugout, sod shanty, and in a few cases, a log house. The sod shanties and dugouts were covered with poles, then was placed a covering of coarse hay from the slough, then to this was added a covering of sod, then being added a coat of gravel to keep the sod from washing away. Some had floors of rough boards and some had none. One small window often furnished all the light they had. During a blizzard add to this a pile of hay thrown in the center of the room and every member of the family that was old enough, doing their share towards maintaining an existence.



We sometimes wonder how these early settlers could endure such hardships, and whether or not their tastes were cultivated to nothing better. The real truth of the matter is that many of these people were well bred; had lived in good, comfortable homes, and were then buoyed up by the hope of better days, were ambitious for their sons, for whom they could not purchase farms in the older settled communities where land was more expensive.

The first school houses in the townships were not plastered and had no furniture other than desks and seats made from pine lumber, unpainted. There were no chairs, maps or dictionaries, and the blackboard question was a trial. Fuel was sometimes carried by teacher and pupils from some nearby slough, and in one case each child carried from home a certain number of hay sticks. I believe the teachers were paid from \$18 to \$20 per month, which was certainly all the district could afford to give them.

Should we be criticized for our pride in our county today? Its fine farms with comfortable buildings, its school houses with all needed furnishings and especially the hard coal stoves with plenty of fuel to supply them? While we enjoy all these advancements should we not feel that we are indebted to a great extent, to those who endured so many hardships and risks to make these comforts possible for us?

### REMINISCENCES OF PIONEER LIFE

By Della Tainter-Williams

In taking up the subject of pioneer life in this far-famed west it is necessary to go back a few years and trace out the cause for so many leaving their eastern homes. In the first place, the United States government opened up the "west" to settlers, offering all who would take advantage of it, a chance to obtain one-half section of our fertile prairie soil by filing on it as a homestead and tree claim of one-fourth section each. The provision of these filings are too well known by all the old settlers to make it necessary to enumerate them.

It has been said by many a later settler, who purchased farms for cash, that the pioneers of the west ought to be wealthy, as Uncle Sam gave them their land, but me thinks I hear some old settler say, "Well, I guess if anyone ever earned a home, I earned mine." And so it was with all the early settlers, they certainly earned their homes. It seemed in those days as though the mere possession of the land stood for naught compared to the hardships which were endured to open it up so it could be called a home.

Perhaps the second cause for so many eastern people moving westward was the great desire most of them had for obtaining more land, as a half-section or more sounded big to those who were on small timbered tracts in the east and elsewhere, so consequently the tide of emigration began to flow towards the setting sun, and the ebbing of this tide was keenly felt in a great many eastern localities, where so many neighbors moved away.

It seems to the writer that these early day settlers were the bravest of the brave; even soldiers in battle array could not excel them in

stoutness of heart and love for home and country. They were great men, these who sought to make a home for their loved ones, who perhaps were patiently waiting at a neighbor's shanty, or even in a covered wagon, until their little abode could be reared. I remember well of sleeping in a covered wagon with my brother of seven years and a five-months old baby sister, while mother stood outside the cover on a chair, with a lantern in her hand as the "beacon light to home", to guide father and one of the neighbors to us at night, they having gone to Canby, the nearest town, to procure lumber for our claim shanty. They became lost when within about a mile of our claim (as there were no roads in those days), and had it not been for mother's forethought and bravery they would have been compelled to sleep outside that night, but she heard them call and answered them, at the same time holding lantern aloft so they could see its cheerful light, and thus she guided them in the darkness of that September night, across the treeless prairie. I think it perfectly right and safe to say that the mothers of those days were certainly as great in the endurance of hardships as were the fathers. Brave hearts were needed to impell them to leave home, friends and perhaps an abundance of luxuries, to go far into the west to build up another home for the families which were growing up around them.

These selfsame men and women who helped to settle up this vast country in the 70's and 80's are looked upon as the parents of emigration all over the great Northwest today. They gave us all the lessons that hardships, hard work and endurance could bring forth. These people grew to love this western land more ardently than they had ever expected, owing to the fact that they endured many hardships to procure it. They watched the growth of their little settlement as a parent would a child, and noted every improvement as a step towards the brilliant future that they felt was surely before them, as time, patience, and perseverance are sure to win laurels.

Although only a mere child of ten summers, I still vividly remember how free-hearted all the pioneers were towards each other. It seemed to be a characteristic of all "old settlers" to divide with their neighbors, and we might add right here that it was well they were so generous, as the settlers that opened up this great west were not the rich and titled, but instead, the plain people of nearly all nations, the workers, not the idlers, and this rare distinction they have kept up to the present day. They were a people who thought for themselves, men who were ready to brave the perils of the west and the hardships of a frontier life, to obtain that which is so dear to every heart, a home. These were a people of sturdy thrift, unflinching energy, aspiring enterprise, the true "stuff" out of which a worthwhile citizenry is built.

The old settlers' bond of brotherhood and affection for each other was their common aspiration for the welfare and future of this, our own beloved western land, for in other respects they were somewhat unlike in their aims and purposes. The spirit of these first settlers was indeed strong in what they deemed their rights, always holding their own against every effort to rob them of what they had suffered much for, as in the early days it was quite common for a settler to have his claim



"jumped", or contested, so they were ever on the alert, with an unflinching bravery to protect themselves, which trait is worthy of the highest praise, and which set a noble example for the settlers that came in afteryears, and as changes (which will be spoken of later) were taking place in this, our fair land, the "settlement" was growing with phenomenal rapidity.

From all parts of the north, east and south, new settlers were crowding inside our borders. A settlement growing at this rate could not long hold all who wished to come, so we see the frontier dotted, as it were, with habitations here and there, until our dear old Lincoln county was bound together from the north limit to the south, and from east to west, by the old settlers' grip of generosity to their fellow men.

A rich and fertile country spread out on all sides of them, inviting the homeseeker to open up his claim:

"The first turned sod they sowed to flax,  
The next to any grain,  
And this is where the "pioneers"  
All found their greatest gain.  
"They also raised both corn and beans.  
Upon this upturned soil,  
All kinds of vines and other things,  
Gave bushels for their toil."

Perhaps this sounds like overproduction, but suffice it to say that the settler was always very thankful for a bounteous harvest, as a reward for his never-failing ambition and labor. He could at all times provide game and fish for his table, to tempt the never-failing appetites of himself and his loved ones:

"The brant, the swan, the pelican,  
From streams to lakelets flew;  
The ducks, the wild geese, too, were here  
To figure in the stew."

In the rivers and lakes of the county were found a variety of fish. We are reminded of how the Fourth of July, in 1879, was celebrated by two of our Royal pioneers and their families, John Tainter and Andy Ryan. The two families had planned a trip to Lake Hendricks for the day, to fish, eat a picnic dinner, etc., the two women having baked up for the occasion. The readers may wonder what they baked, but if Mrs. Tainter had been asked, she could have informed them that the lunch baskets were filled with tasty and wholesome food. As I was saying, a trip had been planned, and on the morning of the Fourth Mr. Tainter and family started over to Mr. Ryan's to accompany them to the lake, but while crossing the inlet of Willow Lake, Mr. Tainter noticed something moving about in the water. He immediately stopped and upon investigation found, to his utter amazement and astonishment, that the inlet was full of fish, having come out of the lake a day or two previous when the water was raised by a terrific rain storm on the night of the second. Needless to say, the trip to Hendricks was given up. Mr. Ryan and family soon arrived at the inlet and the fishing never ceased until



a count of twelve hundred and eight fish had been caught. There certainly was joy at that celebration, we can vouch for that, as we were there and helped catch the fish, and helped to eat them, too.

About three o'clock in the afternoon the two families returned to the Tainter claim shanty where a goodly number of those "patriotic" fish were dressed and mother fried them to the satisfaction of all present, and thus ended the first Fourth of July celebration the writer ever spent within the borders of Royal township. I might add that the rations in the lunch baskets were getting rather low before the day's fishing was over. You may think that the above narrative sounds rather fishy; well, perhaps it does, but needless to say, it smelled fishy around those parts before the 1208 fish were all prepared for the frying pan. This serves to illustrate how the settlers made note of Independence day. Although the day was simple in manner, they thoroughly enjoyed it, for there never was a more patriotic people than they who first opened this land to emigration.

### Preparing To Go West In Pioneer Days

I recall, when but a child living in Dodge county, Minnesota, of hearing father read an article in a newspaper, aloud to mother, in which the future fortunes of all who would go west and take a claim were set forth in vivid pictures of the press, causing the imaginary powers of all who read it to go far beyond anything that could be real.

I also recall mother's response as father finished reading: "Well, they can all go west that want to, but I'd hate awfully to go way out there where Indians roam at will; I should expect to be scalped before I had been there very long". But as others began seriously to think of going on to the frontier, the western fever spread with awful rapidity, and seized hold of our folks along with the rest. Whereupon father, in company with his brother, started west to look up land (as the phrase went then), on a lovely day in March, 1878.

Their attention was first drawn to Ottertail county, Minnesota, but on the persuasion of friends they were induced to look at Lincoln county soil first, and then, if they were not satisfied, proceed on to the aforesaid county. When they reached Island Lake, in Lyon county, my uncle, becoming homesick, returned to Dodge county, father still pressing westward—and all alone, too—to see what Lincoln county had to offer, making the journey from Island Lake through to Shaokatan where Mr. Pompelly lived, on foot. To say he was tired would be putting it mildly. Of course, railroads were unknown here at that time.

He then set out on his errand, that of finding a suitable claim and when he finally decided on the east half of section 20, in Royal township for a homestead and tree claim, he came to the conclusion that Lincoln county was good enough for him, so the plan of going to Ottertail county was given up entirely. After selecting his land, the next step was to file on it, and to do that he had to go to Redwood Falls, a distance of about 65 miles, over a treeless, trackless prairie, that being the nearest United States land office, whereupon the journey was taken and the filing made on March 18, 1878, and thus one more step had been taken towards settlement of the west.

While the aforesaid was taking place, mother was patiently awaiting father's return, as my uncle's returning without him made mother very anxious, as she well knew that he was way off there alone, and had no way of writing home. I well remember the day he came. After the usual greetings were over, father turned to mother and said: "Well, Sarah, we're going west. I have filed on a half section of Lincoln county soil", and although mother didn't say anything against going, and seemed quite willing to make the venture, she could not keep the tears from her eyes, as the thought of leaving parents and friends behind came to her noble mind. These heart saddened separations of loved ones seemed to be about as hard to bear as the trials of pioneer life were.

Under the United States law governing the taking of this land at that time, a settler had six months from date of filing to move onto his claim, without danger of its being jumped or contested, after which it was subrect to either.

As will be seen, our folks had until the 18th of the following September to move onto their claim. They therefore, put in and harvested a crop on the Dodge county farm 'ere they went west. Father came out in June of that year and broke up ten acres, returning to Dodge county in time for the harvest.

All being in readiness, we bade adieu to friends and our old home and left there Sept. 9th, 1878. In a covered wagon, headed west, and leaving peace and plenty, we at last sought government stakes to find. Our claim on section 20 was found about 11 a. m. of September 17th, a date which ever since has been held in high esteem by us all.

As our faithful and tired horses, weary from the long trip, drew our "prairie schooner" inside the limits of a ten-acre building spot around which father had broken a fire guard—there not being a building or a shrub, not even a sod shanty, nothing only the wagon and team—father turned to mother and said, "Well, we've got home". Do you wonder that she couldn't answer? Is it any wonder that the tears burst forth to relieve her in her homesickness? Of course, in our childish simplicity, my brother and I enjoyed the whole thing, little realizing what was before our parents ere a home could be prepared for us in this dear western land.

A neighbor, a Mr. Ryan, came over to our claim and invited us to stay with them until father could get something built for us to live in. Father gladly accepted the invitation and accordingly the covered wagon was left on the claim and we betook ourselves to enjoy the hospitality of our new found friend for the night. With the rising of the sun on the following morning the two men set out for Canby, a distance of eighteen miles, to get lumber for our shanty, going by way of the claim to get the running gear of the wagon.

About three o'clock that afternoon mother made up her mind she had better go over to the cover, as it was set off on the ground, so she and Mrs. Ryan, with us children, set out on foot across the trackless prairie, a distance of two and one-half miles, mother carrying my five-months old baby sister (who is now Myra Newell-Williams), all the way. After staying there awhile Mr. Ryan said, "Well, if we are going



to get back before dark we'll have to start", but mother replied she thought she had better stay on the claim as that is where the men had to come, and she thought perhaps she could be of some assistance by keeping a lighted lantern to guide them. So Mrs. Ryan took her two little boys and went home, leaving the youngest, a girl of eight summers, with us on the claim. When the shades of night fell and child-like, we all got sleepy, mother carefully tucked us into bed in the old covered wagon box. Then it was that her long evening of waiting and listening began, and as has been stated before, she stood on a chair with the lantern held aloft to guide them home. They at length arrived and all stayed there until morning.

The next morning was very wet and cold. A settler by the name of Joe Orton, seeing our prairie schooner from his claim, came over to invite us to stay with them for a few days till our simple abode could be built. As has been stated before, the early settlers were generous almost to a fault. Our shanty was reared in due time and we moved in, and thus we see how John Tainter began his life as a western "pioneer".

This is only one instance among thousands, but as the writer was more familiar with the facts leading up to this removal, it is used here to give later day purchasers an idea of what it meant to really go on to the frontier and open it up.

#### **Migration Westward Cannot Be Overestimated**

It would be impossible to overestimate the significance of this early emigration to the west. Within a few years it transformed the buffalo range into the world's most extensive fields of waving grain, and thousands of acres of our fertile prairie were turned to the light of day. For an example of the great changes that took place in the west, let us imagine a man from the east who visited this county in the early 80's and who retains a strong impression of what he saw, but who had not been west since, until at length, after many years, determined on once more visiting our county. However well informed he had tried to keep himself through written and printed descriptions, and statistical records of western progress, he would see what nothing but the evidence of his own eyes could have made him believe to be possible, a great contrast. Then the aspect of our township and county was bare and uninviting, waiting to be made prosperous by the sturdy settlers.

As one advanced across the country they could see at once that the farm houses were very small, looking not unlike isolated dry goods boxes set up for the prairie winds to play with. As there were few well-built barns in those days, construction being mostly of sod, cut and laid up in a wall, with a hay roof, which caused it to leak for twenty-four hours after the showers had passed over. A great many of the claim shanties throughout the west were sodded up on the outside to keep out the cold, raving winds of winter and a great many times answered as a safeguard against the wind storms of summer, but they were not always a safeguard against youngsters taking a tumble. I distinctly remember of clambering up on top of the sod wall with my baby sister in my arms (I had been cautioned not to do this), when all of a sudden a sod gave



way from beneath my feet and I fell to the ground, nearly crushing my little sister and, of course, frightened beyond measure. Mother soon appeared on the scene and assured me that thereafter I was to stay on the ground while at play, and needless to say, I obeyed, as one fright like that was enough.

The struggling young trees, mostly of cottonwood, ash and boxelder, planted in close groves about the tiny houses, were so slight an obstruction to the sweep of the vision across the boundless prairies, that they only seemed to emphasize the monotonous stretches of waving prairie grass that stretched forth over the uninteresting plain. Now the landscape is wholly transformed. A ride over the Tyler-Astoria branch of the North Western railroad through our fair township reminds one of a ride through some of the pleasant farming districts of the east. The primitive claim shanties of thirty years ago have given way to the commodious farm houses, flanked by large barns, windmills, etc., the well-appointed structures of prosperous agriculture within the county. What was once a dreary landscape is now garden-like and inviting. The poor little saplings of the 80's, which then seemed to be apologizing to the robust cornstalks in the neighboring fields for being so small and weak, have grown in the deep soil into great spreading trees, which tower high in the air as living monuments to those who planted them. One can easily imagine, as he looks over our fair land and beholds the beautiful groves and landscape, that he is in a farming region which has been opened up out of a treeless waste. There are many places I might mention, which 25 or 30 years ago, with their now wooden shanties scattered over the bare face of the prairie, seemed the hottest place in summer as the sun's penetrating rays of one thickness of pine boards, and the coldest place in winter when the fierce blizzards swept over the prairie's wide expanse. Today all is changed. The density of these artificial groves has in some cases had to be thinned to admit more sunlight, as the never-ending shade makes the home too dark. Trees of from fifteen to twenty inches in diameter are found everywhere by the hundreds of thousands. Those selfsame apologizing saplings of thirty years ago. Each farm is sheltered by its own dense groves. Many of the farmers are able from the surplus growth of wood upon their estates to provide themselves with large and regular supplies of fuel.

If I have dwelt at some length upon this primitive scene, picturing the past and present, showing the transformation of bleak, wind swept prairies of thirty years ago into the grain and livestock farms of today, with their fragrant meadows of tame grass and ample groves, it is because the picture is one that reveals so much as to the nature and meaning of progress in Lincoln county and Royal township, which to the writer is the dearest land beneath the sun.

Lest we dwell on this contrast of past and present too much, and forget in a measure the struggles and difficulties the settlers endured to bring forth this brilliant present, it will be necessary to go back and trace out some of the achievements wrought by them. Take the public schools of the early 80's in this county. What were they? Simply the gathering of settler's children in a shanty loaned for the purpose, where a teacher was installed for very meager wages, from \$14 to \$16 a month,

to instruct them as best she could under such trying difficulties.

The first school in what is now Dist. 19, Royal twp., was taught in a little claim shanty situated on the SE $\frac{1}{4}$  of Sec. 28, just east of where Anton Fransco now lives. One long bench, or rather a seat with a bench in front of it, was constructed along the north side, the full length of the shanty, perhaps ten feet long. And we pupils were packed in there like sardines in a box. I can recall yet how we used to try our teacher's patience with our childhood antics, so many of us together, and childlike, always laying the blame on our right hand or left hand seat mate. I bring to mind one little incident which was somewhat amusing, both for teacher and pupils.

Little Orin Frisby, a boy of perhaps eight or nine summers, was requested one day to come out from behind our long desk and sit on the floor near the teacher's chair, for some caper that he had been cutting, and as he sat there so sober and crestfallen, he happened to glance under the desk at the feet of those behind it and spied Johanna Ryan's big toe sticking out of her shoe, and boy like, reached out and gave it a hard pull, which caused her to exclaim right out in school: "Oh, teacher, there's someone pinching my toe!" Well if you ever heard a roar of childish laughter it was then, even the teacher herself, joined us in our merriment. All were pleased but Johanna, and as long as she lived in the district after that she would never speak to Orrin, she was so angry with him. I think she was about ten years of age at the time.

What would pupils think today if they had to go to school with their toes sticking out of their shoes, or worse yet, have no shoes at all? It was oftener that they had no shoes than it was that they did possess them in those days. Miss Susie Hutchinson, whose father was one of the early settlers, living in section 32, was our teacher. Miss Hutchinson tried to do her best, but like the pioneers on the farms, so it was with the pioneer teachers; they had great hardships and trials to endure. One serious difficulty the pioneer teacher had to contend with was the procuring of fuel. I remember well while this term of school was in session, of going with my teacher and schoolmates down over the big hill, just north and a little east of the shanty, to a slough where an abundance of dead grass lay from the year before, and all pulling an armful and carrying it to the shanty, where we held a "bee" and twisted it into what was then called hay sticks. By putting one or two of these at a time into the little bachelor's cook stove our patient teacher kept out the chilly May winds and made us as comfortable as possible.

Just think of the contrast between that shanty and the high school buildings of Ivanhoe and other cities of today, comparatively but a short distance away. Surely progress has made rapid strides in educational advantages.

Among the pupils that comprised that school were Mrs. Sarah Hutchinson-Derby, a teacher who later lived in Shaokatan; her brother and sister, Lincoln and Bertha Hutchinson, who later lived in Missouri; Johanna Ryan, now married and living in Rhode Island; Edward Ryan, long since dead; Andrew Ryan, who resides in Montana; Hattie and Lizzie Duchene, who years ago moved with their parents to Rice county, in Minnesota; Ella Orton, who with her parents moved into Drammen and



who afterwards became Mrs. Thomsen; Katie Cooley, who with her parents moved to Wisconsin; Laura Mennie, who afterwards became Mrs. Louis Miner and moved to Milbank, South Dakota, where she died in 1900; the three Frisby children, who later moved to Illinois; I am not certain about O. E. Alexander's children, whether they were pupils in that particular term or not, at any rate they were early settlers and later moved to Missouri; Della Tainter-Williams, who lives in Spring Valley, Wisconsin, and her brother, Edward Tainter, who is married and still lives in Dist. 19, the only one of that original school to still reside within the borders of the district. (Mr. Tainter later moved to Verdi where he died some years since). There might possibly have been others enrolled, but I do not recall any more at present. Our teacher afterwards married and moved to Faribault, Minn. The following year the district built a new school house on section 29 where it still stands. It was furnished little by little, as the district could get the funds to do it with.

Our teacher in the new school house was Miss Mary Lane from Henderson, New York. She taught the school for several terms and struggled with various inconveniences, as only pioneer teachers could, until at length she was married to Mr. Gilman Hoyt, and moved down into Diamond Lake where her husband owned a farm and where they resided for several years, moving later to Lake Benton. Mr. Hoyt died in the early months of 1905.

Our next teacher was Miss Jennie Ward, whose father kept a small store and postoffice at what was then called Morse, a collection of perhaps a half dozen houses, located just south of what is known to the old settlers as the Brand farm, just in the edge of Shaokatan twp. Morse was the only postoffice in Lincoln county at the time, except for the one at Marshfield, the old county seat. This teacher married a man by the name of Clinton McDonald and moved to the state of Washington.

Our next teacher was Miss Florence Ramsey from Lake Benton. This was her first term, and she taught the school for a number of terms following, and was finally married to George Duchene, a prosperous young farmer, and they went to housekeeping in the district on the SW $\frac{1}{4}$  of section 20. She taught the school again after her marriage. Mr. Duchene being in poor health, they moved to Rice county, selling their farm here. Mr. Duchene died in October, 1891. Mrs. Duchene then came back and again taught in district 19. \* \* \* She later purchased eighty acres of land from J. E. Tainter, keeping up her occupation of teaching, and paid for her land from her own earnings, and later closed a successful term of school in the Wm. Mennie district, taking a trip to the Pacific coast to visit relatives. She taught in every district in Royal township, a number of terms in each district. Her parents were among the very first settlers in Lincoln county, so it goes without saying that she was a pioneer in every sense of the word, both in Lincoln county and Royal township.

Note: Mrs. Duchene later was married to Mr. John Larson and resided for a time on a farm in Royal township, later moving to Dawson, Minn., where Mr. Larson died. She then moved to Centralia, Washington and has for several years presided over the home of her widowed



brother, Rufus Ramsey, and where she still lives at the time of the revision of this narrative.

As our schools grew in size they also grew financially. After a few short years they were able to equip the school houses with all modern improvements, but it is needless to say that these early day teachers, who taught for such low wages, took school orders for their pay and submitted to a heavy discount in order to cash them, undergoing all the hardships that crossed their pathway, laid a firm foundation upon which the structure of modern education has been built throughout the country. Look at the public schools in Lincoln county today. Lake Benton, Tyler, Arco, Ivanhoe, Hendricks and Verdi are all well equipped with high schools, in addition to the 65 or 70 odd common schools scattered, as emblems of progress, all over our county. What has brought this great change? The old settlers. By their steadfastness and faith in the future they have influenced thousands to settle within our borders. What would our modern school teachers think if they were compelled to twist dead prairie grass for use as fuel in the school rooms of today to keep their pupils from freezing to death? \* \* \*

The writer has taught school in Lincoln county when a huge pile of flax straw thrown into one corner of the school room was the only fuel procurable. This was in the 80's. \* \* \* Would the modern teacher wish to cope with such conditions? We think not. But let us stop and reflect. Would we who have endured these hardships, wish the coming generations to endure the same trials? Certainly not. They have merely stepped in to finish the work of the early teachers. This is a progressive age in which we are living and without progress and prosperity what would be in the annals of education today? \* \* \* The past and present conditions of our public schools is but one of the lessons to be drawn from the history of our county.

### **County History Savors Of True Romance**

It is claimed by some that our county's history lacks interest, that it is devoid of romance, has nothing in it that is dramatic and is too young to be worthy of attention, when compared with that of older countries. Yet we think that those who carefully read all that has been written about Lincoln county's history will not be willing to admit this claim. They will find in it an abundance of the elements of romance. It has been so with all who have experienced pioneer life, in the days of dugouts, sod shanties, twisted hay, denim dresses, bare feet and all the other experiences that go to make up the old settler's life on the frontier, all of which savors of true drama and romance. It has besides, the merit of being a complete and fully rounded out narration of interesting events from its birth to the present day. We can trace it from its first introduction to the world, and put upon record the entire story of the growth of our county. \* \* \*

### **REV. WILLIAM WILSON FROZEN TO DEATH**

(Lake Benton News, July 26, 1893)

Rev. William Wilson, formerly pastor of the Congregational church here (Lake Benton), got caught in a blizzard in Wyoming last Decem-

ber (1892) and perished. From the Tenica (Ill.) News we learn the particulars as follows:

He had been out in Wyoming, Utah, and other states selling some standard publications, and had started home. At Ham's Forks, southwest Wyoming, on the 27th of December, he left the railway and intended to take a shorter cut home. He went north into what is called Pomeroy's Basin, a sort of valley seven to nine miles wide and perhaps twenty-five miles long. The night of the twenty-seventh was very cold, 40 degrees below zero, and the next day and night were much colder with a blizzard raging. This valley, by the way, seems to be one of the worst places for storms in the winter that can be found, while curious enough no rain falls in the summer. On this account no one lives in the valley. It appears that he encountered deep snow soon after entering the valley. During the blizzard, which lasted ten days with but slight intermissions, he left his horses and travelled around a good deal and finally found a shepherd's summer cabin and made a pair of snow shoes with boards taken from the house, but still was unable to get out of the valley and finally perished.

His wife, not hearing from him, became worried and wrote his brothers in different states, and a search was commenced. No trace of him, however, could be found after he left Ham's Forks on the morning of December 27, and the snow was so deep in the valley that search had to be abandoned until the latter part of April, when it was resumed and after forty days spent in search the body was found. One horse was found feeding on the mountain. The other two were not found. The remains reached Loda, Ill., June 9, where they were interred.

The remains when found had not been touched either by man or beast, and fifty odd dollars being found in his pockets.

Mr. Wilson came to this county fourteen years ago last spring and preached in Marshfield about a year and then moved to Lake Benton. He organized the Congregational church here and it was during his pastorate that the present church was erected, in 1881. Services were at first held in the old log school house just at the foot of the hill west of the present town. This building was afterward sold by the district and moved, but is supposed to be still in existence. Afterward services were held in the school house on the hill, as it was called which, by the way, was afterward purchased by the Episcopal society, and has been remodeled and fitted up principally by the efforts of Mr. J. D. Greene, and has been called St. John's Chapel for several years.

As pastor for several years of the first church in Lake Benton, he and his estimable family were highly esteemed by our citizens who deeply sympathize with the wife and eight children who are left to mourn his terrible death. Although in somewhat straightened circumstances, yet the widow will not be entirely destitute, as Mr. Wilson had a \$2,000 life insurance policy and also owned a farm in Diamond Lake township at the time of his death.

It has been generally supposed that Mr. Wilson organized the first church in the county, but this is erroneous, a church having been organized in Marshfield in 1876 or '77 by the Reverend Henry Simmons, who afterward died here.

**PIONEER DAYS IN LINCOLN COUNTY****Contributed by Sarah Jane Ross-Albers**

Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Ross, with their three children, left Hallville, Ontario, Canada in the month of March, 1880, traveling by train to Tyler, Lincoln county. William Elliott met them at Tyler with a team and sleigh by which means they made the remainder of their trip across the prairie to the home of their father-in-law in Ash Lake township. It was snowing when they arrived at Tyler and the storm became worse as the day advanced, the wind rising, and they soon found themselves enveloped in the midst of a blizzard. Mr. Elliott finally determined he did not know just where they were. However, they kept on traveling until they reached an unoccupied claim shanty, where they decided to remain until the storm subsided.

The storm had passed by morning and they found, to their surprise, they were only about a mile from their destination. They later learned that the shack where they spent the night belonged to Amos Smith. Thus were they welcomed to Lincoln county, Minn. After remaining in Ash Lake for a time they moved onto their homestead about three miles northwest of what is now the village of Ivanhoe. The nearest town at that time was Lake Benton, a distance of seventeen miles. Canby was about twenty miles distant. They lived in a sod shanty for awhile, after which they built a one-room shack. Here they resided until they moved to Diamond Lake township and settled on a farm in section 4. Later they moved to Estevan, Saskatchewan, Canada.

There was quite a settlement of pioneers in the community at the time, some of them having settled there a year or so before the Ross family arrived. The neighbors at that time were a mile and a half or more apart. The Ryans, Lanes, Alexanders, Tainters, Hutchinsons, Duchenes, and others resided in the settlement. The pioneers were all poor when they came here. There were no school houses, but it did not take long before there was a school house built in the settlement. It was small, unplastered, and the seats and benches were home made. The term of school was short, three months in the fall and two or three in the spring.

The writer can remember hearing her parents telling how wild and desolate the country was at that time; no trees excepting around the lakes and along the creeks and rivers. It was just a wide expanse of prairie and did not look much like it does today. There were no birds to speak of, excepting blackbirds and plovers, the latter with its plaintive call which engendered a feeling of sadness to the listener. There were plenty of prairie chickens, ducks and geese, and fish abounded in all the lakes, streams and even in the sloughs, in consequence of which the pioneers hunted and fished a great deal, and a great deal of their meat supply was obtained by this means. Cattle and hogs were exceedingly scarce at that time.

Grass was plentiful and the settlers put up considerable hay, not so much to feed to livestock, for they possessed but very little of the latter at first, but as a means of providing fuel for cooking and heating their houses. The hay was twisted into short rope-like lengths and burned



in the cook stoves. The pioneers had no heating stoves to begin with and but very little wood to burn. Some one invented a sort of boiler-like drum which was filled with hay and then turned upside down on the cook stove, which proved a very effective heater and also eliminated considerable work in twisting the hay. The stables in those days were either dugouts or straw sheds. The early settlers had very few horses and depended mostly upon oxen for farm work and travel. It is due in large part to the faithful oxen and hard work and perseverance of the pioneers that this country was developed from a wilderness to the modern commonwealth of today. Gradually the ox team was replaced by the horse team, the lumber wagon by the buggy as a means of travel, and eventually the automobile with splendid highways in place of the prairie trails. In the early days all was quiet and peaceful upon the prairie, whereas today it is comparatively noisy, with the sound of the tractor in the fields, the truck and automobile upon the highways and the hum of the threshing machine in the fall, and lastly, the airplane overhead. What would our young people of today think if they were compelled to travel by ox team and lumber wagon?

In those days the settler was compelled to take his wheat to the flour mill many miles distant to grind into flour and if by chance he failed to provide enough flour by this means in the fall to supply his needs for the winter, as sometimes was the case, either he was compelled to grind wheat into flour by means of a coffee mill or walk several miles to town to procure a sack of flour which he would carry home upon his back, when the snow was too deep for the ox team. It also seems as though the climate has changed considerably from what it was then. There seemed to be more snow in those days and it also seemed much colder. One never knew when a blizzard would strike. It might be mild and bright in the morning when all at once a raging blizzard would envelope the whole landscape. Then the settlers had but very little or no money with which to purchase kerosene and even if he did have he had no lamp in which to burn it, and thus he was forced to resort to the means of burning a rag wick in a dish of grease to provide light at night.

Life to the pioneer was exceedingly dreary and practically the only thrill he experienced was when the fires swept across the prairie, consuming everything in its path. And woe unto the settler that had not provided fire breaks around his few buildings and hay stacks. Many is the time the pioneers were forced to fight the prairie fire with might and main in order to save their property from being swept away by this deadly menace. Some of the women in the settlement conceived the idea of braiding wheat straw into hats. The straw was tall and straight and after soaking it in water it was readily braided into ribbon which was then sewn together in the shape of a hat. The hats were rather heavy, but lasted quite a while. Some of the women made hats to sell. Some of them also made slippers for the children, using leather from the men's wornout boots for soles and cloth for the tops of the slippers. The men wore high-top boots in those days. Very few of the women had sewing machines and had to do all their sewing by hand.

At first there were no churches and the parents, believing it essential that their children should have religious instruction, established a Sun-

day school in the school house and maintained it themselves without the aid of a minister or missionary for sometime.

Quite often the pioneers from different settlements would gather at Lake Shaokatan, then called Shakotapee, and enjoy a picnic, or perhaps at some other lake not far distant. These social gatherings afforded the hardy settlers much pleasure.

Hope inspired the pioneers to leave their comfortable homes in eastern parts and migrate to the wild wilderness where they trusted to obtain free government farms whereon to establish new homes. Many of them realized their ambition, although it was at the cost of enduring many privations and hardships. The younger generations of today and of time to come, owe these hardy, honest empire builders an inestimable debt of gratitude for paving the way for future comfort and happiness.

### **MARSHFIELD TOWNSITE VACATED**

(Lake Benton News, May 15, 1895, J. H. Manchester, Editor)

The old village of Marshfield has for years existed only in a few official records and the memories of the past. The official records will soon be a thing of the past also, for a petition has been filed by Carl A. Hansen and Knute T. Lund to have the townsite vacated, which will probably be done by Judge Weber at the July term of court.

In the very early 70's Charlie Marsh came to Lincoln county and selected a quarter section of land on section 30, township 110, range 44, on the east end of Lake Benton. He soon had a portion of it platted for a townsite and got the county seat located there. In spite of grasshoppers and hard times generally, the village grew until at one time there were two hotels, three stores, three blacksmith shops, a newspaper, etc., and it seemed destined to be quite a place. But in '79 the C. & N. W. railway was built west from Tracy and left the thriving little village a few miles to one side, and, of course, its fate was then apparent. In two years nearly all the buildings were moved away, some going to Tyler and some to Lake Benton, since which time, as before stated, the once thriving and enterprising village of Marshfield has existed only in the memories of the past and in official records.

At some future time we may publish a series of articles descriptive of the early scenes witnessed by us in Lincoln county, dwelling somewhat upon the hardships and privations of pioneer life in the county, and also the brighter side of pioneer life, for there were streaks of bright sunshine to gleam across the pathway of the pioneer as well as those of darker shade. The proposed vacation of the townsite will awaken in the minds of many an old settler a flood of almost forgotten incidents and ancient history upon which they will linger with longing remembrance.

Note: There is an added pathos in the above last sentence when we stop to consider that there are only a comparative few of those noble old settlers left to linger over the memories of the early days of Lincoln county. It is also regrettable to consider that Mr. Manchester never realized his ambition to write the early history of Lincoln county. He often expressed the desire to the compiler of this history, to do so, but on account of poor health he was prevented, and posterity has lost much thereby.

**EARLY SETTLEMENT OF TYLER AND VICINITY****By Estella Gronlund-Stork**

In the years 1877-78 settlement began more earnestly in the vicinity and neighborhood of Tyler. Anthony Magandy, wife and son, Walter who was then about five years of age, came from Lynd, in Lyon county, and located on the west half of section 18 in Hope township. C. F. Buell and three sons were also located in the immediate neighborhood. John Sloan, Honchette, Clark, Lyman Turner and possibly a few others, were located in the township of Hope.

In the fall of 1877 Fred Stricker came to Lincoln county and selected a homestead in section 30, Hope township. Previously, his health not being very good, he was advised by his physician to make a change and try and spend more time in the open. Having filed on his claim he returned to Owatonna which was his home, to make plans and preparations for his trip to Lincoln county in the spring. As soon as spring came and the weather was settled enough to start, Mr. Stricker with his two oldest children, Ellen and Will, rigged their prairie schooner, gathered their few possessions and set out. The spring was extremely wet that year which caused considerable trouble, but the stream of emigration had started early so in time of trouble there were always willing and helpful hands from the passersby.

A matter of worldly goods was no hindrance to the traveling settlers. A coop of chickens, perhaps a few head of cattle, a scant collection of utensils and bedding, a lump sum of a few dollars was the usual amount of possessions the pioneer was blessed with. Mr. Stricker might have been classed as one of the more fortunate for he was the proud owner of a span of buckskin mules. Two weeks time was spent on the way from Owatonna to the claim that had been selected by Mr. Stricker. The greater share of the distance can truthfully be said to have been made on foot. The cattle had to be driven and this chore fell to the children.

When their destination was reached preparations were at once made to erect some sort of a structure to shelter the family, who were to come later. Lumber for the shack was hauled from Mankato. Marshall and Tracy were about the same distance from Tyler, but Marshall seemed to be patronized by the people of the vicinity to a greater extent because of a marked road. There was the crossing of the Redwood river to consider in going to Tracy and due to lack of bridges it was necessary to ford the streams which was often dangerous.

A shack 14x20 was started and what time could be spared from field work was spent on its erection. When the four sides and one side of the roof were finished his small supply of money was exhausted, so the covering of the prairie schooner was used as a temporary covering for the roof for the remainder of the summer.

About two weeks after Mr. Stricker and the two children reached the homestead, Mrs. Stricker and the remaining five children came by train to Marshall where they were met by Mr. Stricker. Mrs. Stricker in preparing for the inconveniences of pioneer life, decided to bake an ample supply of bread before leaving Owatonna. A grain sack was the amount she had provided when she set out on her trip, but with so many



hungry mouths to feed it was only a matter of a few days before the supply was exhausted.

Toiling to get some sod turned in preparation for a little grain sowing was no small matter. Seed of Yankee corn was secured from John Moore, the halfbreed who lived in Indian Grove. His corn was planted by cutting the sod with an ax and dropping a few kernels in the aperture. Turnip seed was planted on the breaking and a good crop of enormous turnips was raised that year. He succeeded in raising enough crop to feed his cattle and team, and fatten a couple of hogs. Hay was cut by hand and with the aid of his children it was raked together and made into a long stack.

One of the essentials lacking in the Stricker household was a broom, but this difficulty was solved by Mrs. Moore who attached a piece of buffalo skin, which was covered with hair about four inches long, to a stick. This proved to be a most durable and servicable broom. Coffee was rather a luxury and most of the housewives roasted barley and ground it in a coffee mill. If care was taken in the roasting it proved to be a most excellent substitute for coffee.

Wishing to add to his homestead, Mr. Stricker "jumped" a tree claim adjoining his land. He had the privilege to claiming full ownership to his homestead after a period of one year for having served in the Civil War. This privilege was granted to all Civil War veterans.

Schooling for the children in the neighborhood was indeed a problem. The lean-to or back kitchen of the Magandy home, which measured about 8x12 feet, was offered for the purpose of a school room. Each child was to furnish his own bench and desk. A small sum was charged for the tuition of each child which went to make up the teacher's salary. The term, however, was of only a few weeks duration. The Strickers lived about one and one-half miles from the Magandy home and the obliging mule team usually took the children to and from school. When they reached the school they tied the reins securely, turned the mules around and sent them home. When school was over with, Mr. Stricker hitched his dutiful team and sent them, driverless, to get the children.

In 1879 Mr. Stricker took a pre-emption of 26 acres in section six which was located near the Indian Grove. He paid the sum of \$1.25 per acre for this and a little later bought 80 acres of railroad land for which he paid \$5.00 per acre. The spring of 1879 was an extremely dry one and threatened to bring disaster to the crops. Wheat was sown in March but showed no signs of germination until the first part of May, when the first rain fell. The crop turned out favorably, however, averaging about 17 bushels to the acre. Mr. Stricker raised about 200 bushels that year, which brought about 80 cents a bushel. This helped considerably in supplying some of the bare necessities.

Pioneer days were not altogether without their gay days. Neighbors were neighbors whether living at a great or short distance. The neighbors would gather at a hospitable home for an evening of merriment. The scant supply of furniture would be pushed aside, the chairs oftentimes placed upon the bed to allow more room. Philo Kendall, who usually furnished the music for the dances in the neighborhood, did so by harmoniously fiddling some of the old time airs. Whether the fiddle

had four strings or one was of no consequence. Gay strains drawn from one string if the occasion demanded, with the addition of the regular tattoo of stamping feet to mark the beat, enlivened the mirth on every occasion. Should the string give an unexpected snap the spirit of fun was not daunted, for there was still the musical comb to resort to, or even the melodious tune of "With his tail cut short and his ears cut long, O, where is my little dog gone," poured forth from a pair of husky lungs to keep the happy feet stepping. Young and old enjoyed it alike.

There were two halfbreed Indian families located at Indian Grove at this time, John Moore at the southern end and Tom Robinson at the northern end. The Stricker farm lay in between the two. The children of the three families were great playmates. The two Indian families located here in 1868, about the same time that Wm. Taylor located his claim in Lake Benton township. These Indians had been scouts during the Indian massacre of 1862 and were very friendly with the white settlers. Their mode of dress and manner of living were very similar to those of the white people. John Moore's mother, however, refused to relinquish her native ideas and habits, so lived in a tepee placed just a short distance from the frame house of her son. She attained the ripe old age of 105 years at her death. She was buried in a sheltered place among the trees of Indian Grove, the place being surrounded by a wooden fence, crudely made. This place can still be located, unless within the past few years the fence has been removed.

Practically all of the Indians were of the Catholic faith. Church services were held regularly out at Indian Grove, and were attended by the Indians coming from some distance. These services were held in their own tongue and the Indians were very sincere in their worship. Occasionally the white people would attend worship and were made to feel very welcome. Some very splendid singers were found among the Indians.

Tuberculosis was prevalent among the Indians and caused a good many deaths. Most of the Indians were taken to Flandreau for burial. Fanny Moore, the rather attractive daughter of John Moore, was married eleven times. A son by one marriage, Oliver Shepherd by name, is still living at the time of writing, and, it is believed, is teaching in Montana. He occasionally comes back for a visit to the old place.

A story is told of the burial of one of Fanny Moore's husbands. Consumption was the cause of his death. He was prepared for burial, but before laid away he was placed upon an elevated platform for a number of days. Close watch was taken of the body by a number of Indians who were placed there for that purpose. Their ideas may have been similar to the hired mourners of ancient days. The wailing and mourning heard during the day was weird enough, but as night fell the wailing grew in volume until it became gruesome. It would surely frighten away any lurking, evil spirit that might make an attempt to capture the passing soul.

It is told that one night as a stranger was driving along the road which followed the east edge of the grove, during a lull in the mourning, when he was just about in line with the mourners they gave vent to all the ghostly noises known. His blood fairly curdled; jerking his horses

around he made for the Stricker farm almost at lightning speed. Dashing into the house and after he had recovered his breath he asked what sort of demons inhabited that grove. Even after the mystery had been cleared he refused to go any further that night.

The trail used by the Indians in going from Redwood Falls to Flandreau forked at the northeast end of Benton lake, one fork following the western shore of the lake, while the other branched off and led through the Indian Grove. The grove was a general camping and meeting place for the Indians.

Many a white settler was asked to partake of what was evidently a feast to the Indians, and it is certain that they all graciously declined the invitation when their eyes beheld the contents of the kettle. On a day when the Indian hunters were considered most fortunate boiled muskrat was on the bill of fare. Just what procedure was gone through in preparing the muskrat for the kettle cannot be said, but it must have been an added delicacy to leave the claws and tail on, for there they were, dangling over the side of the kettle. Potatoes were added to the stew to make it more savory.

Directly west of the grove, the low part through which highway No. 14 now runs, was a pretty little lake. Here ducks and mudhens abounded by the hundreds. The pleasurable task of gathering mudhen eggs usually fell to Charles Moore, the son of John Moore. They were gathered by the hundreds, in fact a tub was put in a small boat and this was brought back full. The family was immensely fond of them. They would, as a rule, have their meal of mudhen eggs outside around a camp fire. After the meal the mound of egg shells was evidence enough of their fondness of them. The white settlers also ate them, but prepared them by dropping the contents in a shallow pan of milk and baking them. They were really palatable prepared in this manner.

### **OLD TIMER RECALLS EARLY DAY EVENTS RELATIVE TO TEMPERANCE AT TYLER**

**By W. J. Huddleston**

Back in the eighties the village of Tyler was in its infancy but its three hundred inhabitants boasted of being the most progressing and wide open village between Tracy and Pierre. Nearly every line of business was well represented, including two most prosperous saloons which were, figuratively speaking, the community club house where all civic questions were discussed and acted upon. About this time a temperance wave was sweeping the state and a spattering of this wave struck this progressing little village and like yeast began to rise in popularity, resulting in the organizing of an order known as the Temple of Honor, its purpose being the promotion of the principals of the brotherhood of man and total abstinence from the use of alcoholic liquors. This new organization proved popular from the start and within a year over a hundred had joined the order and climbed upon the water wagon.

By this time one of the saloons had closed from lack of customers and by the end of the second year the other was having a hard time to keep going under its gradually decreasing trade. One day a committee



from the Temple of Honor called on the remaining saloonkeeper with a proposition. He met them and in substance, the following conversation took place: "Boys, your temperance order is taking the bread out of my children's mouths". The boys replied, "This may be true, Frank. Presto change, two years ago you were taking the bread out of our children's mouths. Frank, you are a capital fellow and there is nothing we would not do for you personally but we cannot sanction your business. Why not close the doors and come and join us?" "Boys, I can't do that. Every dollar I own is tied up in this business and if I closed up I would be shutting off the only source of bread and butter for myself and family. I must keep going." "Frank, we've come to make you a proposition. If you will dump what is left of your stock of booze in the street and touch a match to it we will set you up in a new line of business. We will put in for you a full butcher's equipment and a stock of flour and hand you an agreement signed by our one hundred members to buy our meat and flour from you for at least a year." He sat down overwhelmed with the proposition and tears trickled down his cheeks. After a few minutes of an emotional struggle he said: "Boys, I'll do it." There was a hot time in the old town that night. The following day the saloon building was thoroughly cleaned and the succeeding day the doors of a new business enterprise were thrown open to the inhabitants of the village and surrounding territory.

With the passing of the saloon, interest in the Temple of Honor began to wane, there apparently being no more use for it in such a dry area, and it gradually crumbled and fell. But during the four or five years following the closing of the saloons the movement for high license and the using of the funds thus secured for public improvements grew stronger each succeeding year and the annual village elections became a veritable battle of ballots for license and against license. It was after the village had been dry for four or five years that the election results presented a peculiar situation. For license had carried but the Prohibition candidates had been elected. The wets made merry and chuckled at the thought of what a huge joke it would be to see the liquor license bearing the Prohibition officials' signatures tacked up behind the bar. But "he who laughs last laughs best" was fully demonstrated in this instance. At the first meeting of the Council the license fee was placed at \$3,000 which meant another year of drought for Tyler.

However, the next year the wets made doubly sure by carrying the election "for license" and electing a board fully in sympathy with that issue. They lowered the license fee to the very lowest possible figure (\$500) but still no applications came in as the months passed by. As a last resort the Council decided to issue the license for six months at half price only to learn later that they had practically given a \$250 bonus for a saloon as the state law required the full payment of \$500, that amount being for a year or any fraction thereof. The reduction given to the saloonkeeper had to be made up to the treasury.

**INCIDENTS IN JOHN NELSON'S LIFE**

**Son Lost in Blizzard:** Axel, the oldest son, left home early in the morning on the cloudy but mild day of January 7, 1873 for a thicket of woods by Twin Lake, Royal township, where he intended to cut some wood. The blizzard started about 11 a. m. and continued in unabated severity for three days. Immediately, thereafter, Mr. Nelson and others started to search for Axel, but he was never found alive. Easter Sunday his body was found a mile north of Swenson Lake near a creek; he was lying in the snow as if asleep with the known features unchanged. Tracks in the snow revealed that he had walked back and forth along the creek until so overexhausted that he lay on the snow to rest. The body was placed in a home-made coffin and hauled to the cemetery in a lumber wagon drawn by a yoke of oxen, driven by Mr. Nelson and his son, Thorsten. Andrew Anderson, a neighbor living six miles away, accompanied them, driving his yoke of oxen. Axel was buried in the cemetery six miles south of Canby, he being the second person to be interred there, an infant being the first.

**Move To Ash Lake:** Mr. Nelson intended to locate permanently in Royal twp., NW¼ Sec. 18) having made a dugout for his house and broken a few acres of prairie, but when he heard that Norwegian settlers east of what was later called Royce Lake had left for Canby, he went there to look over the land and finding it an ideal location with timber by the lake he took a homestead. After having threshed his crop in the fall of 1873, Mr. Nelson moved his family on this homestead (SE¼ Sec. 6 Ash Lake twp.) where he lived until his death, June 9, 1891, and Mrs. Nelson until her death November 29, 1907. Mr. Nelson named the lake southeast of his home Ash Lake because there were so many ash trees on its shore. This lake, as well as the township, still bears this name.

**An Evidence of Earlier Residents in Ash Lake:** Near Ash Lake Mr. Nelson found the two lower tiers of what had been two log cabins. The two cabins were each about twelve feet square; the logs were decomposed and the upper tiers had been removed. Mr. Nelson concluded that there had been earlier residents than he.

**The Indians:** The Nelson family mingled to some extent with the Indians. They had Biblical names, as Moses and Joseph, and gave an evidence of a primitive form of religion. One Sunday several Indians had dinner at the Nelson home and Moses said a form of grace before and after the meal.

**Robbers at the Nelson Home:** One spring night about 12 o'clock, two masked men intruded the Nelson home and demanded their money. When the two sons, Thorsten and Lars, came downstairs, the robbers fired a shot through the top casing of Mr. Nelson's bedroom door, thus frightening the boys back upstairs. Upon being asked by Mr. Nelson where they lived the robbers answered, "That's none of your business," with an oath, "Give us your money or we'll shoot you," and pointed a revolver in Mr. Nelson's face. Mrs. Nelson was ordered to find the money, which was \$60. When they were about to leave the robbers shot Nelson's dog but the bullet struck the jaw-bone lodging in the outer flesh where it remained as long as the dog lived.

In addition to the \$60, the robbers had taken a team of horses but the horses were found a few days later where the village of Florence is now located. That spring many people were staying at the Nelson home while they looked at land in the Ash Lake community, and this publicity possibly, was the cause of the robbery.

### A GLIMPSE OF EARLY DAYS

By James Gilronan, Sr.

The cold weather always reminds the old settlers of early days at Lake Benton, when everyone went to the sloughs to trap muskrats. Few people realize how much the Indians and whites, too, depended on muskrats and mink. The skins of these animals were our currency. Mink was about 16 to 1, that is, one mink hide was worth sixteen muskrat hides. The meat of the muskrat was the principle food of the people, both red and white. A good, fat muskrat, nicely cooked, made the substance of many a swell meal in the days of long ago. Of course, it was not so nice as a juicy porterhouse, roast turkey or quail would be now, but in those days it was all right.

The method the Indians had of cooking the muskrat will never be forgotten by anyone who ever saw it. Everyone has seen the Indian tepee and knows they have a fire in the center. In order to cook the rats they stuck a small stick, about the size of a lead pencil, in one end of the rat and put the other end in the ground; next the same, until a circle is made around the fire. You can imagine how they looked, with head and claws on, skin off, grinning at one another.

Most people think the muskrat an unclean animal, but it is not so. If you dig into their houses this time of the year you will find its winter provision of roots stored away, always washed clean. I have seen John Moore dish them up to whites for rabbits, and they did not know the difference. Quite a number of the old timers would have been in considerable harder circumstances than they were if it had not been for the good market for and the plentifulness of these little animals.

A good trapper would make about five dollars per day, but there was no fun about it. He had to go to his traps before daylight (for the muskrats would bite off their legs when daylight came) and then carry them some place to skin and stretch, which required some skill.

I remember the first muskrats I sold at Redwood Falls. Colonel McPhail had a store there then and bought a great deal of fur from the Indians. He could talk the Sioux language like a native. Well, he looked over my furs carefully, then squawked out: "You caught them rats when you were haying." I said I guessed not. "Yes, you did," he said. I was getting afraid my furs would not bring much for I knew five of them were caught in haying time, and had no value, but he gave me about half price for them, to encourage me, he said.

The disappearance of the rats was a greater loss to the Indians than the loss of the buffaloes. They got more money and food from the muskrats. Where the muskrat houses once stood are now improved farms. Such is the change in thirty years.—Written in 1903.



**THE ALLIANCE-PEOPLE'S CONVENTION**

(Lake Benton News, July 6th, 1892)

From appearances it would seem that harmony will exist in this county between the old Alliance and the People's party organizations. Last Thursday both parties had a convention in Olson's granary in Ash Lake. After the call for the People's party convention had been issued the secretary of the Alliance party, Walter Warren, issued a call for an Alliance convention the same day. Accordingly delegates were elected for both conventions, but curiously enough the same men were elected delegates to both conventions. The Alliance convention was called to order first and the secretary stated that he thought it his duty to do as he did in calling the convention to the end that the question might be settled as to whether the two organizations should be merged into one. He then submitted three propositions for solution. The first was "Shall the Alliance organization be merged into that of the People's party?" Second, "Shall we send delegates to the Alliance state convention at St. Paul?" Third, "Shall we continue the Alliance organization in this county?" The first was answered in the affirmative and this virtually decided the other two. The People's party then organized their convention with the same delegates to their state convention in St. Paul on the thirteenth. Alfred Soderlind and Frank Mennie were selected to represent this county.

At some stage of the proceedings an executive session of the county Alliance was held and among other things discussed was the proposition to put in two Alliance stores, one of them at this place and the other at Porter, but it is asserted on good authority that so far as this place is concerned the project will not materialize. Our merchants have always treated their farmer patrons courteously and fairly, consequently the latter have that friendly feeling for the merchant which should exist and which is necessary for the fullest prosperity of both. It is safe to say that the farmers, recognizing the fact that they have been treated fairly by our merchants, are entirely satisfied, and that no further steps will be taken toward putting in an Alliance store.

Politically, the result of this convention would seem to indicate that the lion and the lamb have lain down together, with the usual result in such cases. The Alliance party is no more, so far as this county is concerned. The People's party will march on to the destiny which awaits it next November without any hindrance from the old Alliance organization.

**THE STORM OF JANUARY, 1888**

Lake Benton News: The storms of the past week have been the most severe of the year, and we may not be far from the truth if we say, the most severe ever seen, by anyone, if we consider the length of time or duration. Wednesday night the wind was blowing a gale from the south and all trains not suspended by order from Huron were by orders from a superior power. The snow came in blinding sheets and everyone sought shelter. Thursday the snow storm closed, only to be succeeded by a more terrific one from an opposite direction.

During the afternoon Schauble received word that a terrible storm

had struck Pierre, and was traveling eastward at the rate of fifty miles an hour, and to govern himself accordingly. The storm struck here about four o'clock. The air was suddenly filled with a dense mass of snow so thick that no person or any living thing could face it for any length of time and live. Several persons were caught out. John W. Cooley, the mail carrier between here and Pipestone, was caught on his return, about three miles from Benton and put in all night on the prairie without much freezing.

Cooley unharnessed his horses, put the harness by his sleigh, took his shovel and dug down through the snow to the ground, tipped his sleigh up on the side, and burrowed up. He was very careful not to go to sleep, and when morning came lit out for Simpsons. What little frost was in his toes was taken out by applying fresh potatoes. John is around all right now. He says while in his little bed, with no one around him, and nothing but the roaring elements to be heard or seen, he did think of some of his evil deeds.

Simpson lost eight head of cattle. A. K. Ware and his hired man were caught in the storm, and finding it impossible to make home, drifted with the wind until they struck the railroad track, and then unhitching the team, set out for Verdi, which they found two hours afterward. Both were slightly frozen about the neck and ears.

### DISASTROUS HAIL STORM

(Lake Benton News, July 5, 1893)

Last Wednesday evening the storm fiend had full sway around here and seemed to be determined to show his power. About 7 o'clock the clouds began to look somewhat threatening but no one feared anything very destructive in the way of a storm, but soon the terrible black clouds began to converge in a manner which boded no good, and the storm soon struck in all its fury. At first it came from the northwest but soon began to shift gradually until it got into the northeast. The rattle of the hail sounded like musketry, and to add to its effect, windows were being broken, allowing the wind, hail, and rain to enter the houses. The rain fell in torrents and the streets were one sheet of water, and soon the water from the hills came rushing down, making the streets a seething, surging mass of water, madly rushing toward the lake. As soon as the storm subsided people began to take survey of the town and to rush for glass. In a half hour all the common sizes of glass in town had been bought and telegrams were being sent by the dealers for more.

Many small buildings were blown away. One chimney on the opera house blew down and crashed through the roof of an addition to the back end. Soon horses began to rush into town which had been in pastures and had broken out. Many were severely cut by the barb wire, one of George Cleveland's and another of Loom Hoseley's dying soon after. J. H. Hanson's boat house was scattered along the beach. Capt. Larson's was moved partly from its foundation, while Isadore Kirschner's residence also fared badly. This is the second time Mr. Hanson's boat house has been scattered to the four winds this summer.

In the country most everything in the way of crops in the path of the storm was destroyed. Many farmers lost their entire crop.



About half or more of Drammen, perhaps a third or more of Verdi, all of Lake Benton, small portions of Diamond Lake and Marshfield, and about thirty of the 36 sections of Hope township appear to have been storm swept, with the probability that crops are a total loss in the path of the storm. Among the heaviest losers are Christianson Bros., 500 a.; Fred Stricker, 400 a.; John Kelley, 800 a. G. M. Lambert of Drammen estimates his loss at \$1,500. A very few, Nat Briffett being among them, were hailed out two years ago and hence their present loss is especially hard to bear. The storm seemed to be irregular in shape and to have split before reaching Florence in Lyon county. At Verdi, Elkton and Tyler, but little hail is reported, the two former towns being south and the latter north of the hail, the damage there being confined to heavy wind and rain.

The Tyler Journal says that "the wind raised havoc with chimneys, trees, fences and buildings. The parsonage barn was carried three rods, dashed to the ground and totally destroyed. A portion of J. C. Hendricksen's front was blown in and some merchandise damaged. K. Reier-son's buggy was blown from the livery barn and badly smashed. The school house was relieved of one of its high chimneys and the depot of its side doors. Bingham Bros. elevator was struck by lightning and the roof splintered, and the Winona Mill Co. elevator had a couple of flying timbers from the lumber yard driven through its side. Rein & Nielsen's lumber sheds were badly wrecked and their lumber badly scattered. John Starr stayed by his fiddle until the house was pushed from the foundation and falling plaster broke the finger board of the violin."

### COL. McPHAIL'S DESCRIPTION OF LINCOLN COUNTY

The following excerpt is copied from a letter written by Col Samuel McPhail to a Civil War comrade and editor of the Hokah Sun. The letter is dated Alta Vista, Minn., February 2, 1888. After recounting the whereabouts of several other old soldier friends Mr. McPhail continues as follows:

I live in the northeast corner of Lincoln county, on the Winona & St. Peter railroad—generally called by the people "the Lost Nation railroad." When I came west in '65 this whole county was occupied by our unbleached cousins, and buffalo. It is now well settled and we have a splendid wheat country and plenty of meadow land. Our county seat is at Lake Benton, a perfect gem of a little town. We have good schools and churches, a fine flour mill, good hotels, a steamboat and fleet of sailboats on the lake, a wideawake, generous lot of business men and a lively county paper. Our division encampment, G. A. R., will be held at Lake Benton in June, next. Can't you come up and cook coffee with the "old camp followers and bounty jumpers?" We will bid you a royal welcome and keep the dogs chained up nights. Our seasons are divided in three parts—for six months the sun rises and sets in one grand meadow, and for four months it rises and sets in one boundless snowbank, and for two months, good sporting. So we labor six months, hunt and fish two months, and rest four months. During the latter time some swear and some pray, but I think the "swearer" has the majority. Ever yours, Samuel McPhail.



**THE HARDSHIPS OF PIONEER LIFE****By Estella Gronlund-Stork**

The winter of 1872-73 goes down in history as one of the most severe ever experienced in the Northwest. A terrible blizzard visited the country in November and the few pioneers who had the courage to brave the hardships were given a real test of endurance. The morning of this particular day was calm and beautiful, but towards the latter part of the afternoon the northwest began to darken. The few settlers who had already spent a winter or two on the great prairie heeded the warning and made what preparations they could. The gale struck with such terrific force that the humble huts seemed scarcely able to withstand it. The fine, powdery snow fell to a great depth and, aided by the furious wind, in almost no time had gathered into drifts twenty feet or more in depth in places. The merciless winter was on in earnest. A lull of a day or two would occur, but even then it was bitterly cold. The entire winter was punctuated with these dreadful storms.

The food and fuel outlook was serious. With this amount of snow, and weather so uncertain, it was almost impossible and extremely dangerous to venture out in quest of anything. It virtually meant a loss of life to start out, for the storms would rise with scarcely any warning, covering all marks of a trail and causing one to lose all sense of direction. Mails were not received for weeks at a time.

Another violent storm and perhaps, a more disastrous one, visited the country in January, 1873. For three days the storm raged. The mercury hovered around thirty degrees below during the entire time. One may have prided himself in having a weather-proof home, sod shanty, rude frame structure, or whatever it may have been, but this storm proved them otherwise. The fine snow sifted through every crack and nail hole. The only assurance of safety whatsoever in passing from the house to the barn was by means of a wire or rope stretched in line between the two as an aid to direction. It is told that one man in attempting to recover his hat, which had blown off while he was on his way to the barn, lost all sense of direction and was found the next morning in a straw stack with both limbs frozen. Many settlers lost their cattle. The straw barns were great snow catchers and it was only through the owner's efforts in keeping a space open to allow air to enter, that saved the cattle from suffocating.

The experience and effort of one pioneer is told. A rope was placed about his waist before leaving the house. The members of the household were to retain the end of the rope and when the signal was given by a sharp pull they were to draw it towards the house, thereby bringing him back to safety. After bravely fighting the wind for a time he finally reached the roof of the barn, the snow having almost completely covered it, and gained entrance by digging through the straw roof and dropping himself in. Having performed the usual round of chores and believing the cattle safely provided for the night, he gave the signal. The family, not realizing his mode of entrance to the barn, pulled with little result. More force and strength was applied to the rope, thus raising him midway in the air. When he was within a fraction of an inch of reaching

the opening, more breath was evidently needed by the helpers, for the rope slackened and he reached the ground with a thud. After a series of trips from the floor to the roof he finally reached the opening and was pulled to safety.

Hardships and misfortunes doubtless came to every pioneer's life, but circumstances seemingly caused some to suffer more than others. Not only those who were caught out in the storms or attempted to travel in the midst of same were imperiled, but those at home also suffered hardships through those perilous winters. The shanties at their best and under the most favorable conditions were far from comfortable. Usually they obtained light from only one or two very small windows. Ventilation in these homes was the best, shall we say due to good or poor architecture. Most of the homes had no floors other than the solid earth with a covering of prairie grass, which was raked off when dry and broken and replenished with a fresh supply. The houses were roofed with straw or earth, but the shake roof seemed the most common. This shake roof was made from flat, clumsy pieces of wood, most any size, cut usually, from two to three feet long, smoothed with an ax and laid overlapping, much in the style of the present-day shingle. This roof was not a good protection. Flies and mosquitoes had free access to both indoors and outdoors.

Some settlers had frame structures which withstood the storms better. Imagine these low huts almost completely covered with snow drifts, blown up by the strong winds. Floors and furniture were fancifully covered with snow, puffed through the crevices and holes in the huts. Every precaution was taken and preparations made during the good weather, to be ready for the storms. The straw shelters or barns for the cattle were usually placed near the homes to make it easier to reach in time of storms.

### PRE-HISTORIC BENTONIANS

(Lake Benton Times, September 12, 1879)

Since the first settlement in this section the peculiar shaped mounds about Lake Benton have attracted considerable attention. It is generally supposed by those who have given the subject but little study that they were constructed by the Indians. Such, however, is not the case, as has been shown by careful research and investigation, the fact being that they were built by a class of people known as the Mound Builders, the remains of their work being found in various portions of the west, particularly in Ohio. Concerning the early history of this race but little can be said with certainty. That they had attained a higher state of civilization than the Indians is evident from the works of art and implements which have been excavated from mounds in different sections.

It is asserted by some historians that the present race of Indians, being of a warlike nature, came down from the north and waged war upon the Mound Builders, and succeeded in exterminating them. Still other writers hold that, being driven south, advancing in civilization, they were known as the Pueblo Indians. For several years past some scientific men have made the Mound Builders a subject of careful study, spending much time in the excavation of these mounds, and have suc-

ceeded in obtaining numerous and rare specimens of different kinds. An investigation of the Utah mounds was recently made and a large number of relics obtained.

Although nothing of like character has been taken from the mounds in this vicinity, still some fine specimens have been found about Benton. The writer hereof, two years ago, made a partial excavation of one of the mounds on the bluff overlooking the lake. A portion of a skeleton was obtained, yet no weapons or pottery were found. The specimens found about Benton, of which there are a large number, were nearly all picked up from the surface, and consist of flint arrow heads, stone mauls and axes, and fragments of pottery. A few copper specimens have been found. While the depot grounds were being prepared some arrow points and stone axes were unearthed. A thorough exploration of the Lake Benton mounds has not yet been made and should there be a careful excavation made of these, which will probably be the case, some valuable specimens may be secured. Excavations were made later with the result that nothing of importance, other than fragments of human bones, were obtained.

Note: The mounds referred to about Lake Benton are located upon the bluffs on the west, north and east of the village. One mound, which has been considerably diminished in size by excavation about its base, is located in the exact center of the cemetery, east of the village.

#### **LAKE BENTON THREATENED BY PRAIRIE FIRE**

(Lake Benton Times, October 10, 1879)

On Sunday morning large clouds of smoke were seen off to the south indicating the approach of a prairie fire. The wind was blowing strong from that quarter, and those having property at stake went to the top of the hill to ascertain how near the fire was. Finding that it was but a short distance from the village, an effort was made to put a fire break around the outskirts of town but little was accomplished before the roaring flames announced the nearness of the fire. Driven along by a stiff breeze it came through the Hole in the Mountain and approached the village with astounding rapidity. When it struck the high weeds it took but a few seconds to reach the village. The Lake Benton house-stable was in a direct line of the main fire, and it was impossible to save the building. There was only time to lead the stock out before the stable was ablaze. From here the fire connected with a stack of hay which was soon consumed. A. W. Morse's residence was in such a position that cinders from the hay and stable fell about it and it was only with the utmost labor that it was saved. Persons armed with wet gunny sacks, rugs, mops, brooms, etc., fought the fire for sometime, and it was only by the prompt and hard work of those present that prevented a large portion of the village from burning.

A. J. Gleason suffered the loss of nearly two hundred tons of hay together with his stables. He saw the fire coming from afar off and at once began to backfire but was unable to save his property. Mr. Maloney was so unfortunate as to lose his year's crop of grain, also his hay and stables. Mr. Thorsness lost his stables, a large quantity of hay and five stacks of wheat. A. G. Leach had several tons of hay burned. William



Ross lost about eighteen tons of hay, it being the third year he had suffered fire loss. John Turner, living near Moore's lake, had a quantity of property destroyed. Norton, residing near Flandreau creek, had his shanty and a chest of tools burned. An immense amount of hay, several hundred tons, in the Hole in the Mountain was consumed.

J. J. Kimball came down from Morse (Shaokatan) yesterday and reports heavy fires in that direction. He states that the fire got away from Rev. Wilson while he was putting out fire breaks about his premises. He lost a quantity of hay. From his place the fire ran towards Shaokatan, burning a large quantity of hay, probably two hundred tons. Mr. Kimball lost eight tons; Fred Manchester, twelve tons, and nearly all the settlers in that section lost more or less property. A Mr. Johnson had his hay, stables and grain burned.

### **BENTON BAR ASSOCIATION ORGANIZED**

The Benton Bar Association, the first association of its kind in Lincoln county, was organized sometime previous to March 21st, 1882. According to the Lake Benton News of that date, a meeting was held at which were present Charles Butts, G. I. Larson, C. W. Stites, A. G. Chapman, J. L. Cass, C. W. Andrews, W. E. Dean and Clerk of Court A. C. Matthews. G. I. Larson was chosen chairman and J. L. Cass, secretary. At this meeting the association was given the temporary name of Benton Bar Association, which was later changed to the Lincoln County Bar Association. A committee consisting of C. W. Stites, Chas. Butts and W. E. Dean, was appointed to draft a set of by-laws and a constitution, to report at a meeting on June 12th, the same year.

### **HISTORIC OLD LOG HOUSE**

An item in the Lake Benton News of October 18, 1893, records the passing of one of the original old landmarks, an old log house located west of town, which was being taken down by Len Gibbs. This was one of the oldest houses in Lincoln county at the time. It was built by Wm. Taylor, grandfather of Fred and John Briffett, in June 1868, at a time when buffalo roamed the prairie in countless herds. Mr. Taylor was afterwards frozen to death but his family remained in the old homestead "until a few years ago, since which time it has stood, sentinel-like, on top of the hill, and has served as a reminder to many an old settler of the hardships and privations of pioneer days.

### **FIRST DROWNING IN LAKE BENTON LAKE**

Capt. J. T. Jacobsen, owner of the steamboat John Davidson, and John A. Olson, a nephew of Jacobsen and engineer on the steamer, were drowned in Lake Benton lake late in the eighties, not far from shore, off what was known as "Ice House Point" in the west end of the lake, and not far from the depot. Capt. Jacobsen and Olson had been sailing in a small yacht, the Nora, and just how the accident happened was never known. The yacht was discovered overturned in the water and search instituted at once for the bodies. Not long after the body of Olson was found near shore, but search was continued for at least two days before the body of Jacobsen was discovered.

Capt. J. T. Jacobsen first came to Lake Benton in the spring of 1884, at which time he was planning to place a steamer on some western lake. This point appealed to him and he returned to Chicago, built the steamer John Davidson and launched it on the lake in June. (The writer has been aboard the John Davidson when there were one hundred passengers on deck, and sailed the full length of the lake to the island in the eastern extremity, a distance of about eight miles. The water in the lake at the time was sufficiently deep to float the craft with its full load without danger.

The Captain was a man of about sixty years of age. He had been a sailor all his life. He saw service in the Crimean war and the Civil war and his experiences there were quite remarkably. He had sailed for years on the Great Lakes and was one of the best known sailing masters. He was a native of Norway and had been married, his wife having died a few years previous at Chicago. He had placed a fleet of rowboats upon the lake and had converted two of the boats into sailing craft. His nephew, "Johnny" as he was familiarly known, was a faithful, quiet young man of about twenty-two years, and was held in high esteem. It is said that he was a young man of excellent habits.

The drowning attracted wide attention and a great deal of sorrow was expressed by the citizens of Lake Benton and vicinity. The funeral was held under auspices of Old Abe Post, G. A. R., Lake Benton.

#### LETTER FROM LAKE BENTON'S FIRST MERCHANT

Dr. D. T. Seals of Minneota (deceased), was the first store keeper in Lake Benton and the Lake Benton News of December 16, 1903 carries the following interesting sketch of his early experiences:

In response to your request, I will give you a brief sketch on Lake Benton in the early day. I went to Lake Benton in August, 1872. I found John Snyder there by the lake, living in a sod shanty in the timber. On the day I arrived there I had been using a red food all day, as a lot of antelope were keeping pace with me, but I did not get any of them as I only had a shot gun. The lake was then full up to where the Tremont House now stands.

Knowing nothing of the country, Mr. Snyder showed me around. I met a man (name unknown) who had just performed a marriage ceremony for a pair, one of whom was another man's wife, named Gibbs. They wanted to go to his office, but he had no time he said, and had tied them together just across the line as they were in a hurry to get back to Flandreau, S. D. I asked him who issued the papers, and he said they had none, that he was a justice of the peace in Fillmore county and that was sufficient. I then thought I was really and truly in the wild west.

After I let the judge go his way, I went on around the lake. It was the prettiest location I had seen from Yankton, to say nothing of Sioux Falls. The next day I made a deal with Snyder for the use of his sod shanty. I then sent to St. Paul to P. H. Killing for a stock of merchandise. I think the first two weeks I had rat skins enough to fill a car, and other kinds of fur. One evening about thirty rats came up to make their home with me and the skirmish I had alone to get them to leave the shanty was worse than anything I ever experienced during the rebellion.

If Mr. Hoadley is living he can corroborate this story of the war with muskrats.

One warm evening I was headed off by about fifty Indians who had a lot of fresh skunks. They wanted to stop with me and they stopped. I was, for the first time, compelled to eat this delicious food. After that I kept at a good distance from the redskins. There were a few settlers at the foot of the lake. Don't remember their names now. I sold out to A. W. Morse and built a house east of the lake. This I sold to Mr. Phillips, who was then postmaster.

### **FIRST STORE BUILDING IN LAKE BENTON-MARSHFIELD**

(Lake Benton News, September 6, 1903)

"Doc" Seals, one of the oldest pioneers of Lincoln county, was here last week as a delegate to the I. O. G. T. Convention. "Doc" came here in the early 70's and built a store and the building is still in existence, being back of J. P. Peterson's harness shop. He also built the pioneer store at Marshfield, and this building was taken down and removed to Lake Benton in '81 by S. Manchester and was used by him for a barn.

### **SKETCHES OF LAKE BENTON IN EARLY DAYS**

Mr. Henry Potter came to Lake Benton a short time before the completion of the railroad in 1879. Regarding his early observations, he wrote in the Lake Benton News of December 16, 1903, as follows:

The buildings then completed in the village were Brown & Morse's store building, Wm. Bloomquist's tailor shop, the Benton House, operated by Frank Hoppin, now a part of the large barn owned by the S. M. Land Company, and A. W. Morse's residence, now known as Mr. Zimmerman's. All these were built prior to the projection of the railroad.

The saloon of Swan Peterson, a portion of the Commercial Hotel, was partially built and occupied as a saloon by Louis LaVoke. Another saloon was run in a shack on the alley on the rear of the lot now owned by C. C. Cooley, grocer. This place was some times run by the patrons, instead of the proprietor and the night of my arrival the patrons took possession and the proprietor sought safety in flight and did not return until morning, when he found his entire stock consumed. Mr. Bush was hauling flour and feed from Marshall and selling it in a shanty near the Benton House, which was also used as a barber shop by a Mr. Henry. Mr. Allen was feeding people in a temporary building located on or near the rear of the lot now occupied by J. P. Peterson.

Mr. Allen built the store building and opened a grocery store soon after the completion of the railroad.

The other business places that were established during the fall of 1879 were stores of H. Potter, Skartum & Mork in the building owned by the Odd Fellows and occupied by Jacob Kaufman's bowling alley; Woodford & Gile in the building now occupied by B. B. Marti; R. L. Anderson in the building now occupied by Mr. Tasker, but then located on the site of Nordmeyer's store; Wm. R. Elliott opened a livery and feed stable on the lot now occupied by the old drug store building. A Mr. Smith also engaged in the harness business. C. M. Morse established the Lake Benton Times and used as an office one of the rooms over the Brown & Morse store.



Tom Cheardown located here in the practice of medicine, and was the first M.D. to locate in the village. Prior to the advent of the railroad, however, Dr. S. S. Prudins had taken a claim or purchased a place about two miles east of the village and had practiced his profession to a limited extent. Dr. Prudins was afterwards committed to the hospital for the insane at St. Peter and was burned to death in the hospital fire.

J. R. Taylor came with a crew of men to build Skartum & Mork's store. He also built Woodford & Gile's store and other buildings that fall and winter. James Kimball and son, E. J. Kimball, were engaged at stone work and plastering, a business also followed by Geo. Winters. Hodson & Jolitz were the village blacksmiths, their shop being on the alley back of the McArthur building. Herman Sass was associated with them as a wagon maker.

O. W. Eckel established the lumber yard of Laird, Norton & Co., Mr. Moore the yard of Youman Bros. & Hodgins, and O. H. Jackson, a yard for Horton & Hamilton. Mr. Jackson also managed the first grain warehouse for G. W. VanDusen & Co., and purchased grain as far as from the vicinity of Brookings.

D. Hoseley erected the building now occupied and used by Henry Enke as a wood shed, and opened the well known Hoseley House. J. B. Russell was the station agent. J. L. Cap was the first lawyer to locate here in the fall of 1879. Charles Butts came early in 1880 and A. G. Chapman somewhat later and practiced law for several years.

The first church service attended by the writer was held in the log school house at the foot of the hill west of the village and was conducted by the Rev. Wilson, who filled the pulpit of the Congregational church for several years. Services were afterwards held at the depot, until the new school house, now St. John's Chapel, was built. The Rev. Mr. Snell preached for the M. E. society.

There were others that have passed from my memory. But few of those who came in 1879 are now residing here. Fewer still are the real pioneers, the then old settlers.

### **APPROACH OF THE TRACK LAYERS**

(Lake Benton Times, Sept. 12, 1879)

The irons on the Chicago & Dakota railroad are now within two miles of us and the first train will probably run into Lake Benton Sunday evening. About two hundred men and five engines are at work, sixty men laying track, forty building bridges, forty surfacers (those who follow and level the track), twenty tie-men and twenty men employed on the pile drivers. There are two pile drivers, each manned by a force of ten men. One gang is in charge of Mr. McCormick, and the other of Mr. Reynolds.

We understand that the headquarters of the company for future operations will be here, at least for the present. The track layers will be delayed here about two days with building the side tracks. The great trouble of the track layers has been the inability of the bridge builders to keep out of their way, but after leaving the lake there will be no further trouble on that score. The railroad buildings will be immediately erected. We understand from good authority that lumber will be brot

here at once so that people who have heretofore been delayed in their building purposes on account of "no lumber" will have no excuse now. and will doubtless commence work at once. Aurora is the the next station west, it being nine miles east of the Sioux.

### COMPLETION OF THE C. & D. R. R. TO LAKE BENTON

(Lake Benton Times, September 19, 1879)

The long looked for, anxiously expected cars have at last reached Lake Benton. The progress of the track layers on Monday was slow, owing to the numerous curves on which they had to work, and that day they approached within a quarter mile of the village. Tuesday morning the work was again pushed and by noon the track had been laid to this place and the first train had run into Lake Benton (Sept. 16, 1879). A crowd of enthusiastic and happy citizens assembled to witness the most important event in the history of Lake Benton, and some took places of the "spikers" for a few moments so that they might have the pleasure of "helping build the first railroad to Lake Benton". The "oldest inhabitants", men who had resided here for the past eight years, left their work and came to Benton to see the arrival of the cars, an event which they had anxiously looked forward to for many months.

Tuesday the track was laid across the town site of Benton and a portion of the side tracks laid. Wednesday the force continued on the main track and several miles have been laid west of town. A portion of the gang remained here to finish laying the side tracks, which work they have nearly completed. It was the expectation of the company that the road would be completed to Lake Benton on Saturday last, so that the line from this point to Tracy could have been opened for business on the following Monday. It is now thought but a few days will elapse before the company will be able to transport freight over the line and regular trains will be running over the Chicago & Dakota. A few weeks will make a marked change in the appearance of our village. Business men have all been awaiting the completion of the road so they might obtain lumber at cheaper rates, and get their goods transported at a less cost. As material can soon be obtained, building will doubtless commence at once, and Lake Benton will contain at least seventy-five buildings before the snow flies. It is reported that the company will commence work on the depot next week and will push it along to a rapid completion.

We know of no town in western Minnesota that has a brighter prospect for future growth and prosperity than our own village. Now that we are connected with the outside world by means of rail we will soon enjoy all the advantages and conveniences of railroad towns. The inducements that Lake Benton offers to men with capital cannot fail to bring to our village a class of energetic and enterprising business men. The natural advantages of Lake Benton are far superior to any town in Lincoln county or any portion of the state. Surrounded by a scope of country of unsurpassed richness for farming purposes; with an abundant supply of wood near at hand; with one of the most handsome lakes in the state, adjacent to the town site, there seems to be no drawback for the upbuilding of a village at this point of no mean importance.

Note: The railroads had not at that time reached Pipestone.

**THE ENCAMPMENT—BENTON'S FIRST CELEBRATION**

(Lake Benton News, June, 1888)

The Encampment has been held and we take a moment to give an account of it. The grounds were located west of the village on what is known as Snyder's flat, and were surveyed and layed out so as to have a large plaza or drill and promenade inside of a double row of tents which encircled it. On the west and north were hills and the beautiful timber, on the south the "Hole in the Mountain", while to the east "Old Lookout" raised his lofty peak to the skies. In this natural ampitheater was the camp ground. The tents, 75 in number, including a large one toward the east end of the grounds, were all placed in position and ready for the immense throng which began to pour in early Tuesday morning. They came by team, on horseback and on foot and by night nearly two thousands of the sons of freedom were in the village and on the grounds. Wednesday was the great day and but for the wind which blew like all get out, would have been par excellence.

The village and camp grounds were crowded with an eager, expectant throng. It was Governor's Day. The train which bore the governor was several hours late, but the people were bent on seeing him and stood in the dust and dirt which came down Center Street thick and fast, until he arrived. He was immediately taken to the grounds where he delivered a well received speech. He took the evening train for St. Paul.

Many speakers who were expected did not put in an appearance, thereby disappointing Commander Pumpelly and everyone.

There were fully five thousand people here that day. Every one enjoyed themselves and all had a good time. The column was formed on the grounds and marched along Benton and Center Streets. The old soldiers kept well in line like heroes from the field of battle. Their commander rode at the head of the column on a sorrel charger and to all appearances looked like Napoleon in his palmy days. The Lake Benton Cornet Band was present and discoursed sweet music to the happy throng, and many were the encomiums which they justly received. In their beautiful uniforms, marching at the head of this grand body, they made a fine and imposing appearance. The citizens of Lake Benton may justly feel proud of their boys. Our little drum corps was uniformed and did their part well during the Encampment.

Thursday was a repetition of other days so far as the program of wind was concerned. There were not so many people present but there was something to interest everyone. A game of baseball between Tracy and Benton was played and resulted in a tie. The competitive drill for the \$75 silk flag was non est, but the Windom Post which now holds it, gave an exhibition drill on the campus which was witnessed by a large and appreciative assemblage.

The ladies Relief Corps headquarters were next that of the commander's and these heroic women were ever ready and always willing to help those who came to swell the vast throng. The sofa pillow which they disposed of to good advantage was the work of their own hands and the receipts from its sale will materially aid their depleted treasury. These noble women deserve all the credit they get and generally more.



The silk flag referred to was a gift from the generous and whole-souled women of Worthington, we understand. It was a beauty. The design of the star in the national emblem was the work of women. Could it be improved upon? Not a bit. It is perfect.

### FIRST EFFECTIVE BAND ASSOCIATION

The first effective band association was organized August 16, 1882 when a meeting was held at Lake Benton. The organization effected at this meeting was called the Minnesota-Dakota Central Band Association. The meeting was called to order by Mr. Morse of the Lake Benton Cornet Band. J. B. Russell of the same organization acted as temporary chairman and O. C. Johnson of the Brookings Cornet Band acted as temporary secretary.

The following Band organizations were represented: Lake Benton Cornet Band, by twelve members; Tyler Brass Band by George Andrews; Aurora Brass Band of Aurora, Dakota by H. S. Murphy; the Brookings Cornet Band by fourteen band members; Volga Helicon Band of Volga, Dakota, by N. W. Ellefson.

J. B. Russell of the Lake Benton Cornet Band was elected president of the association; H. S. Murphy of the Aurora Brass Band, vice president; O. C. Johnson, Brookings Cornet Band, secretary; P. P. Cady, of Volga Helicon Band, treasurer; L. A. Matthews, Lake Benton; Charles Taft, Brookings; G. P. Helm, Huron Concert Band and N. W. Ellefson of Volga, directors. A committee of five, consisting of C. W. Stites, Lake Benton; C. E. Kendall, Brookings; George Andrews, Tyler; H. S. Murphy, Aurora and O. C. Johnson, Brookings, was appointed to draft a set of by-laws and a constitution.

A motion was carried to the effect that a musical director be chosen, he to furnish each band in the association a list of music to be played in unison at the annual tournament under his direction. C. E. Kendall of Brookings was chosen such director. Brookings was selected as the place for the next meeting of the association.

### LAKE BENTON VOTES WATER WORKS

(Lake Benton News, May 10, 1893)

Water works carried Monday by the handsome majority of 78, the vote being 89 for and 11 against. When the project was brought prominently before the people it developed considerable opposition and some of those favoring it were apprehensive of the result. Time, however, and a thorough and fair discussion served to bring the merits into more prominent view, and when it was seen that the maximum amount of protection and benefit would be secured with the minimum outlay, public opinion gradually changed until the result was as stated. The change was so gradual and quiet that everyone was surprised at the almost unanimity of sentiment as expressed by the vote.

Lake Benton can now be assured of a first-class system of water works, second to none in the state, at a very small cost as compared with other surrounding towns. In fact, no other towns can or have secured as full, complete and perfect a system for double the money. Every residence in town, this side of the lake can be reached with 500 feet of

hose, and everything will be completed about the first of October.

This will be an added inducement for the investment of capital, for capital is timid and requires a great degree of safety before it will espouse the cause of any project. No town amounts to a great deal without adequate protection against conflagrations. With fire protection and other improvements contemplated, Lake Benton will take a new start in the industrial race.

The Lake Benton water works system was completed in July, 1894.

### **OLD BUILDING IS MOVED OUT OF TOWN**

(Lake Benton News, Aug. 1, 1930)

One of the oldest and original business buildings erected in an early day in Lake Benton, was moved out onto the Jens Dahl farm in Diamond Lake township the past week, to be converted into a granary. This building was erected in 1876 by A. W. Morse as a store building. After several years use as such Mr. Morse effected a partnership with W. H. Roberts and the structure now known as the Mork building was erected and occupied. The former building was then moved to the sight which it occupied for so many years and was long used as an office building by the Standard Lumber Co. After erection of the present new office building it was converted into a store room and has been occupied as such until recently.

Although the building has long been an eyesore and the spot where it stood has since its removal, been beautified by being leveled down and cleaned up, the passing of the old landmark is in a much lesser degree, like the passing of an old pioneer citizen. It will be missed for a time by those associated with it for years, but Old Father Time, that old obliterator of familiar events and scenes, will eventually blot its memory from the minds of men.

However, though it has passed from the scenes of Lake Benton, there are still left two buildings within the confines of our village, that are still older. The first building in the village, so we are told on good authority, was erected by "Doc" Seals and still stands on the rear end of the lot occupied by the old Peterson harness shop, now owned by Ed. Schardin and unoccupied. The old building was long since converted into a barn but is still intact and was once the center of a busy commercial mart. The second oldest building erected in our village still stands, although it has long since been remodeled and added to. It is no less than the east and west upright portion of the Whipple hatchery.

### **THE TYLER HOSPITAL**

The Tyler Hospital is one of the great little institutions of our great little county. It is new, established October 20, 1920. The building has three stories with full basement, is 36 by 58 feet in base area. It has eighteen beds, steam heat, electrical sterilizer and sterilizing room, fine equipment that is thoroughly modern. Employs two trained graduate nurses, two non-graduate nurses, four others for general work in the basement kitchen, dining room, laundry room, and boiler room. It is equipped for hospital service and for pleasant surroundings for convalescents, with all the modern mechanical appliances; clean, neat and healthful.—Farm Bureau Edition, Ivanhoe Times.

**BLIZZARD OF 1903**

Andrew Kempter, one of the old settlers of Lincoln county, and living about one-half mile west of Lake Benton, nearly lost his life in the storm of Friday night, March 6th, 1903. Some time about 8 o'clock in the evening, and before retiring for the night, Mr. Kempter went to the barn to finish doing his chores. The barn was located about three hundred yards east of the house. Mr. Kempter succeeded in reaching the barn safely but when he started to return to the house he missed his way and became lost. The storm was furious and the wind blew so terrificly that it was impossible for him to find his way to the house. He wandered around over the prairie all night and dawn found him several miles from home. Going to the nearest farm house, it was found that he had escaped without being badly frozen, his face being frostbitten a little and the fur coat he wore was a load of snow and ice. Mr. Kempter's presence of mind was all that saved him, for if he had sat down or laid down it would have been all over with him.

Another case was reported to us, that of David Ryan. Mr. Ryan was on his way home from Tyler and was overtaken by the storm a short way out of Ivanhoe. It became impossible for him to find his way and he unhitched and unharnessed his horses and started out on foot, and in this way he managed to keep from freezing, but he wandered around until morning, experiencing all the horrors of a man lost in a Minnesota blizzard. When he at last found shelter it was with a farmer living near Arcola, and his sleigh was found just outside the village limits east of town. Mr. Ryan escaped without any injuries.

**FORMER RESIDENT RECALLS BLIZZARD OF 1880-81**

Gather 'round folks, and listen while George Mennie of Bottineau spins a yarn or two about the blizzards of the good old days. If you've never seen a blizzard, such as those of 1880 and 1881 in Lincoln county, Minnesota, described by a Bottineau, N. D. man, you "ain't seen nothing yet". For instance, did you ever see a storm so severe that two wash tubs of snow were blown into a house through a nail hole?

Go ahead with your story, Mr. Mennie:

"I saw in your paper of the blizzard that a Minot lady from Michigan told about. Well, I have lived in North Dakota for thirty years and have never seen a blizzard to compare with those we had in Lincoln county, Minnesota in 1880 and 1881. We had a blizzard in October that you couldn't see a house if you were within ten feet of it. My brother-in-law took two washtubs of snow out of his attic that was driven in there through a nail hole. Several lost their lives in that storm.

"On February 12, 1882, we had a very fine morning and put two loads of hay in the barn and went to the house for dinner. In about twenty minutes I heard a roar outside and when I went to the door you couldn't see anything but snow. We had a large box of coal not more than three feet from the door but we couldn't see it, or the barn, only three rods away. Our neighbor had his cows out to a well about ten rods from the barn and his wife was pulling up the water for them when the blizzard struck. The cows all froze to death and the woman



crawled along the path the cattle made from the barn to the well and from the barn she succeeded in reaching the house.

"Many school children froze to death in that storm in Minnesota and South Dakota. A few miles west of where I lived, in South Dakota, a man's children were at school. He was worried about them and started for the school house but he didn't get there but reached a neighbor's place and stayed there. There were two young men visiting at his home at the time and when he didn't return they went out to try to find him in spite of the protest of the wife. They froze to death. The children stayed in the school house and were safe.

"The teacher had sense enough to keep all the children in the school house, but lots of other teachers didn't, and many lost their lives. Those were the worst blizzards I ever saw.

"I just wanted to tell the people of North Dakota that there were worse blizzards in other states, than have occurred in North Dakota, at least for the past thirty years."—Minot (N. D.) Daily News.

The Manchester family, what are left, namely, Dolly Manchester, 95 years old April 2nd, and daughter, Minnie Manchester Tasker, sixty-one years next June, can testify to all the above as we experienced the very same storm, and can both affirm that we have seen and taken up as much snow blown through a nail hole in another storm while we resided in Murray county, where the wash on the clothes line was blown off, carried nearly a half-mile, being left draped over the branches of the trees surrounding Bear Lake, in Murray county. We can also testify to the same as to cattle at this time, but no lives were lost at the time we are writing of. In the storm of 1880 and '81, we remember all the names of those frozen to death as mentioned in Mr. Mennie's letter.—Lake Benton News, issue of April 10, 1931.

### **JAMES-YOUNGER GROUP PASS THROUGH COUNTY**

We are indebted to Messrs. Thomas and Peter Kelley, who came to Lincoln county in the early seventies, for the facts upon which this narrative is based. The well known integrity of these two old pioneers is sufficient evidence of the truthfulness of the incident.

It is a well known historical fact that members of the notorious James and Younger gangsters entered Minnesota sometime in the month of August, 1876, in different groups and from different points.

According to information related to us by the Kelley brothers, a group of this robber gang, supposedly headed by Cole Younger, passed through Lake Benton sometime during the month of August, 1876, and passed on to the east some three weeks or thereabouts, previous to the Northfield bank robbery. The Kelley brothers were then boys in their 'teens and together with their older sisters attended school in the old log school house at the foot of the west hill in Lake Benton. One afternoon after school had been dismissed the two brothers, together with their sisters, were on their way home and had not gone far up the west hill when they met a group of rough looking men, each mounted on a fine horse and leading another horse equally as fine. The group of men halted their horses and one of the group acted as spokesman and who, the brothers afterwards decided, must have been Cole Younger from

his appearance coinciding with published descriptions of him.

He was very courteous and kindly spoken, which also answers to other published descriptions of his conversations with children. The brothers relate that this man asked numerous questions of them and even put several scholastic questions. This incident made a profound impression upon the young people and seemed to be authenticated by the incidents surrounding the Northfield bank robbery which occurred some three weeks afterwards.

It is related by sources other than the above that the group of men rode on to the home of Hans Gran, who then resided on the place now known as the Nordmeyer farmstead, and there received food, and evidently proceeded to the Lemon home on the the south side of the lake about four miles northeast of Lake Benton, where they again procured refreshments. We are informed of this latter fact by Mr. John Lemon, son of Mr. Thomas Lemon, who homesteaded the place.

We are inspired to relate the above narrative as an incident in the history of Lincoln county that is worthy of consideration.

### THE YEAR OF THE GREAT SNOW

By E. Dudley Parsons

We often hear old settlers say that Minnesota winters are warmer than they used to be. A glance at the weather reports, however, will convince the oldest settler, and the most confident, that this is not true. The weather chart of the last thirty years presents the same appearance as the weather chart of any one year—a wavy line sometimes shooting up to a mountain-peak of warmth—as when the farmers plowed in February—sometimes shooting down below the median line to an alarming depth—as in the winter of 1880, the time of “the big snow”.

In that year on an October day the snow came down in a heavy blanket that forbade removal. A fierce wind blew it into all the wierd shapes that the imagination can conceive. In some places it covered the telegraph wires. Peculiarly enough, it did not leave as a respectable October snowfall should have done. It gripped the western towns for weeks, and indeed, the following spring, instead of arriving earlier than usual to compensate for the October blizzard, came much later.

During the long, long winter the railroad companies were often unable to dig out their lines until the villages, buried beneath the drifts, were almost in despair of receiving supplies. Especially were conditions hard for the prairie town in the southwestern part of the state that depended on coal for fuel. It was impossible, of course, to get any coal to them. Their resourcefulness and communal spirit in some manner securing for them a scant supply of provisions. Lucky was the town that boasted a mill. Those that had no such source of food nearly starved to death.

There were, of course, in the midst of the general depression caused by the trials of the winter, many humorous episodes. The editor of a small weekly advised his fellow editors not to issue bare sheets because there was little news in the beleagured towns. Said he: “Make up something, gentlemen; no sin in it these days.”

The Lake Benton News came out on brown store wrapping paper for

several issues. Copies of this strange looking paper may be seen in the rooms of the Minnesota Historical Society. Villagers and farmers alike were driven, by necessity, to devise makeshifts at which they laughed despite themselves. In fact, the humor of the situation bore up those who, like true pioneers, had dared the uncertainties of prairie life.

There have been other bad storms in the history of the state. For instance in the years of 1873, 1886, 1888 and 1897. But the year of the "October blizzard" of "the big snow" is remembered most tenderly by those who were privileged to make of it the basis for the remark that we all have heard around the stove in the country store: "Well, you can talk all you want to about snow, but their ain't no such storms any more like there used to be in the early days. Take the winter of 1880, etc."\* \*

Note: The writer of the above was for several years a resident of Lake Benton and is known to many of our older residents.

### FIRST CYCLONE IN LINCOLN COUNTY

A cyclone coming from the northwest, struck the northwest corner of Lincoln county Sunday evening, August 14, 1898. The storm ended a short distance from Chr. Christianson's place and there was deposited there a heap of rubbish, two or three cows and a couple of binders. It totally destroyed seventy acres of crops belonging to Mr. Christianson. It is reported that farther northwest the cyclone was followed by the worst destruction in its path. Only one person in Lincoln county was reported as seriously hurt. A great deal of property was destroyed. Ole Olson lost 150 acres of wheat and Emil Olson's new barn was entirely wiped out of existence.

The storm northwest of Canby was much more severe than in Lincoln county, causing a great destruction of crop and property.



## ROSTER *of* COUNTY OFFICIALS

Following is a roster of the various county officials since the organization of the county to the year 1936:

### County Commissioners

Year 1874: (the first named is chairman), Noah F. Berry, A. E. Burdick and Harvey Bagley. Burdick resigned December 21, 1874. 1875, Ira S. Field, John Snyder and Isaac N. Russell; Russell resigned and on December 30 John Hanson of Hansonville was appointed to fill the vacancy, qualified and entered upon his duties January 18, 1876; 1876, John Snyder, John Hanson and Ira S. Field; 1877, John Snyder, John Hanson and Ira S. Field. Snyder resigned as chairman and Ira S. Field was chosen in his stead; 1878, Ira S. Field, John Hanson and C. H. Briffett; 1879, Ira S. Fidle, John Hanson and C. H. Briffett. Mr. Briffett was the chairman during 1879; 1880, C. H. Briffett, Andrew M. Olmem and John Hanson; 1881 (not given); 1882, A. M. Olmem, G. B. Olson and C. H. Briffett; 1883, A. M. Olmem, A. C. Fletcher, G. H. Bradley, M. C. McCollum and G. B. Olson; 1884 (not given); 1885, A. C. Fletcher, G. H. Bradley, A. M. Olmem, M. C. McCollum, Ole Thomsen, Peter Mennie and G. B. Olson; 1886, Ole Thomsen, A. C. Fletcher, Peter Mennie, M. C. McCollum and G. B. Olson; 1887, A. J. Crain, James Gilronan, P. H. McCaffrey, John Tainter, John A. Stegner and E. C. Jennings.

1890, James Gilronan, P. H. McCaffrey, John Tainter, John Stegner and E. C. Jennings; 1891, John Stegner, Julius Reck, James Gilronan, Marcus Lauritsen and P. O. Vine; 1892, (same); 1893-94, Marcus Lauritsen, Julius Reck, Henry Potter, H. B. Danielson and P. O. Vine; 1895, Henry Potter, John Kroeger, Marcus Lauritsen, H. B. Danielson and J. L. Steele.

1898, John Kroeger, Karl A. Hansen, C. L. Peterson, James Gilronan and J. L. Steele; 1899, Chas. Pedersen, Karl A. Hansen, Henry Haak, James Gilronan and Thos. Stringer; 1900 (same); 1901, Henry Haak, H. C. Hanson, Chas. Rein, James Gilronan, Thomas Stringer; 1902, Henry Haak, C. L. Pedersen, Chas. Rein, James Gilronan and Thomas Stringer. 1903-4, John A. Stegner, Karl A. Hansen, James Gilronan, Eiler Thomsen and Thomas Stringer. Stegner resigned as chairman and Hansen was chosen in his stead; 1905-6 (same); 1907, John A. Stegner, Karl A. Hansen, John Trautman, Martin Nelson and Henry Smith; 1908, John A. Stegner, Henry Smith, John Trautman, N. N. Sandager and Martin Nelson; 1909-10, John Trautman, N. N. Sandager, Henry Smith, J. H. Christensen, and Martin Nelson.

1911-12, Henry Smith, J. H. Christensen, F. J. Mashek, A. F. J. Lindemann, and N. N. Sandager; 1913-14, N. N. Sandager, F. J. Mashek, H. C. Hansen, A. F. J. Lindemann, and Andrew Friis; 1915-16, N. N. Sandager, F. J. Mashek, John Kroll, Andrew Friis, H. C. Hansen; 1917, F. J. Mashek, A. J. Knutson, George Hauswedell, John Kroll, and Andrew Friis; 1918, F. J. Mashek, A. J. Knutson, George Hauswedell, Andrew Friis, and C. O. Nelsen; 1919-20 (same); 1921-22, George Hauswedell, George Maurer, C. O. Nelsen, J. H. Hexum and F. J. Mashek; 1923-24-25-26, Geo. Maurer, C. O. Nelsen, J. H. Hexum, Martin Nelson and George Hausewedell.

1927-28, George Maurer, C. O. Nelsen, J. H. Hexum, F. J. Mashek, and George Hauswedell; 1929-1934, C. O. Nelsen, F. J. Mashek, Henry Haak, Lawrence F. Hempel, and L. G. Hasel; 1935, F. J. Mashek, Henry Haak, L. G. Hasel, Lawrence F. Hempel, and Peter M. Thomsen; 1936 to date, Peter M. Thomsen, Lawrence F. Hempel, Henry Haak, F. J. Mashek, and K. O. Amundson.

#### **County Auditors**

1874, Charles Marsh. Marsh resigned July 26, 1875, Charles Goodsell being appointed. Goodsell resigned March 20, 1877, and J. G. Bryan was appointed; 1878-1884, G. I. Larson; 1884-1891, S. D. Pumpelly; 1891-1895, H. R. Keeler; 1895-1899, G. H. Hoyt; 1899-1903, Henry Potter; 1903-1911, R. H. Sisson; 1911-1919, Karl A. Hansen; 1919-1936, A. L. Swenson; 1936 to date, Elmo E. Swenson.

#### **County Treasurers**

1874, S. C. Jones. Jones resigned September 21st, 1874 and A. E. Burdick was appointed, who served until 1877; 1877-1879, S. G. Jones; 1879, A. J. Crain who resigned September 17, 1879, R. A. Bigham being appointed. Bigham resigned May 31, 1881, and J. P. Lechler appointed. During Lechler's term the office was held in Tyler. His term expired in March, 1883; 1883-1889, Fred Meinzer; 1889-1895, Lars I. Fjeseth; 1895-1899, Christian Christianson; 1899-1903, P. C. Petersen; 1903-1911, Chas. Rein; 1911-1919, Chr. Larsen; 1919-1931, Jens Olmem; 1931 to date, John C. Neale.

#### **Register of Deeds**

1874-1879, M. L. Wood; 1879 to July 19, 1880, E. F. Manchester. On the latter date Manchester resigned. During his term the office was kept at his home in the township of Ash Lake; July 19, 1880 to 1885, Ruel A. Dore; 1885-1891, Alfred Soderlind; 1895-1901, Jens B. Johansen; 1901-1903, F. J. Grochowski; 1903-1907, J. P. Hagen; 1907 to Sept. 14, 1914, J. P. Jensen; Sept. 14, 1914-1915, John Hinsverk; 1915-1931, L. P. Sisson; 1931 to date, Martin J. Grodzicki.

#### **County Sheriffs**

1874-1875, William Ross; 1875-1877, George H. Bradley; 1877-1881, W. W. Ramsey. Ramsey resigned November 22, 1881, when D. H. Ackerson was appointed to fill the vacancy and held office until June 21, 1882, when he too resigned and A. E. Woodford was appointed. Woodford resigned November 3, 1882 and Chris Mork was appointed, holding the office until January 2, 1883; 1883-1885, Peter T. Reynolds. J. H. Palmer was

elected sheriff at the general election in 1884 and qualified January 6th, 1885. He resigned February 3, 1885 and P. T. Reynolds was appointed, serving until January, 1887. It was quite generally believed that Palmer had been forced to resign by the "Big Four" as they were called, by threats of violence and criminal proceedings. If the writer's memory is correct, the "Big Four" consisted of P. T. Reynolds, Chas. Morse, A. E. Woodford and C. W. Andrews. It is also reported there were grave complications in the case. 1887-1897, Charles Whitman; 1897-1907, L. M. Townsend; 1907-1923, Chas. H. Curtis; 1923-1931, Carl O. Hanson, and 1931 to date, John A. Berg.

#### Judges of Probate

1874-1875, John Snyder; 1875-1877, John W. Lawton; 1877-1879, J. B. Wood; 1879-1881, Samuel McPhail; 1881-1883, W. E. Dean; 1883-1885, S. O. Nordvold. Nordvold held office by election and C. W. Andrews by appointment; 1885-1891, Daniel McArthur; 1891-1897, J. G. D. Whipple; 1897-1899, J. B. Davidson; 1899-1907, G. B. Olson; 1907-1925, R. F. Schulz; 1925-1937, Jacob Gerber; 1937 to date, Francis Fennessey.

#### Clerk of Court

1874-1876, M. S. Phillips. Phillips resigned March 21st, 1876. The office remained vacant until February 13, 1877, when the writer (G. I. Larson) qualified for the office, having been elected in 1876. Larson served until 1881; 1881-1882, Charles Marsh. Marsh resigned and A. E. Woodford qualified November 4, 1882, serving until 1885. Woodford resigned November 27, 1885 and Charles Morse was appointed, serving out the term. 1887-1891, A. C. Matthews; 1891-1895, C. C. Hatchard; 1895-1899, John Johnson. Ernest Sigvaldson, successor to John Johnson died January 10, 1901 and G. I. Larson was appointed by Judge Webber to fill the vacancy, serving until 1907; 1907-1923, George Graff; 1923 to date, Chris Simonsen.

#### County Attorneys

G. I. Larson was appointed county attorney by the county board on May 20, 1875 and held the office until January, 1876; 1876-1878, Lyman Turner. The office allowed \$6.60 during the term. During one year, 1878, the office appears to have remained vacant; 1879-1883, Samuel McPhail; 1883-1885, John L. Cass; 1885-1891, Samuel McPhail; 1891-1897, J. A. Bigham; 1897-1899, Joseph Forbes. Forbes resigned July 10, 1899 and John McKenzie was appointed by the county board to fill the vacancy, holding office until 1901; 1901-1903, A. H. Mohler; 1903-1905, John P. Power; 1905 to October 18, 1906, A. H. Mohler. Mohler resigned and R. F. Schulz was appointed to fill out the unexpired term; 1907-1911, Warren Miller; 1911-1919, L. P. Johnson; 1919-1923, A. K. Stauning; 1923 to June 28, 1925, C. W. Stites. A. K. Stauning was appointed to fill out the term of Mr. Stites, deceased; 1927-1931, R. F. Schulz; 1931 to date, B. M. Heinzen.

#### County Superintendents of Schools

1874 to June 5, 1875, M. L. Wood. Wood resigned on the latter date and G. I. Larson was appointed, holding office until 1878. 1878-1880, M.



L. Wood; 1880-1883, A. H. Barnard; 1883-1891, C. W. Stites; 1891-1895, W. J. Wickershiem; 1895-1899, Mrs. M. I. Robertson; 1899-1907, A. M. Spencer; 1907 to December, 1909, Geo. C. Miller; Dec. 1909 to 1923, J. T. Clawson; 1923-1931, Eva E. Lane; 1931 to date, Jennie L. Reiss.

### **Court Commissioners**

James Briffett was appointed January 26, 1874 and apparently held the office until February 13, 1877, when G. I. Larson qualified for the office, serving until 1880; 1880-1885, S. D. Pumpelly; 1885 to January 12, 1886, John H. Hanson; David Hoseley was appointed by Judge Webber in 1886 and held to 1887; 1887-1891, Ruel A. Dore; 1891-1895, William H. Bradley; 1895-1899, Thomas George; 1899, Alfred Soderlind.

### **County Surveyors**

1874 to May 20, 1875, William Taylor; 1875-1881, J. G. Bryan; 1881-1885, LeRoy Royal; 1885-1891, J. H. Manchester; 1891-1893, C. V. Metcalfe; 1893-1901, Mathew Lane; 1901-1906, John B. Chase; 1906, Elmer Keeler.

### **County Coroners**

John Cooley was appointed by the county commissioners January 26, 1874, but it is doubtful whether he ever qualified. Apparently the office remained vacant until 1880, when T. W. Sheardown was appointed. Sheardown resigned November 22, 1880, and H. D. Jenckes was appointed and qualified January 5, 1881, serving until 1884; 1884-1886, C. T. Mork, who resigned January 5, 1886, and on July 26, 1886, the county commissioners appointed Charles Lane, who qualified on July 29, 1886; 1887-1899, John R. Taylor; 1899-1903, J. B. Holst; 1903, P. J. Wayrens.

It is said that in 1875, in the spirit of fun, a little Irishman living north of Lake Benton, named Jimmy Collins, was elected coroner. Upon being notified of his election he came to inquire of the chairman of the board as to his duties. Uncle Ira Fields, the chairman, and also somewhat of a practical joker, informed him that in case the dead body of a man was found anywhere in the county, it would be his official duty to go immediately and "set on it". It did not take Jimmy long to decide that he did not desire the office.

### **Legislative Aspirants**

At the time Lincoln county was organized its territory was embraced in the thirty-seventh legislative district, comprising Redwood, Brown and Lyon counties. The first candidate for legislative honors from Lincoln county was J. G. Bryan, who ran for representative on the Republican ticket in 1877, but was defeated by J. W. Williams of Marshall, who ran rather as an Independent or Democrat.

The first citizen of Lincoln county elected to either branch of the legislature was C. M. Morse, who at the time, lived at Lake Benton. He was elected to the House in 1882. Subsequent members of the House from this county were as follows: 1882-1886, C. M. Morse; 1886-1888, John Hanson; 1888-1890, A. J. Crain; 1894-1896, Frank W. Nash; 1896-1898, J. H. Manchester; 1898-1902, C. W. Stites; 1904-1906, Marcus Lauritsen; 1910-1914, K. G. Skartum; 1914-1916, Henry Smith; 1916-1918, Hiram

B. Danielson; 1918-1922, C. M. Gislason; 1922-1926, Anton Anderson; 1926-1934, John I. Jordahl; 1934-1936, H. C. Andersen; and 1936 to date, H. J. P. Nielsen.

All the members of the House from Lincoln county up to the early nineteen hundreds, were elected on the Republican ticket. The only resident of the county minus the toga was Orrin Mott, state senator from 1890 to 1894, by the grace of the Populist party.

### FACTS GLEANED FROM CLERK OF COURT RECORDS

The first court order on record is the order of Hon. E. St. Julian Cox dated August 14, 1880. This order provides for a special term of the District Court to be held at Lake Benton, Minn. on September 22, 1880 at 10 a. m. This order was made in answer to a petition from the County Commissioners of Lincoln county, asking for a term of Court. The order set for the reason for not holding the term at the county seat to be that there were not proper or sufficient accommodations at the county seat at Marshfield. The term convened at Lake Benton, Minnesota on September 22nd, 1880.

The following court officers were present: Hon. E. St. Julian Cox, Judge, presiding; S. McPhail, county attorney; G. I. Larson, clerk, and W. W. Ramsey, sheriff. The first case to be tried was that of John L. Cass, plaintiff vs. Fred Stricker, defendant. W. E. Dean appeared as attorney for the plaintiff and Chas. Butts as attorney for the defendant.

The jury impanelled and sworn were the following: J. T. Brooks, Charles Morse, Charles H. Briffett, George Luddington, H. Enke, R. A. Dore, A. J. Montgomery, D. Warn, G. D. Cole, D. McArthur, R. Hodson and Andrew Strong. The jury returned a verdict in favor of plaintiff.

At this same term of court we have the record of the first naturalization proceedings; second or final papers were issued to Herman Sass on Sept. 22, 1880. His witnesses were A. W. Morse and J. W. Bush.

The first record of the granting of declaration of intention or first paper was that of John J. Eggen, filed and issued on December 18, 1878, when G. I. Larson was clerk.

The early judges to preside over the District Court of Lincoln county were E. St. Julian Cox, 1880-1882; H. D. Baldwin, 1882; and B. F. Webber, 1883-1905. The first clerks were M. S. Phillips, 1875-1879; G. I. Larson, 1879-1881; Charles Marsh, 1881-1883; A. E. Woodford, 1883 to 1885; Charles M. Morse, 1885-1887.

The first marriage record on file is that of William Trulock and Mary Jane Worden. Application was dated July 20, 1875 and issued the same date by M. S. Phillips, clerk. The marriage was performed at Marshfield by John B. Wood, a justice of the peace on July 21st, 1875. Witnesses were Clarence Wood and Candan Burdick. The marriage return was recorded on June 15th, 1879.

The first record of birth was that of Agnes Mathilda Vick, born Dec. 28, 1879, daughter of Jonas and Sophie Vick of Drammen township.

The first death record on file is that of Hans Evenson of Hendricks township, who died January 1, 1880; son of Ole and Mary Evenson.

The first notary public commission issued for Lincoln county of

which there is a record is that of J. G. Bryan, and recorded on the 15th day of January, 1878. The commission was signed by Governor J. S. Pillsbury.

The first certificate of the State Medical Examining Board to be recorded in this county was that of Herbert D. Jenckes, issued on the 28th day of May, 1884, and recorded on August 20, 1884. William Wakefield was recorded in April, 1885, and Albert J. Cox in October, 1886.

The first criminal indictment found and recorded was dated June 11th, 1884.

The first Real Estate Tax Judgment to be entered was for taxes on the N½ of SE¼ and Lots 6-7-8, Section 27-110-45 for the year 1874, and entered on August 7th, 1878.

The first record of a coroner's inquest was filed on September 10th, 1887, by H. W. Zeller, coroner.

Following is a record of the first Township and Village officers for the office of Town Clerk and Justice of the Peace, according to the records now on file:

Town of Verdi: J. C. Enke, clerk; Edwin Dake, justice; year 1880.

Town of Lake Benton: S. G. Jones, clerk; N. F. Berry, justice; 1874.

Town of Lake Stay: W. E. Dean, clerk; A. H. Carpenter, justice; 1878.

Lake Benton Vill.: A. E. Woodford, recorder; J. L. Cass, justice; 1881.

Town of Hope: A. W. McGandy, clerk; A. J. Cox, justice; 1878.

Ivanhoe Village: W. F. Miller, recorder; John J. Coglin, justice, 1901.

Tyler Vill.: G. F. Stow, recorder; A. J. Cox, justice; 1887.

Town of Marshfield: J. B. Hughes, clerk; J. B. Wood, justice; 1882.

Town of Diamond Lake: W. D. Bryan, clerk; G. H. Hoyt, justice, 1880.

Town of Drammen: Mathew Carver, clerk; S. O. Norvold, justice; 1880.

Town of Shaokatan, Ed. Barnard, clerk; Geo. Waltham, justice; 1879.

Arco Vill.: J. W. Barbour, justice, 1903; no clerk record found.

Town of Ash Lake: E. F. Manchester, clerk; M. M. Townsend, justice; year 1879.

Town of Limestone: Fred Meinzer, clerk; J. B. Nelson, justice; 1879.

Town of Royal: H. C. Cooley, clerk; G. B. Olson, justice, 1880.

Town of Hendricks: L. S. Stegner, clerk; Lars Fjeseth, justice, 1879.

Hendricks Vill.: Ora Andrews, recorder; Oliver H. Moe, justice; 1900.

Town of Marble: F. L. Mennie, clerk; Wm. Parrot, justice, 1880.

Town of Alta Vista: Nels Hanson, clerk; J. R. Steele, justice; 1880.

Town of Hansonville: N. A. Herrick, clerk; Joe Swartz, justice, 1884.



## COUNTY EXTENSION WORK and THE 4H CLUB

By Lawrence Biever, Assistant County Agent

Co-operative extension work in the field of agriculture got its start in Lincoln county in the year 1918. With the opening of active work in this particular field of endeavor, A. W. Malcolmson was chosen as the first County Agricultural Agent, serving in that capacity from February 1st, 1918 to January 1, 1920. Since that time five other good men have served to direct the destinies of the work in Lincoln county. They include O. Z. Remsberg, who served from January 1st, 1920 to February 1st, 1922; A. A. Kosmoski, from February 1st, 1922 to September 1, 1924; A. W. True, from Sept. 1, 1924 to March 1st, 1928; Fritz B. Peterson, from March 1, 1928 to January 1st, 1930, and the present County Agent, Mr. H. N. Kaldahl, who has taken care of the work in the county since January 1st, 1930.

The opening of Extension Work in Lincoln county in 1918 marked the beginning of 4H Club work. The Clubs at that time were organized by A. W. Malcolmson on a project basis, that is each project by itself, such as baby beef club members belonged to a club, sewing club members belonged to a sewing club. These clubs were usually organized on a community basis. The baby beef project was the first project introduced with thirteen members enrolled in 1919 and nine of the members, viz., William Norgaard, Lawrence Wogensen, Walter Wogensen, Leslie Fredericksen, Emma Hansen, Leland McDowell, Truman Johnson, Everend McDowell, and Thorvald Nielsen, finished the work. William Norgaard's calf placed first at the County Fair held in September.

In 1920 the membership was boosted to 244 club members, enrolled in nine projects, namely, poultry, bread, pig, calf, corn, sewing, potato, garden, and judging. No officers had been elected for the various clubs until in 1922 when the Ivanhoe Club elected William Jarczyna for president, and Norman Johnson, secretary. The Drammen Club elected Chas. Schultze, president, and Mae Johnson, secretary.

Truman Johnson owned the Grand Champion baby beef calf in 1920 and Leslie Fredericksen, Walter and Adolph Wogensen accompanied Truman to the Junior Livestock Show at South St. Paul to exhibit their calves. Gilbert Fox exhibited his first prize pig at the State Fair.

The quality of the calves had improved, so that in 1921, Thomas A. Kelly of Lake Benton exhibited the Junior Grand Champion hereford at the state show. Thomas Kelly repeated again in 1922 and in 1923 he exhibited the Reserve Champion of the State Show which entitled him

to a trip to the International Livestock Show at Chicago. Gladys Carlisle of Lake Benton exhibited a third prize Poland China gilt at the State Fair in 1923. Ingvald Hansen was awarded a cup for being the County Poultry Champion in 1921, and Leona Hansen was bread making champion.

Membership and interest in club work was quite pronounced from 1920 to 1923 when in 1924 the membership dropped to 51 members.

In 1925 a different system of organizing clubs was introduced in the County, and the Arco 4H Club has the distinction of being the first unit organized to receive its charter under the set-up of the present time. The following officers presided at that time: LeRoy Frank, president; Erwin Johnson, vice president; Erwin Tople, secretary-treasurer, and Oliver Johnson, local leader. Following Arco, in 1926, a Club was organized in Diamond Lake, the following officers being chosen at that time: Lawrence Biever, president; William Truckenmiller, vice president; Katherine Tambo, secretary-treasurer, and Irvin Charter, local leader.

Following is a list of other Clubs organized in 1926:

Tyler Girls' Club; Hazel Hermanson, leader; Dagmor Boberg, president, Margaret Boberg, secretary-treasurer.

Hendricks Poultry Club; Ingvald Hansen, leader; Kenneth Christianson, president.

Arco Boys' Club; Erwin Tople, secretary-treasurer; Bernal Howe, president.

C. B. S. Club, Arco; Mrs. John Daly and Lillian Blegen, leaders; Lillian Blegen, president; Leona Carr, secretary.

Hendricks Girls' Club; Lillian Nelson and Mrs. E. C. Johnson, leaders; Alice Ness, president; Ruth Johnson, vice president; Eda Kurth, secretary and reporter; Thelma Ronning, treasurer.

Darmmen 4H Club; Violet Johnson, Mrs. C. A. Western and Mrs. George Doehle, leaders; Theresa Altman, president; Ida Spencer, vice-president, and Willard Lindemann, secretary-treasurer.

In 1927 the Extension Committee decided to employ a Club Agent and accordingly, Miss Louise Hinckley was the first club agent employed to aid the girls in their projects. That year 236 were enrolled in 4H Club projects. The first Junior 4H Leaders' meeting was held in June, when seven Junior leaders attended. No organization was perfected at that time. Six other clubs were re-organized in 1927, namely, Shaokatan, Ivanho, Hendricks, Hansonville, Lake Benton, and Tyler, besides Arco, Diamond Lake and Drammen which had been organized two years previous.

Shortly after Mr. H. N. Kaldahl arrived to take over the extension work in Lincoln county, he called a 4H Leaders' meeting and it was on June 19, 1930 that a 4H Leaders' Council organization was completed. A discussion on organization was conducted by Mr. Kaldahl, and the group decided to elect officers and hold monthly meetings. The following officers were elected: Lawrence Biever, president; Raymond Blegen, vice president; Ove Johannsen, secretary-treasurer, and Adeline Nielsen, reporter.

In 1934 Miss Ruth Kjome of Spring Grove, Minn. was employed as County 4H Club agent. During her stay, through her efforts the 4H Club

membership was boosted up to 402 members enrolled in club work, and a remarkable record of work was established. Vernon Baldwin of Elmont, Minn. was Miss Kjome's successor in 1935, and he also did a commendable piece of work in Lincoln county 4H circles.

Membership in the 4H Club units in Lincoln county since their inception in 1919 is as follows: 1919, 13; 1920, 244; 1921, 203; 1922, 150; 1923, 70; 1924, 51; 1925, 98; 1926, 179; 1927, 327; 1928, 243; 1929, 201; 1930, 171; 1931, 294; 1932, 273; 1933, 370; 1934, 402 and 1935, 362.

#### **4H Clubbers Awarded With Desirable Trips**

During the existence of the 4H Club organization within Lincoln county various members have won most desirable trips to the state and national 4H Club Congresses, Minnesota state fair, the junior livestock shows, junior short courses, farm boys' and girls' camp trips, through excellent work on various Club projects.

In 1923 the organization sent one member to the Club Congress in Chicago. Likewise, in 1927, 1928, 1932 and 1934, one member, with three members attending in 1931, and two in 1934.

Trips to the Minnesota state fair were first awarded in 1922, with seven Club members attending. In succeeding years, the numbers with Fair trips varied, as follows; 1923, four; 1924, three; 1925, nine; 1926, nine; 1927, six; 1928, six; 1929, thirteen. In addition, during each year since 1925, the organization has sent two members each year to the Farm Boys Camp at the State Fair.

Six members of the 4H Club organization were awarded trips to the Junior Livestock Show in 1923. In 1924, seven members won like trips; 1925, nine; 1926, eight; 1927, seven; 1928, five; 1929, seven.

Four members were awarded trips to the Junior Short Course, at University Farm, St. Paul, in 1925. Four members were selected to attend the course in 1926; in 1927, eight; 1928, seven, and in 1929, eight. Similar numbers were sent to each of these same activities in 1930, 1931, 1932, 1933, 1934, 1935 and 1936.

#### **First 4H Club Camp at Lake Benton in 1926**

The first 4H Club Camp ever held in the county was staged at the Lake Benton Resort, June 17-19, 1926, with about one hundred boys and girls and leaders in attendance. Only thirty-seven members from this County were present, the remainder of the group coming from Pipestone county. Leaders in charge of the camp were A. J. Kittelson, Mildred Scheck, and F. J. Brown of University Farm, St. Paul, and Arthur W. True, county extension agent of Lincoln county.

A fee of \$2.00 each for the boys and \$1.50 for the girls raised sufficient funds to pay all expenses of the camp. No attempt was made to hold a regular schedule of classes, the time rather being taken up by meetings to work up enthusiasm and by athletic contests. The Lincoln County kittenball team was victorious over their opponents from Pipestone, while the clubs from our neighboring county carried off most of the honors in the girls' contests.

Friday evening was designated as stunt night and eight different stunts were given by Club groups. The "4H Club Spirit" given by the



girls of Lincoln county clubs received second rating in the competition.

The club camp accomplished a great deal in working up interest in the 4H Club membership and the boys and girls of the rural districts received a grand outing of three days duration.

### **PUREBRED LIVESTOCK CAMPAIGN IN COUNTY**

The first Purebred Livestock Campaign was conducted June 15, 16, and 17, 1920 by the livestock breeders of the county, under the supervision of County Agent O. Z. Remsberg. After completing all of the necessary details, the special train provided by the Chicago & North Western railroad, was loaded with twenty-four head of Lincoln county's best purebred animals. The train was composed of two stock cars, one box car, and a coach.

The train moved from Tyler at 11 o'clock, the morning of the 15th, to Lake Benton, where it was greeted by about one hundred purebred enthusiasts. After a recess of an hour and a half, during which a lunch contributed by the merchants' association was enjoyed, the stock was prepared for the big parade which took place at 1:30 o'clock.

At 1:30 the parade started and followed a course of the principal streets of the city. No sooner had Professor W. H. Peters opened his talk on purebred herds, when it began to rain and so the stock was taken to a large barn owned by C. W. Evans, where the talks on the respective breeds were conducted. The weather being unfavorable, only two hundred people attended the meeting, but they were all thoroughly interested and this fact alone helped to put the campaign over in fine shape.

At about 5:30 o'clock the stock was reloaded and at 9 o'clock the special train returned to Tyler, where it remained until the following morning. At Lake Benton the evening previous, a fine program took place in the opera house consisting of an address by R. R. Gibson of the State Highway Improvement Association on Amendment No. 1. Following his address several pictures consisting of four or more reels of film on farm subjects were supplied by the County Agent.

The following morning the special train moved into Hendricks, the coach being crowded with breeders and enthusiasts of the Tyler community who gave cheering yells for purebred livestock. The train stopped at Arco and Ivanhoe to take on passengers, arriving at Hendricks about noon. The town of Hendricks gave the sponsors the greatest reception of the entire tour, the train being greeted by the mayor of the city, the Hendricks band and over two hundred people.

The band and breeders marched to the hotel where they were tendered a specially prepared dinner by the townspeople. It might be said that the people of Hendricks paid all expenses of the various breeders while in the city, including their board and lodging. At 1:30 the stock was prepared and paraded through the streets of the city. After the rendition of several selections by the band, Mr. Johnson, the mayor of the city, gave an address of welcome to the breeders, followed by a brief response by the County Agent. Fully five hundred people were on hand to hear the speakers, Profs. Peters, Erickson and Chapman.

The next morning, June 17th, at about 7 o'clock, the Tyler band arrived in Hendricks, gave a concert in response to the generous recep-

tion tendered the day before, and boarded the special train which moved on to Ivanhoe about noon.

At Ivanhoe, the train was again met and welcomed by the Mayor and other prominent men of the city, and the breeders, led by the Tyler band again marched to the hotel where they were tendered a specially prepared meal by the community club. At 1:30 sharp the parade started, taking in the principal streets of the city. Pictures were taken of the livestock, followed by an address of welcome delivered by Mayor W. W. Pannck. The breeders again felt very much pleased with the reception they were accorded and the response shown, and many fine comments were heard of the people of the County Hub.

At 4:30 the special left for Tyler, making a short stop at Arco where a goodly number boarded the train to go to the banquet at Tyler. Immediately upon arriving, a mammoth parade was conducted as scheduled and the streets were crowded as the band, followed by the beautiful purebred stock, marched along. After the parade, the breeders disbanded, took their stock home and made hasty preparation for the banquet festivities. The hall was beautifull decorated with evergreen and flowers of every description, giving the impression of being in a beautiful rose garden. There were fully four hundred people at the banquet and it proved one of the best ever staged in the County.

The following breeders exhibited stock in the campaign:

Horses: Percheron, A. S. Lay, Lake Benton.

Cattle: Shorthorns, N. N. Wogensen & Sons, Tyler; H. F. Clipper & Sons, Lake Benton; Virgil Crain & Sons, Ivanhoe; Bert Schak, Tyler; Herefords, Soren Sorenson & Son, Tyler; Red Polls, George Hansen & Son, Arco; Fourhouse Farms, Tyler; Holsteins, Rasmussen Bros., Tyler; Johansen Bros., Tyler; A. S. Lay, Lake Benton; Knud J. Lund, Tyler.

Hogs: Fourhouse Farms, Tyler, Fred Pedersen, Tyler, and Hans B. Krog, of Lake Benton.

Sheep: Shropshire, Fourhouse Farms, Tyler.

Poultry: Stork Bros., Tyler, Minnesota.

### FIRST FARM BUREAU PICNIC

The first Farm Bureau Picnic ever to be staged in the County was held on June 17th, 1921, at Lake Benton. The weather was ideal with the one exception that it was intensely hot, and a gather of 5,000 or more people were in attendance. A program, consisted of band music by the Lake Benton Concert Band, songs by the Misses Ellen Clare and Frances Donovan, and addresses by J. M. Anderson, W. A. McKerrow, V. E. Anderson, W. E. Krueger, C. H. Kelson and J. E. Gillespie, was enjoyed at 1:00 o'clock. Following this the group enjoyed a program of outdoor sports, swimming, boating, bathing, roller skating and dancing.

## *The* NEWSPAPERS

According to G. I. Larson, the first newspaper to be published in Lincoln county was the Lincoln County Tribune, established and edited by H. G. Rising. The first issue was published on March 14th, 1879 at Marshfield, then the county seat. It was an eight-page sheet of regulation size and derived its principal support from the publication of final proof notices.

After the removal of the county seat from Marshfield to Lake Benton, Mr. Rising contemplated moving his paper to the latter point, but on being appointed postmaster at Tyler, he moved the sheet to the latter place. About this time or shortly after, W. E. Dean established the Lincoln County Journal, now the Tyler Journal Herald. Later on Mr. Rising moved to Redfield, South Dakota. Just what disposition he made of the Tribune does not appear, but that it ceased to function is a foregone conclusion.

### THE TYLER JOURNAL-HERALD

The following communication from W. E. Dean of Houston, Texas, written early in 1936 and published in the Tyler Journal in its issue of April 3rd of that year, relates the events connected with the founding of the Lincoln County Journal, later changed to the Tyler Journal and in 1936 again changed to the Tyler Journal-Herald, on the acquisition of the sheet together with the Tyler Herald, by the present owner and publisher, S. U. Hansen. In this letter Mr. Dean tacitly states he was the founder of the sheet. Following is Mr. Dean's own version of the matter:

"I am pleased to note that the child of my early effort has become a hale and hearty adult, and still going strong. The first issue very evidently was the last Friday in May or the first Friday in June 1881. There is no doubt of the year. I was married in September, 1881 and went on the Minnesota Editorial excursion in September, and had been publishing the Journal several months at that time.

"I can also fix the date based upon the fact that I was secretary of the Lincoln County Fair Association. That was to open to the public October 18 at which date the October blizzard came and raged for three days, and for ninety-three days no trains could reach Tyler.

"Again the date is impressed on my mind from the fact that during the suspension of all travel on the railroad, I was forced to issue a limited number of copies of the Journal on wrapping paper in order to keep



alive several legal notices I was printing.

"My first printer was named Wharton, from Lanesboro, Minn. He left me after some months, having a call as advance advertiser for a traveling troupe. Lincoln A. Bigham was my next assistant, and he later ran a small paper in Minneapolis.

"Perhaps I should explain that I had my early files of the Journal and also the file of the "Bull Dog" carefully stored in a zinc-lined box, and later found it had been used as a maternity hospital for mice.

"The Bull Dog consisted of only five or six issues and was devoted exclusively to the exposure of villany with which that section was for a time infested. I am proud to think that it served its purpose in a small way in assisting the public to wash its dirty linen. In that old day we were robbed by robbers. Today we are robbed by legal means, Taxation."

During its lifetime the Tyler Journal has functioned under the various management of first, its founder, W. E. Dean; later, G. I. Larson, William Huddleston, Edward Bigham, T. T. Gronlund, M. Glemmestad, a Mr. Strong, A. K. Stauning, P. J. Theisen, S. J. Pedersen, Axel H. Andersen, H. M. Fredricksen, and the present owner, S. U. Hansen.

### THE LAKE BENTON NEWS

The Lake Benton News was established in December, 1880 by Arthur W Morse and is now in the fifty-seventh year of its existence. As has already been stated, Mr. Morse relates that it was established to further the interests of Lake Benton in the county seat fight, wherein Lake Benton was seeking the removal of the county seat from the village of Marshfield to the latter village. Lake Benton supporters considered that Mr. Bryan, the publisher of the Lake Benton Times, was not sufficiently aggressive in Lake Benton's interests in the contest and therefore they proceeded to establish a newspaper of their own, for the express purpose of winning the contest if possible.

Since its establishment the News has been under several different ownerships and managements. From Mr. Morse it reverted to the ownership of John L. Cass. Thence after a few years it became the property of A. J. Rush. Both the latter two publishers were strong Democrats and reflected their political faith in the columns of the News. From Mr. Rush the paper passed into the hands of John Herbert Manchester who was a staunch Republican. After several years and at the death of Mr. Manchester the sheet passed into the ownership of Robert S. Tucker, who was also a firm Republican by political faith. Next the paper passed into the hands of The News Printing Company, an organization comprised of several individuals consisting of R. S. Tucker, A. J. Rush, Chas. E. Lavesson and the First National Bank of Lake Benton. During the several years of ownership in this organization it was edited and under the management of R. A. Turner, now of the Brookings (So. Dakota) County Press.

In 1910 the paper was sold to A. E. Tasker, since which time he has been the sole owner and publisher. The sheet is Independent-Republican by political faith.

### THE TYLER HERALD

The Tyler Herald was founded in 1906 by William F. Hogue. Mr. Hogue came to Tyler, Minnesota in April of that year from Steel, North Dakota, and assisted by his wife, decided to establish a second weekly newspaper in the field. The establishment of a second paper was inspired by a factional dispute between certain business interests that had existed for several years previous.

Mrs. Hogue was actively associated with her husband in the establishment and management during practically the entire twenty-eight years of the joint ownership and management of the sheet. To start with the paper was published as a Republican organ, but after a number of years it became more or less independent in its political leanings, Mrs. Hogue claiming to espouse Democratic political views.

After twenty-eight years successful management of the paper and at the death of Mrs. Hogue, Mr. Hogue retired from active business life and the paper was sold to S. B. Determan. Mr. Determan conducted the various policies of the paper for about a year, whereupon it was sold to S. U. Hansen who also purchased the Tyler Journal and consolidated the two under the name Tyler Journal-Herald, in 1936.

### THE HENDRICKS PIONEER

The Hendricks Pioneer was established in 1900, the first issue being dated April 12, 1900, and was founded by C. P. Sonnichsen. The first issue was printed in the office of the Lake Benton News, the editor of which was a former employer of Mr. Sonnichsen. In June, the Pioneer building was erected and the machinery hauled here from Lake Benton, consisting of an 8-column Washington hand press and an 8x12 Chandler & Price Old Style jobber.

Mr. Sonnichsen operated the Pioneer until the year 1905 when he sold his plant to Albert L. Swenson. Mr. Swenson continued as editor until he was elected county auditor of Lincoln county in the year 1918. He was succeeded by his brother, Willis S. Swenson, who conducted the business until November, 1923 when he met death in an auto accident.

After that time the Pioneer reverted back to A. L. Swenson who in January, 1924 secured the editorial services of Mr. George Graybill of Duluth. Mr. Graybill continued with the Pioneer until the following August when he was replaced by Mr. J. V. Hage of Franklin, Minnesota. Harvard W. Swenson, son of A. L. Swenson, took the helm as publisher during the summer of 1924, and bid for the honor of being the youngest editor in the state, seventeen and one-half years.

Mr. Hage remained until the new year, 1925 when K. E. Holian of Maynard, Minnesota, took up his duties as foreman. The following August Mr. Holian purchased the plant and building and continues as the Pioneer editor and publisher.

The following communication from C. P. Sonnichsen of Hood River, Oregon, written 36 years after the first issue of the Pioneer, relates to various incidents with the newspaper's founding:

"In the spring of 1900 there was a popular report that the Chicago & North Western railroad was about to build a spur line from Tyler to

Astoria, with four stations on the extension. My enthusiasm was aroused to a point where it seemed it was up to me to choose a town and establish a newspaper, which was to begin with and grow with the town.

"Only railroad officials were informed as to just where the town in the immediate vicinity of beautiful Lake Hendricks was to be located. With pony and buggy, a few trips were made into the Hendricks country, seeking general information and possible location for a home for the plant.

"In conversation with Railroad Attorney E. B. Korns and other railroad officials, and being admitted into their confidence, a tip was given—that if it were possible to procure the use of Arnt Pedersen's granary, immediately above the lake, the location would be in as close proximity to the proposed townsite as it would be at that time possible to procure—for a pioneer newspaper. The railroad officials were very kind and gave general information as to their intentions in the Hendricks country.

"At that time there were no surveys made, no stakes driven, and no definite signs of coming developments. With hope and confidence, a newspaper plant was purchased and temporarily assembled in my home in Lake Benton. There, for the first issue of the Hendricks Pioneer, dated April 12, 1900, the type was hand-set and made into forms, and the printing was done on R. S. Tucker's Lake Benton News press.

"The first bundle of *Pioneers* was personally delivered to a country postoffice, S. Erickson being the postmaster, near the field of adventure. Entry as second-class matter was granted by the postal department. The first Pioneer from the press went to H. C. Hansen, who also was the first subscriber. In brief, this is the history as to how and when the Pioneer was originated and founded. Later when the townsite was platted, the Pioneer was the first business for the town.

"When lots were on the market, a lot next to where it was said the country postoffice would be moved, in the Fjeseth & Erickson hardware and furniture building, was purchased; a printing house was built—small but with space for office and dwelling. The Pioneer building, first to be completely constructed, had the distinction of having the first brick chimney.

"The first public improvement in town was the plowing and grading of Main street, done by G. A. Lindskog, road contractor. Business men on the street chipped in \$25 apiece to pay for the needed improvement. Later, Gilbert Johnson installed a pump on his residence property, and to and from this pump was carried many an old water bucket.

"The town grew rapidly in population, and new buildings rose and flourished like a field of mushrooms. Noise of hammer and saw was heard from daybreak until midnight, and on the recurring morn there were new houses or shacks where none were the night before.

"After incorporation of the town as a village, a large water tank for domestic and fire purposes was erected by the municipality. A public school and churches were built. Road building and sidewalk extensions came in sequence. Hendricks grew to be a substantial and beautiful village."



### THE IVANHOE TIMES

The Ivanhoe Times was founded in August, 1900 and Number 1, Volume 1, of that publication was then launched and made its initial bow to the then recently born village of Ivanhoe. Three hundred copies of the first issue was circulated among the business men and citizens of the town and rural community.

The Times was established as one of the early business institutions of the village, and its founder, believing that was a field suitable for a weekly newspaper in the new-born village, made the venture of launching the publication. It was presented in its first appearance as a 5-column, 8-page paper, the contents of which were a liberal amount of display advertising by business firms of Ivanhoe, and a liberal run of news matter and editorial comment.

The founder of this publication was Jos. A. Bigham, a pioneer and well-known citizen of Lincoln county, who had purchased and acquired a portion of the type and equipment formerly used in the publication of the Clarion, weekly newspaper at Lake Benton, which had recently been merged with the News. This formed the nucleus around which the Times was builded and the paper has been published ever since. Only three other editors have been associated with its publication other than the founder up to the present time, over a period of nearly 37 years.

Mr. Bigham retained ownership and issued the Times for only a short period of time; approximately two years, when he disposed of the plant to David Kreps. This editor and owner took over its publication some time during 1902 and was at the helm an even shorter length of time than his predecessor, disposing of the paper and plant to A. K. Stauning, who became owner and editor some time in the early summer of 1903. The publication was continued under that ownership and management for another rather short period of time and was sold in the early birth of 1906.

W. N. Johnson, the present owner and publisher, purchased the plant, good will and business from Mr. Stauning, and issued the first edition under the new ownership on the 16th day of February, 1906. Mr. Johnson has retained ownership of the Times ever since and is the present owner and publisher, in connection with which he enjoys the distinction of being the Senior Editor and Newspaper Scribe in Lincoln county, in point of years served in the business. Up to the time this history is compiled he has completed 31 years of actual newspaper work at the helm of the Times, and is now beginning to round out the 32nd milestone as publisher of the County Seat Weekly.

### DEFUNCT LINCOLN COUNTY NEWSPAPERS

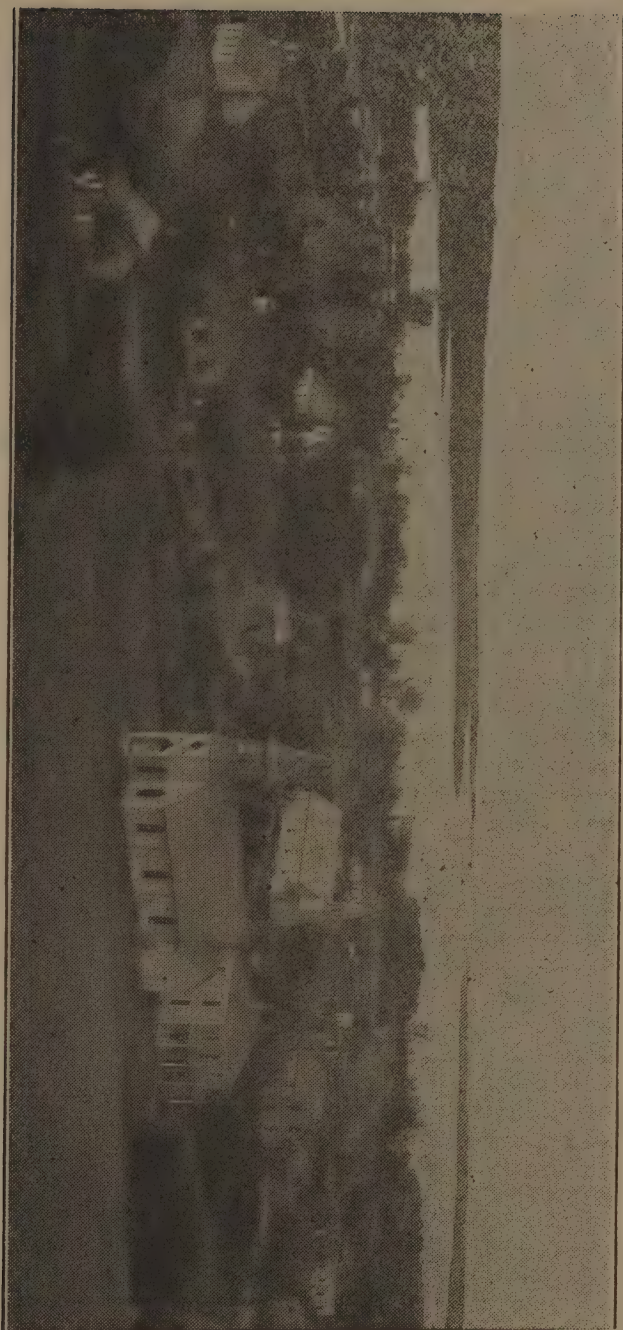
Lake Benton village is the birthplace for several weekly newspapers that, since their inception, have become defunct. One of the very first, if not the first, is the Lake Benton Times which was established and first published September 12th, 1879. The founders and publishers of this publication were Kimberley & Morse, who also published the "Times", Sioux Falls, Dakota Territory. A. W. Morse, one of the above-named publishers, edited the Times. This sheet was later sold to Bert Bryan.

Regarding its foundation and disposal, we quote Mr. Morse's exact words, as stated elsewhere in this history: "The first paper published in Lake Benton was the Times, the outfit being brought overland from Marshall in advance of the railroad. I disposed of this paper to Bert Bryan." In further reference Mr. Morse relates: "The (Lake Benton) News came into existence solely to advance the interests of Lake Benton in the county seat contest, as we thought Mr. Bryan was not sufficiently aggressive in setting forth the claims of our village." The Times eventually suspended publication, the reasons for which the writer is not advised, neither are we advised as to the date of its suspension.

Other weekly papers established at Lake Benton in an early day are the Lake Benton Topic, first published June 10, 1886, by Robert S. Doubleday. We have no means of ascertaining how long this paper was published. Another short lived weekly was a second Lake Benton Times, established in the early 90's by John L. Cass. This sheet evidently was published for but a short time and was democratic politically.

Still another weekly was the People's Protest which was established sometime in 1893 and existed but a short time. This paper was founded and published by Metcalfe & Bigham, strong supporters of the People's Party. And again another weekly was the Lincoln County Clarion, established in 1894 by Andrew Jackson Rush. This sheet was of strong democratic tendencies and was merged with the Lake Benton News sometime previous to 1910.

The Lincoln County Advertiser was established in about the year 1906 at Ivanhoe, this county. A. E. Seagrave was the founder and publisher of the sheet during its short life. The paper was purchased by W. N. Johnson, publisher of the Ivanhoe Times, and merged with that publication in 1909. Mr. Seagrave then went to the Pacific coast where he later died.



LAKE BENTON IN THE EARLY NINETEEN HUNDREDS



## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

*of*

## OLD COUNTY PIONEERS

In Part from the Illustrated Album of Biography

Published in 1889

Many of these biographies are rewritten from data gleaned from the above-mentioned volume, while others are quoted verbatim with only a few changes made necessary to conform with present-day conditions as relates to the subjects involved:

KNUTE ANDERSON was born near Bergen, Norway, and came to America when eight and one-half years old with his mother, a widow woman with five children, in a sailing vessel, landing at Quebec, Canada in 1864. It took two weeks to make the trip across to Quebec from Bergen. From Quebec, the family went directly to Winona, Minnesota and settled in Fillmore county, where the mother remarried shortly after. In 1866 the family moved to Brown county to reside. Mr. Anderson received a common school education in the public schools and later attended the Mankato Normal School, graduating therefrom in 1877. He taught school for about six years in Brown, Watonwan and Winona counties, and then entered the employ of Mr. S. D. Peterson of New Ulm, Minn., who owned and operated a string of farm machinery stores at New Ulm, Springfield, Lake Benton and other points in southwestern Minnesota.

For a time he was located at the New Ulm store, later being transferred to the store at Springfield and still later on to the Lake Benton store. After conducting the business at Lake Benton for a time he purchased a bankrupt stock of hardware and opened up a business of his own at Lake Benton, operating same for a number of years.

Having purchased the Henry Briffett, Nathaniel Briffett and John Snyder farms, all located in a body in the west edge of the village of Lake Benton, he sold his farm implement business to Ed. Osbeck and moved onto the farm, occupying the old Snyder homestead. Here he remained for eight years, operating the three places as one unit in the meantime. He then moved back to town and resumed the ownership and operation of the farm implement business, which he continues to conduct at the present time.

Some years ago he became interested in the banking business in Lake Benton, which proved to be a losing venture, owing to the financial

depression which swept the country during the years from 1928 and until the present time.

Mr. Anderson had no political aspirations, but was several times drafted for the position of president of the village council and also as village councilman for several terms. He has always been a man of the highest integrity and enjoys a high standing in the community. Mr. Anderson was married to Miss Johanna Martin of Madelia, Minnesota on January 5, 1885. Two children were born to the union, George A. Anderson of Pine Island, Minn., and Miss Sophia Anderson of Lake Benton.

ANDERS ANDERSON was born in Vastergotland, Sweden, June 16, 1825. He migrated to the United States in 1881 and located in Chicago, Illinois. In 1882 he came to Lincoln county, Minnesota, buying railroad land in section 35, Lake Stay township. In 1883 he took up a homestead on section 18, Island Lake township, in Lyon county, Minnesota, and lived the life of a farmer until his death on April 11, 1896.

He was married to Johanna F. Gustafson of Nerike, Sweden. Eight children were born to the family, five of whom are still living: John W. of Jelle, Minnesota; Otto and B. E. of Clearbrook, Minn., Mrs. P. Nelson of Arco, and Mrs. Hans Nelson of Ivanhoe. Mrs. Anderson died on August 29th, 1911.

ANDREW ANDERSON was born about the year 1834 and came to Marble township, Lincoln county about 1870 or 1871, and built a claim shanty. He then returned to Iowa and in the following spring came back with his family and Soren Larson, a lifelong friend. It was not for two years after Mr. Anderson settled on his claim that Uncle Sam's surveyors made their appearance. Ten years after locating his homestead, Mr. Anderson took a tree claim in the same township, and which was one of the finest in the county.

Mr. Anderson, or Shoemaker Anderson as he was called, was well known to all old settlers. His nearest neighbor was for some time Mr. William Trulock of Lake Hendricks, and his postoffice New Ulm. He was a lifelong member of the Lutheran church. The Marble church, of which he was the main financial support in early days, lost one of its greatest benefactors at the time of his death, March 10, 1894.

ANTON ANDERSON was born October 14, 1857 at Hamer, Norway. He came to America in 1869 and spent one winter at Mankato, being then but twelve years of age. He then spent a year with his parents at Redstone, Minnesota, after which he went to Canby, Minn. where he secured a position as teamster with a construction crew of the Chicago & North Western railroad for a period of two years. Following his work with the railroad he spent some time on a farm in Yellow Medicine county, and in 1880 he homesteaded in Hansonville township and by dint of hard work and efficient management eventually became the owner of five fine farms in Lincoln county.

Mr. Anderson enjoyed reminiscing with old pioneers who, like himself, had braved all the hardships incident to developing a wilderness into a thriving agricultural community. His first home on his home-

stead was a small sod shanty. His dining table was constructed by driving stakes into the ground for its support and a rough board for its top. He used his sled for his bedstead in the summer. He began his farming operations with a team and one cow. Mr. Anderson assisted materially in the organization of the first farmers' elevator at Canby, and also the first one in Hendricks. He was a stockholder in the Farmers National Bank of Hendricks and served as its president for many years.

Mr. Anderson served his township as one of the board of supervisors from the time of its organization in 1882 for many years following. He was a member of the school board for more than thirty years, and in 1922 was elected as Lincoln county representative to the State Legislature. He crossed the Atlantic ocean five times, first when he came to this country in 1869 and upon two visits to his old home in Norway, once in 1906 and again in 1910.

CHARLES G. ANDERSON was born August 7th, 1851 at Nerike, Sweden. In 1880 he came to the United States and settled in Chicago, Illinois for a few years. Here he remained until 1884 when he moved with his wife to section 35, Lake Stay township, in Lincoln county. He bought railroad land in this township and took up the occupation of farming.

Mr. Anderson married Miss Emma C. Larson of Chicago in 1882. The union was blessed with six children: Ellen of Minneapolis; Mrs. Oscar Lundell of Cloquet, Minn.; Mrs. S. Klavdahl of Leavensworth, Wash.; Mrs. Julia Granquist of Duluth; Edwin and Oscar of Sturgeon Lake, Minnesota.

In 1896 Mr. Anderson sold his farm to Jake Schuler and moved with his family to Sturgeon Lake, Minnesota, where he spent the remaining years of his life. He died there March 25, 1900.

W. H. ALLEN was born in Russell, Warren county, Pennsylvania, July 31st, 1840. He enlisted in the 10th Pennsylvania Regiment in July 1861. In July, 1864 he came to Minnesota, and the following August re-enlisted in Company E, 11th Regiment. On January 26th, 1865, he was discharged and he returned to Fillmore county, where he made the acquaintance of Miss Helen Churchill, with whom he became united in marriage on March 4th, 1866. Their one and only child, Mrs. Grant Matthews, is a well-known resident of the village of Lake Benton. In 1879, Mr. and Mrs. Allen came to Lake Benton where the home has since been maintained.

Mr. Allen was a faithful and consistent member of the Benton Lodge No. 146, A. F. & A. M. He passed away at his home in Lake Benton on February 4th, 1894.

ZACK BAILEY was a native of Massachusetts, but spent most of his younger days up to his majority in the state of New York. At twenty-one he moved to Wisconsin and engaged in farming until 1877. In August, 1862 he joined Company F, 25th Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry and continued in the service in the Civil War until December 28, 1863, when he was mustered out with an honorable discharge on account of ill health. He was a member and, for sometime Commander of Old Abe Post, Grand Army of the Republic, Lake Benton.



In 1857 Mr. Bailey was married to Miss Catherine J. House, a native of New York. They were the parents of six children. Mr. Bailey came to Verdi township, from Wisconsin where he had engaged in farming for a number of years, in 1877 and located on a homestead in section 32. He lived there three years when he sold out and moved to Verdi village where he established a grocery store. He continued in the mercantile business for a number of years when he sold out and retired.

Mr. Bailey took an active part in public matters, serving his township as the first chairman of the board of supervisors, was treasurer and also justice of the peace for ten years or more. He was also postmaster for several terms.

JOHN L. BENNETT was a native of Michigan and came to Lincoln county in 1881. He located a soldier's homestead, remaining on same for two and a half years, and then upon securing a government title to his land he sold out and purchased a furniture store in Lake Benton. In January, 1889 he was appointed postmaster at Lake Benton and maintained his furniture store in connection with the postmastership for a time. He eventually returned with his wife to Michigan where he later died.

In 1862 Mr. Bennett enlisted in Company E, 26th Michigan Volunteer Infantry. He was with his regiment in New York during the Irish riot, after which his company joined the Army of the Potomac at Manassas Junction. He remained with his division throughout the war and was serving on the skirmish line when General Lee surrendered. He participated in many hard fought battles and was severely wounded at the battle of Spottsylvania. He was a member of Old Abe Post, G. A. R., of Lake Benton.

WILLIAM BIGGS was born in Fayette county, Ohio, June 5th, 1824. His parents, John and Sarah Evans-Biggs, were of English descent. In 1829, the family came from Ohio to McLean county, Illinois.

William was the youngest of a large family. In about 1855 he was married to Martha E. Shockey, who lived but a year after their marriage. On November 16, 1861, Mr. Biggs married Caroline N. Pumpelly of Sardis, Kentucky. There were two children born, both dying in infancy. In the spring of 1868, he moved to a farm near Saybrook and lived very happily. In 1881, he moved to Normal, Illinois, and after the death of his wife, in November of that year, he came and made his home on a farm near Lake Benton.

He moved to Chicago in January, 1896 where he died on March 1st, that year, at the age of 71 years.

JOHN C. BIGHAM was born in Bally-Keil, County Down, Ireland, on November 1st, 1824. The early years of his life were spent as a weaver. After that he took to the sea and visited nearly every port of consequence in the world. Returning to Ireland he was married January 3rd, 1850, to Mary Hanna, setting sail immediately thereafter for America.

The young couple first settled in Pennsylvania and lived there four years. Then, with his young family, he emigrated to Illinois near Mount

Morris, remaining one year, and from there to Lake City, Minnesota, coming all the way in a prairie schooner drawn by oxen in 1856. From there he came to Lincoln county and settled in Marshfield in 1878.

When the railroad was built through from Tracy west in 1879, he moved his family to Tyler where he resided until death. Mr. Bigham conducted the first feed mill in Tyler. He died at his home there November 16th, 1908, at the age of eighty-four years.

JOSEPH BIGHAM was a son of John C. and Mary (Hannah) Bigham, early settlers in Lincoln county and the parents of ten children. The parents underwent the most extreme hardships in rearing a large family of children in a new country, and were devoid of well nigh every luxury of life. However, they bravely met every obstacle incident to pioneer life and rounded out their earthly existence to a good old age.

Joseph received an early common school education, afterwards attending commercial college in Keokuk, Iowa for a time. Later he returned to Olmsted county, Minn., where the family resided, and engaged in business in partnership with his brother, Robert A., for a time at Red Wing, Minn. In the fall of 1878 he came to Lincoln county and took a homestead in section 24, Marshfield township. He taught school during the winters and operated his land in the summer until he finally purchased the land from the government and obtained a patent. He then returned to Wabasha and taught school a few months, returning to Lincoln county and engaging in the meat market business in partnership with William Evans for about six months.

He then sold out and moved to Tyler where he engaged in the study of law with Andrews & Dean, with whom he continued about a year. He was later admitted to the bar and thereafter for sometime devoted his attention to the practice of law, school teaching, traveling and purchasing grain for different firms. He later became prominent in county and village affairs, both in Tyler and Lake Benton, being county attorney for a time and taking an important part in the organization of the Lincoln County Old Settlers association.

EDWARD D. BIGHAM was born at Lake City, Wabasha county, Minnesota, the son of John C. and Mary (Hannah) Bigham. He resided on his parents' farm until he was eighteen years of age, receiving a common school education. In 1878 he moved with his parents to Lincoln county, the latter settling in Marshfield township, Edward remaining with them until he was twenty-one years old. He was then married to Miss Cora E. Hodgman, daughter of Ed. and Artemetia Hodgman, also Lincoln county pioneers.

Mr. Bigham engaged in farming for a time after his marriage, then moving to Tyler, and taught school for a short time. In the spring of 1882 he purchased the Lincoln County Journal, now known as the Tyler Journal, a weekly newspaper published at Tyler, which he operated for several years. He took an active part in public matters and served as deputy sheriff for five years, clerk of the school board for five years and as member of the village council for two years. In July, 1883 he was appointed postmaster at Tyler which position he held for sometime.

THOMAS JOHN BIGHAM was born in Blacklog Valley, Huntington county, Pennsylvania, November 20, 1851. He moved with his parents to Lake City, Wabasha county, Minnesota, in 1856, again moving west in 1878 and locating at Marshfield, in Lincoln county. When the railroad was built through Tyler in 1879, thus causing Marshfield to become an inland town, that village broke camp, moving partly to Tyler and partly to Lake Benton, the Bighams cast their lot in Tyler, Thomas thus becoming one of the first settlers in the new village, and where he resided until his death September 19, 1923.

On May 8, 1882 Mr. Bigham was united in marriage to Mary Magandy and four children were born to them. Mr. Bigham was a faithful attendant of the Mission church in Tyler. He was industrious and upright in character and highly respected by all who gained his acquaintance.

M. L. BLEGEN was born in Norway in 1851. He came to the United States in 1872 and to Lyon county, Minnesota in 1878, settling on a farm near Florence. In 1885 he came to Lincoln county and settled in Lake Stay township, later moving to Arco where he resided until his death in 1936, with a son. Mr. Blegen was the parent of eleven children: Lewis, Edward, Iver, Petra, Albert, Agnes, Marcus, Augusta, Ida, Paula, and Ellen. Lewis and Iver preceded him in death some years ago, and Mrs. Blegen died in 1920. His son, Edward, resides on a farm in Lake Stay township, three miles north of Arco, and two sons live in Arco.

JOHN P. BOULTON was a native of England and became a stationary and locomotive engineer, following that occupation twelve years in England and twelve years in the United States. He came to America in 1868 and located in New Jersey, thence in Pennsylvania and Shenandoah. In the spring of 1880 he moved with his family to Lincoln county, purchasing a farm in section 2, Alta Vista township where he established a permanent home. He was married in England and was the parent of two children, Robert and William. He devoted his affairs principally to farming of which he was highly successful.

WILLIAM BOULTON was born at Dalton-in-Furness, Lancashire, England, March 13th, 1868. He emigrated with his parents to America arriving in this country in May, 1880. In June of the same year, his father located on the southeast quarter of section 2, Alta Vista township, Lincoln county, where Mr. Boulton has resided since, having assumed ownership of the farm after the death of his parents.

Mr. Boulton was married June 28th, 1892 to Winifred Culshaw of Minneota, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Robt. Culshaw. Eleven children were born to the union: Mrs. Winifred Swedzinski, Taunton; Mary Boulton, Porter; Frances Boulton (deceased); Mrs. Florence Rogge, Porter; John, of Minneapolis; James, of Porter; Theresa, of Porter; Mrs. Helen Monson, of Boyd; William, George and Evelyn, of Porter.

Mr. Boulton's mother died in August, 1910 and his father in July, 1916, having resided on the old home place until their death. The farm has since been increased from a quarter section to a complete section, and is one of the choicest farms of Lincoln county, located on a trunk



highway within a short distance of a thriving town.

Mr. Boulton relates that during the early days his father's family experienced all the hardships incident to pioneer life, such as terrible blizzards, deep snows, no mail or train service for months at a time during the long, cold winters; a shortage of fuel and groceries, the family being obliged to twist hay and burn same for heat and cooking purposes. The family was kept busy during the winter twisting hay, grinding wheat with a coffee mill and roasting barley as a substitute for coffee.

Mr. Boulton is a republican and takes an active and interested part in political matters. He is a member of the Farm Bureau, the Farmers Union, and the Law and Order League. His religious faith is Roman Catholic and he has been a member of St. Edward's parish in Minneota, Minnesota, since moving to this county in 1880.

WILLIAM H. BRADLEY came to Lake Benton, Lincoln county, in 1885. He was a native of the state of New York, born in Tompkins county, that state, March 13, 1854. His parents were farmers but at the age of seventeen he entered as a clerk in the mercantile business and followed that occupation until 1874 when, his health having become impaired, he came to Lincoln county on a hunting trip and engaged in that pastime throughout the summer.

He then went to Minneapolis and engaged as a clerk in a dry goods store. After remaining in Minneapolis about a year he returned to his native state and remained until the winter of 1875-76 when he returned to Lincoln county and took a homestead, on which he lived for a short time. The year previous the country had been scourged with grasshoppers and the ground was full of grasshopper eggs. He remained on his claim until the grasshoppers began to hatch out and, concluding it would not be profitable to stay longer, went to Minneapolis and found employment as a clerk.

In the spring of 1877 he returned to his claim and resided upon same for four years, as a bachelor, proving up in 1883. He lived on his claim until June, 1885 when he traded it for a dwelling, a store building and a stock of groceries in Lake Benton and opened a grocery store which he operated until his retirement.

Mr. Bradley was married at Lake Benton in May, 1883 to Miss Fanny Fletcher. This union was blessed with three children, all of whom survive. Both Mr. and Mrs. Bradley have since passed on.

GEORGE BRADLEY settled in Lincoln county in 1874. He was engaged in farming the greater part of the time and was very successful in this occupation. For a short time he was in the hardware business, and afterwards was in partnership with his brother, W. H. Bradley of Lake Benton. He moved to Mankato and resided there until his death on March 19, 1895. He was married and had three children.

CORNELIUS N. BRESSLER, for many years a leading farmer of Diamond Lake township, Lincoln county, purchased a relinquishment of a homestead in section 33, April 19, 1882. On this place he lived for many years. There were about five acres broken on the place when he came into possession of it, and he commenced adding thereto and making

improvements. He was one among the early settlers and has always been held in high esteem. Mr. Bressler was born in Monroe, Illinois and was one of ten children. His sister, Elizabeth, married A. J. Montgomery who owned a farm adjoining that of Mr. Bressler. The latter died in 1880.

Previous to coming to Lincoln county Mr. Bressler was engaged for several years as thresher, owning and operating his own threshing machine. After locating on his claim in Diamond Lake he not only operated his farm but owned and operated a threshing rig for many years. For many years Mr. Bressler was a member of the Lake Benton Band and still retains his membership in that organization. He retired from farming some years past and moved to Lake Benton where he is held in the highest esteem.

Mr. Bressler was married February 2nd, 1888 to Miss Lily Louisa Smith, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Amos Smith, also old settlers of Diamond Lake township. Mr. and Mrs. Bressler have two children, George who resides on a farm in Diamond Lake township, and Mrs. Albert Larsen who resides in Lake Benton at this time.

C. H. BRIFFETT (an autobiography) was born September 13, 1848 in Somerset Shire, England. In 1857 he came with his parents to the United States, and settled on a farm in Columbia county, Wisconsin. Mr. Briffett came to Minnesota in 1865 and made his home at Money Creek, in Houston county. In May, 1869 he came west to Lake Benton and settled on a claim at the head of the lake. Here he resided for 17 years. In 1872 he was married to Rebecca Taylor, daughter of William Taylor, the first settler at Lake Benton. Mr. Briffett was one of the county's early successful farmers. He was the first town clerk of Lake Benton, served for a number of years as assessor and from 1878 to and including 1882 as county commissioner. Later he moved to Centralia, Lewis county, Washington, where he has since passed on.

H. W. BROWNELL was born in New York state in 1826. He moved to Lincoln county in 1876 where he resided until his death on July 31st, 1897. Two children survived him at death, his wife having preceded him to the Great Beyond.

JOHN E. BUELL came to Lincoln county in 1878 and settled on a farm in Hope township. At the time of his settlement there were but three other resident families in the township, those of John Moore and Tom Robinson, half breeds, and Thomas Turner. Mr. Buell had resided in Lyon county previous to settling in Lincoln county and had passed through the grasshopper scourge of 1875-76 and 1877, and had endured many other privations incident to that period. He was twice married, his first wife dying and leaving him with seven children. He was a man of wide experience and extensive travel.

AGNES STEWART-CARLISLE was born in the eastern section of the United States and later moved to Wisconsin where she was married to Lawrence William Carlisle at Ripon, Wis. Seven children were born to the union, six boys and one girl. Charles, Fred, Mart and Robert were born at Ripon, and Edward, Frank and Hattie were born at Eureka, Wis.

where the family had moved later. Mr. Carlisle died at Eureka in 1873.

In November, 1877 Mrs. Carlisle moved with her family of seven children to Lincoln county, Minnesota and spent the winter with her brother, John Stewart, on his claim in Diamond Lake township. Soon after her arrival she purchased a quarter section of railroad land in section 27, adjoining her brother's claim on the south. In the spring of 1878 she erected a set of small buildings on her land and with her family of six children bravely set to work to build up a farm home out of the raw prairie. In her efforts she is to be most highly commended. Providence seems to have crowned her endeavors with signal success, as she not only developed a fine farm from raw prairie soil, but provided a comfortable home for herself and children. Her children grew to become industrious and honorable men and her daughter became a highly respected and cultured woman. Charles and Fred have passed away some years past; Mart and Ed. live in Brookings where they are engaged in gainful business pursuits; Frank is a prosperous fruit grower at Spring Brook, Oregon and Hattie, now Mrs. Elmer Keeler, is happily married and resides at Pipestone, Minn., her husband being county highway engineer; and Robert, who still resides on the Carlisle homestead in Diamond Lake.

Mrs. Carlisle passed away several years ago, having lived to a good old age and rounded out a noble and useful Christian life. Beset with difficulties that would have discouraged many another person, a frail woman endowed with an indomitable spirit, she quailed at nothing and met the hardships of pioneer life with a fortitude and trust that sustained her on every occasion.

ALVIN H. CARPENTER has probably experienced as varied a life as far as occupation is concerned, as any pioneer mentioned in these sketches. He was born in Ohio, and commenced his life occupation as farm hand, passing to that of farming for himself, mining in Colorado and California, and farming in California. He then returned to Ohio, purchasing his father's farm and conducting same for about six years, at the beginning of which venture he was married.

He then removed to Randolph, New York and went into partnership in a planing and carpenter shop. Unfortunately the mill was burned and Mr. Carpenter lost most of his earthly possessions thereby. He then moved to a farm for a period of two years and then came to Minnesota, locating a homestead in section 10, Lake Stay township in April, 1877. Through hard labor and thrift, Mr. Carpenter built up a fine homestead and enjoyed a comfortable home.

He took an active part in public affairs and occupied the offices of justice of the peace, assessor, supervisor, and treasurer of his township, and director of the school district at various times. He was postmaster in Lake Stay for several years. He was a most upright man and enjoyed the esteem of his many acquaintances.

PETER CASPERSEN was born in Denmark in 1844. He was married in that country and accompanied by his wife and children, came to the United States in 1873. Mr. Caspersen was the parent of four children, namely, Mrs. Al. Wred, Rasmus Caspersen, Mrs. Erick Krog, and Mrs. John Lund. The Caspersen family, upon coming to Lincoln county, first



made their home in Royal township not far from the location of Ivanhoe, but in 1898 moved to Diamond Lake township.

Mrs. Caspersen died in 1914, after which the widowed husband made his home with his son, Rasmus Caspersen, and family until his death January 7th, 1922.

HANS CASPERSEN was a native of Denmark and came to America in 1872. After following various occupations in Minnesota and Iowa he came to Royal township, Lincoln county, in 1878 and took a tree claim. He lived on the claim for two summers, finding occupation at Mankato and Rapidan, in Blue Earth county, during the winter. For three or four years thereafter he found employment in Freeborn county and again in 1884 returned to his claim for permanent residence. Mr. Caspersen was married to Miss Ella Hoven of Limestone township, Lincoln county, on January 11th, 1887. Their only child died in infancy.

Mr. Caspersen was chosen delegate to attend the first convention to be held in the county, at Marshfield, in 1881. He took an active part in public affairs and was chairman of the board of township supervisors, constable and was treasurer of the Farmers' Alliance of the county for a time. He was a man of good character, a loyal citizen and was held in high esteem.

JOHN L. CASS was a native of the state of Wisconsin, removing to Minnesota with his parents to the vicinity of Owatonna. He had received a common school education in Wisconsin and for a time attended high school at Owatonna. After teaching school for a time he entered the law school at Ann Arbor, Michigan for two terms. He then taught school for a time and returning to Owatonna entered the political field. Being unsuccessful in this he again taught school until the spring of 1879.

He then came to Lincoln county and engaged in the practice of law at Marshfield until September when he removed to Lake Benton, where he resumed the practice of law on a small scale until March, 1880 when he was admitted to the bar. He then continued with his law practice until March 16, 1887 when he purchased the newspaper equipment of the Lake Benton News from Chas. M. Morse and engaged in publishing that publication. He operated the News for several years with more or less success.

He took an active interest in public affairs and was county attorney for two terms, and also served as deputy county treasurer. He was a member of Benton Lodge No. 146, A. F. & A. M.

ALLEN FLETCHER CHASE filed on a claim in section 22, in Lake Stay township, Lincoln county in the fall of 1878 and brought his family to his new home in 1879. Mr. Chase was a native of Indiana, his parents moving to Michigan when he was a child. He received a good education. In August, 1864 he enlisted in Company H, 8th Regiment Michigan Cavalry and saw hard service until the end of the war, being mustered out in June, 1865. After the war he attended a course of instruction in the Collegiate Institute at Ontario.

In 1872 he came to Brown county, Minnesota where he engaged in farming for a time and later in Renville county, four miles north of Fort

Ridgley. His crops was destroyed by grasshoppers and he returned to Brown county where he remained for a time, his wife teaching school at Lone Tree Lake. Mr. Chase also taught school in Renville county. In 1874 they returned to Indiana and Mr. Chase taught school. After two years he came to Houston county, Minn. and opened up a broom factory in company with his brother. In 1877 he located in Brown county again and remained one year. He then came to Lincoln county in the spring of 1879, his wife spending the summer in the east. In the fall his wife joined him on his claim in Lake Stay township where they established their home.

Mr. Chase interested himself in public affair and was made chairman of the town board for seven years, was assessor, town clerk, justice of the peace and director of the school district in which he lived. He also organized a Congregational church in the township, the first meetings being held at his home. This organization grew to be an influence for good in the community. He was a man of staunch character and was held in high esteem in the county.

JENS H. CHRISTENSEN came to Lincoln county in 1885 and purchased a farm in Shaokatan township. He was a native of Denmark and came to America in early manhood. Previous to locating in Lincoln county he was variously engaged in the state of Wisconsin. He was for a number of years a supervisor in the township of Shaokatan and also served as school director. He was married and the parent of seven children.

GEORGE CLEVELAND was born June 26, 1865 at Lancaster Massachusetts, and with his parents was among the early settlers in Minnesota. His father was frozen to death in a blizzard in Murray county, not far from Tracy, Minnesota, in an early day.

Mr. Cleveland was one of Pipestone's early pioneers, having operated the Morse ranch, a short distance south of Verdi. He was married to Miss Francis Heilig in the fall of 1878. Eight children were born to this union: Ora, Arthur, Grover, Alice, Lloyd, Willie, Wayne and Josephine. About 1890 Mr. Cleveland started buying grain at Verdi for the Van Dusen Grain company, being transferred shortly after to Lake Benton, where he brought grain for the same company for a number of years. He then went on the road selling thresher machines and equipment, following this line until his death December 3rd, 1906.

Mr. Cleveland was a member of the Masonic, Workman and Modern Woodman orders and was well and favorably liked wherever known.

PATRICK CLIFFORD was born in County Kerry, Ireland. He came to America in 1865 and located in the state of New York where he worked in the mines for a time, then moving to Wisconsin and later to Blue Earth county, in Minnesota. In 1876 he came to Marshall, Lyon county, and worked on the railroad. He came to Lincoln county in 1877 and located a homestead and tree claim in section 8, Marshfield township, which he proved up on later.

Mr. Clifford was married in Ireland. Three children were born to this union, Patrick, Jr., Kate and Mary, all of whom are still living, and



residing upon the original homestead. Mrs. Clifford died in 1920, and Mr. Clifford died October 5, 1918. Patrick, Jr. died in 1935.

When Mr. Clifford first located upon his claim he erected a log house which served as a residence for the family for a number of years. He was a thrifty, hard working man and built up a fine farmstead. During the first years of his pioneering he and his family underwent all the hardships common to the early settlers. Aside from operating his farm Mr. Clifford worked out as much as he could for other farmers. He even walked as far as Sleepy Eye and New Ulm to work in the harvest field to help support his family in those trying pioneer days. His early crops were badly damaged with grasshoppers, which added much to the difficulties of establishing a home on those western prairies. He was one of those sturdy, dependable, early settlers who labored so unfalteringly to develop and build up southwestern Minnesota.

JOHN H. COOK homesteaded in section 34, Ash Lake township, Lincoln county, in 1876. He had also pre-empted lands in 1873. He was industrious and developed one of the best farms in the township. He was among the first settlers in the township and assisted in its organization in 1879. Mr. Cook was married November 15, 1875 to Miss Maggie Marcellus and had one child. He was quiet and congenial by nature and was esteemed by all.

DR. ALBERT J. COX was born in Trempleau county, Wisconsin on March 2, 1862. In his boyhood he attended district school where he received his rudimentary education. When eighteen years of age he attended Galesville (Wisconsin) University from which he graduated in 1883. By dint of hard work he succeeded in paying his own way through college. This he did by canvassing, working at farm work and teaching school intermittently. He attend the medical department at Ann Arbor, Michigan, one year and then returned to his father's farm the fall of 1885, and then entered Rush Medical College at Chicago, where he graduated in the spring of 1886. While at home he had previously studied medicine in the office of his father's family physician, Dr. C. H. Cutter.

After graduation he came directly to Lincoln county and established a practice at Tyler. He arrived in Tyler on February 22nd, 1886. He had become involved in debt for his college education and in getting established in his medical practice, but from the first he applied himself diligently to his profession and soon worked up a fine practice and by that means paid off all his indebtedness and also became well-to-do. He entered into a partnership with J. W. Kendall in the drug business in connection with his medical practice at which he did well until the spring of 1889 when he sold out his interest to Mr. Kendall.

Dr. Cox was married at Tyler, June 27, 1887 to Miss Mary J. Bigham, the daughter of John C. and Mary (Hannah) Bigham, old pioneer residents of Lincoln county. By this marriage he had two sons, Howard and Floyd. Dr. Cox eventually sold out his practice in Tyler and moved to Superior, Wisconsin and established another practice, where he later died.



A. J. CRAIN was born in Logan county, Kentucky, March 19th, 1847. In 1865 he removed to McLean, Illinois, where he resided until April, 1887, when he removed with his family to this county, where they have since resided. On November 5, 1874, he married Alice Curtis. By this union were born two children, a daughter and a son.

Mr. Crain was a hard worker and successful farmer and had amassed a competency of this world's goods. He took an active interest in public affairs and had been chairman of the board of county commissioners and a representative from this (16th) legislative district in the Twenty-sixth legislature. His legislative career was marked by hard and faithful work for his constituents.

Mr. Crain joined the Methodist church in 1873 and was a faithful and honored member ever afterward. He was also an active member of the Benton lodge, A. O. U. W. He died November 17, 1892.

JOHN CROFOOT was born March 23, 1851, a son of Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Crofoot, at Martville, Cyuga county, New York, where he spent his boyhood days. His mother died in his infancy. At the age of twenty-four he came west to Minnesota, took a homestead in the year 1878, and was united in marriage to Sophie Johnson. To this union nine children were born: Benjamin, Stella, Pernie, Pearl, Annie, Brainerd, DeWitt, Caroline and Victoria.

He remained on the homestead on the south shore of Lake Hendricks, known as the Morseth farm, for twenty-six years. He was a mail carrier in the early days before the village of Hendricks originated. He carried mail from what was then called Hendricks post office on a pioneer farm known as the Sivert Erickson farm. From this post office he went to what was called New Grove post office at the William Dorn farm and from there to Idle Wild post office on the Searls farm near Lake Shaukatan for about six years.

In 1902 he moved to what is now the village of Hendricks, residing there for about two years. He then moved to Minneapolis, where he lived until his death in January, 1935.

PATRICK CRONIN purchased a farm in section 9, Marshfield township, Lincoln county, in 1878 and located on same in 1879. He was a native of New York. His parents came to America from Ireland, locating in New York some years previous to his birth.

When he was yet a small boy they moved to Wisconsin. His father was principally a railway employee. The family finally located near Rochester, Minnesota where they purchased a farm. Mr. Cronin remained with his parents until twenty-six years of age when he came to Lincoln county and located. He immediately commenced improving his land and adding to the acreage by purchase until he eventually owned three hundred acres of rich, fertile land. Subsequently, he builded a splendid set of farm buildings and developed one of the finest farms of the county.

Mr. Cronin took an active part in public matters and occupied the position of township supervisor and assessor. He was married in 1882 to Miss Mary Lawler. To this union four children were born. One son, Martin, still resides upon and operates the home place.

JOHN H. CURTIS was a Kentuckyan by birth. In the spring of 1877 he came to Lyon county, Minnesota and became one of the earliest settlers of that county, where he remained for two years. In the spring of 1879 he located on a farm in Lincoln county on the shores of Lake Shaokatan. He was married to Miss Sarah Barclay, a native of Kentucky, in 1850. Six children were born to the union, all of whom lived to become respected citizens of Lincoln county.

ANDREW NISSEN DAHL was born in Vonsild Mark, Denmark on July 22nd, 1848. He came to America in March, 1873 settling in Oxford, New Jersey. On August 23rd, 1873 he was united in marriage to Miss Dortha M. Rhode at Oxford, New Jersey. Here they made their home for thirteen years, coming to Lake Benton in the spring of 1886, where they established the new home in Diamond Lake township, taking up the tasks of the early-day pioneer in changing the virgin prairie into the fine community which it is today.

In the fall of 1920 they moved to Lake Benton, where they resided until the death of Mrs. Dahl on February 5, 1924. After her death Mr. Dahl made his home with his various children. At the time of his death September 8, 1931, his survivors were three daughters, Mrs. Ferdinand Fehrman of Lake Benton, Mrs. Chas. Tyler, Minneapolis, and Mrs. Harry Bridenstine of Iowa; four sons, Chris, Andrew Jr., Jens and Fred Dahl, all of the Lake Benton community. One son, Christian Dahl, has since passed away.

HIRAM B. DANIELSON was born April 3, 1859 in Goodhue county, Minnesota, a descendant of the sturdy Norsemen, sometimes called the Vikings, who were strong for liberty, freedom of the seas and free trade. His ancestors were numbered among a colony of these sturdy pioneers who settled in Wisconsin in 1854, at which time his father came on to Minnesota and the family lot was cast in the southeastern section of this state.

In 1880 Mr. Danielson boarded a prairie schooner and came further west, selecting Lincoln county and its barren prairies in which to establish and maintain his home. He settled on the southwest quarter of section 15, Hendricks township where he lived continuously until his death January 12th, 1935, at the age of seventy-six year.

Mr. Danielson was twice married, his first wife, whom he married June 25, 1884, Amanda Sundell Danielson, having died in 1896, the mother of seven children. On December 2, 1908, Mr. Danielsen was married to Mrs. Mathilda Danielson, the widow of his brother, Wesley, who was killed in a railroad collision at Enderlin, N. D. in 1906. This union was blessed with six children. Three of Mr. Danielson's children preceded him in death.

Mr. Danielson was a public-spirited man, active in all lines of civic work, and always one of the first to sponsor any improvement or good for the community. He served his community in various capacities; was county commissioner and also served as Representative in the legislature. He was strictly honest and upright in all his dealings and was sympathetic and generous to those who were unfortunate or in trouble. While he never identified himself with the church, he had a deep regard for the

Christian faith and often spoke of the sincerity and faithfulness of his parents and their strong principles of right and wrong. He was long a member of the Masonic order being affiliated with Morality Lodge No. 247, of Hendricks.

PETER G. DALY was born in Canada of Irish parentage. Early in his life his parents located in Olmsted county, Minnesota. Mr. Daly remained with his parents until about twenty-five years of age.

He came to Lincoln county in 1878 and purchased a tract of railroad land in Marshfield township. In 1879 he came to his farm and remained one season, returning to his parents and from that time until 1885 he spent his summers on his farm and his winters at the home of his parents. In 1885 Mr. Daly was married to Miss Hannah O'Connor of Olmsted county. Two sons were born to this marriage, John Francis Daly, who died in infancy, and Thomas William, who still resides upon the home place in Marshfield.

Mr. Daly eventually acquired 320 acres of valuable land and developed it into a fine, well-cultivated farm. He became interested in public matters to the extent of holding the offices of township clerk and also clerk of school district No. 24.

PAUL DASS and family, consisting of three boys and one girl, emigrated to the United States in 1872 and settled at Iron Ridge, in Dodge county, Wisconsin. The family came to Lincoln county in 1882 and homesteaded on the northwest quarter of section 14, Lake Stay township. In those days hay was very abundant and was the main source of fuel for the settlers. Most of the people lived in dug-outs and sod shanties. The winters were long and severe with some terrible blizzards, snow often reaching a depth of 14 or 15 feet in ravines and on side hills. A string or rope, it is related, was often tied from the house to the barn so that the settlers could find their way to the barn through the storms, to take care of the stock and find their way back again. There seemed to be but little sickness and nearly everyone enjoyed good health, in spite of the numerous adverse circumstances.

The first postoffice in Lake Stay township, known as the Lake Stay postoffice, was established in 1885 or 1886. The office was maintained at the home of Mr. Carpenter, who was appointed postmaster. The first mail carrier in the township was a Mr. Optin. He had a long and slow route, which made it impossible for him to serve it more than twice a week with horse and buggy. There being no roads or bridges, he followed a winding trail around sloughs, through creeks and over hills. The sloughs and creeks were then full of water which added materially to the difficulty of travel. His route was from Marshall, through Lynd, Camden, Island Lake and thence to Lake Stay.

Marshall was then the nearest trading point to the Lake Stay community and was located at such a distance that it was seldom that the settlers were able to go to town.

JOHN A. DASS was born in Germany June 17, 1869 and emigrated with his parents to America in 1872, settling at Iron Ridge, Dodge county, Wisconsin. He came to Minnesota with his parents in 1882 and lived on



his father's homestead in Lake Stay township until he grew to manhood. He was married to Emma Degner of Marshall, March 18, 1896, and remained on the family homestead. Five children were born to the union: Herbert and Herman, twins, the former now a resident of Marshall and the latter at home; John L., who is county highway patrolman near Arco; Rudolph, who died in 1922, and Elsie May, who resides at home.

Mr. Dass has served as town treasurer about twelve years, town chairman about twenty years, school district treasurer about twenty years, school district chairman about twenty years, and has been deacon of his church for a number of years.

JAMES B. DAVIDSON was born in Redford, Clinton county, New York, April 21st, 1842. He came to Minnesota in 1859, and on September 3rd, 1861 enlisted at LaCrosse, Wisconsin, in the First Wisconsin Battery, Light Artillery. He took part in five major campaigns of the Civil war and was on the firing line 123 days, never refusing to perform any duty he was called upon to do.

Following his honorable discharge from military service on October 27th, 1864, he returned to Caledonia, Minnesota and on February 5th, of the following year, he was married to Miss Mary V. Pope. To this union three children were born, Minnie, John and Louis. Mr. Davidson came to Lake Benton in 1880, the family following in 1881, where he resided until his death October 14, 1910.

WILLIAM E. DEAN was a native of Illinois. He received a common school education and studied law in Albert Lea, Minnesota two years, taught school intermittently and studied law at Iowa State University for a short time, but on account of sickness, was compelled to give up his course at that time. He later studied law in Marshall and was admitted to the bar in 1877.

Mr. Dean had filed on a claim in Marshfield township, Lincoln county in 1873, but soon after went to Albert Lea to study law. Not having the means for travel he walked from Albert Lea to his claim in Lincoln county and return several times. After returning to his claim he proved up in 1878 and moved to the village of Marshfield for the practice of law and in the fall of 1879 moved to Tyler where he engaged in the practice of law and the real estate business.

Mr. Dean was married in 1881 to Miss Mary Starr, the daughter of Isaac and Ellen (Hannah) Starr, also old Lincoln county pioneers. Two children were born to the union, Albert Low and William E. Dean, Jr. Mrs. Dean died in 1889. Mr. Dean took a keen interest in public matters and served Lincoln county as judge of probate for one term. He founded the Lincoln County Journal in 1881, which newspaper was later changed to the Tyler Journal.

WILLIAM F. A. DORN was born June 25, 1850, the son of William and Marie Dorn, in Germany and came with his parents to America when six years of age. The family settled in the city of Milwaukee, Wisconsin where they remained for two years. They then moved to Dore county, Wisconsin and engaged in farming where William remained with his parents for twenty-three years. In 1883 he came to Lincoln county

and purchased railroad land in section 1, Shaokatan township where he developed a fine farm. Here he remained until 1897 when he retired.

Mr. Dorn was married in Wisconsin to Miss Ernestine Miller in 1871. Ten children were born to the union, six of whom, viz., Fred, Elizabeth Schwantz, Albert, Otto, Bertha Trautman and Rosella Willard, survived at Mr. Dorn's death November 27, 1934. Mrs. Dorn died in 1911, and after her death Mr. Dorn spent his remaining days with his children.

Mr. Dorn was accompanied to Lincoln county by his parents, who resided with him until their respective deaths. Shortly after their arrival in Lincoln county, Mr. Dorn made arrangements with Missionary Boettcher for divine services to be held in his home, and this was the beginning of the Trinity Ev. Lutheran congregation of Hendricks. He was an industrious and frugal man and was highly successful in all of his ventures. During the time he was engaged in farming in Shaokatan township he occupied the positions of town supervisor and school director for several years.

MONTREVILLE LAFAYETTE DORWIN located on the southeast quarter of section 35, Lake Stay township, Lincoln county, in the spring of 1881. Mr. Dorwin purchased the land from the railroad company. His new home was about one-half mile from the former home of Houkak, a brother of the noted Indian chief, Little Crow. Houkak's log house stood in this location for years after the Indian massacre. Little Crow used to visit his brother, it is said, about twice a year for the purpose of hunting and trapping, and would bring friends with him whenever he chose and almost eat Houkak out of house and home.

Mr. Dorwin took an active interest in public matters and held the offices of town supervisor and school clerk. He was a successful farmer, was married and the parent of seven children.

MATHIAS DRESSEN was born in Germany in 1828 and spent his early life in that country, serving three years in the Prussian army. When about twenty-seven years of age he came to the United States, this being in the year 1854. He first stopped in Rochester, New York for about four years, then moving westward to Iowa where he lived until about 1861 when he removed to Red Wing, Minnesota. He purchased a farm at Red Wing and resided thereon until 1877 when he came to Lincoln county and settled on a tree claim in section 10, Marshfield township.

Mr. Dressen was married in New York to Anna M. Flagel. Fifteen children were born to this union, Henry, Theodore, Mary, John, Charles, Kate, William, Theresa, Gretchin, Anna, Peter, Susan, Lizzie, Mathias (deceased), and Phyllis (deceased). Several of the sons remained in Lincoln county and became influential men in their community.

Mr. Dressen was a hard-working man, paying strict attention to every detail pertaining to his personal matters, and prospered from a man of poor circumstances to one of affluence. He made a specialty of tree culture and planted and raised a beautiful grove about his farmstead. He also made the breeding of hogs a specialty. He took an active part in public affairs and served as township supervisor and also as treasurer for several terms.



O. W. ECKEL was one of the early pioneers who settled in this county, coming to Lake Benton in September, 1879 and immediately identifying himself with the interests of the town. In October of the same year he, in company with the firm of Laird, Norton & Company of Winona, opened a lumber yard at Lake Benton. He continued in the business until June, 1883 when he retired.

During that time he built a substantial store building, 20x60 ft., two stories high. In the summer of 1886 he built a 24-foot addition on to the east end of the building, and later he erected another two-story store building which at that time was one of the finest in this section of the state.

During his stay here Mr. Eckel was always in favor of public improvements and put his beliefs into practice. In the late 80's, soon after the death of his wife, Mr. Eckey moved from Lake Benton to Chicago where he spent the remainder of his life.

CHARLES EDWARDS was a thrifty farmer of Hansonville township where he located in section 24 in the year 1879. He was industrious and by close application to his farming duties became prosperous. He occupied the position of constable and town supervisor respectively. He associated himself intimately in matters of an educational, political and religious nature, and played an important part in the development of the community.

JOHN E. ELLSWORTH drove across the prairies from Rock Rapids, Iowa to Lincoln county with a horse team, wagon and breaking plow to begin operations upon a homestead which he had previously located in section 34, Shaokatan township. He proceeded to break up some prairie sod and put up some hay for winter feed. He was about a month accomplishing the work he had laid out.

Grasshoppers had destroyed his crop in Iowa the year previous and thus he had but little with which to establish a home on the western prairie and start farming operations. After erecting his buildings and making other preparations he returned to Rock Rapids, Iowa and early in October, 1878 (the same year), he loaded his few belongings into his wagon and with his wife and infant daughter, started for the new home in Lincoln county. During the summer he had visited the homestead and erected a frame house, 14 by 16, so that when he arrived with his family they had a home in which to live. Mr. Ellsworth sodded up the house before winter set in.

The family possessions consisted of a small team of horses, two cows, a pig, some chickens, a cat and a dog, together with a few household effects. It took the family two days to drive from Rock Rapids to their prairie home in Lincoln county. They arrived after dark and thus began their career as empire builders. They resided upon the homestead twenty-five years during which time Mrs. Ellsworth died, the date being September 29, 1898. Mr. and Mrs. Ellsworth were the parents of six children, three sons and three daughters, all of whom are still living.

After leaving Lincoln county, Mr. Ellsworth resided for nine years at Monticello, Minnesota, then moving to Chippewa Falls, in Wisconsin, where he died November 10th, 1928.



HENRY ENKE came to Verdi township, Lincoln county, in 1878 and located a tree claim. In 1879 he pre-empted a claim in the same township. Mr. Enke was born in Rochester, Minnesota in 1857. He was the son of John C. and Anna M. (Schmelzer) Enke, both natives of Germany who had emigrated to America in 1853. After having spent some time in Pennsylvania and Iowa, they came to Rochester in 1855. Up to that time the father had been engaged as a mason by trade. In August, 1865 he moved to Omaha, Nebraska and worked at his trade some two years, removing then to Missouri Valley Junction, in Iowa. He made that his home until 1871 when he returned to Rochester, remaining there until 1878. He then came to Lincoln county and located the claim in Verdi township, soon thereafter returning to Rochester where he remained until the next July, when he returned to Verdi township and established a home upon his claim.

The elder Enkes were the parents of six children: Henry, Albert, Charles, Mrs. John Kroeger, Mrs. Neil McQueen, and Mrs. O. F. Rathert.

Henry remained with his parents, following them in their various migrations, until 1880. He then came to Lake Benton and engaged at the mason's trade which he had learned from his father. He remained in Lake Benton for two years and then returned to his claim where he spent three years. After another period spent in Lake Benton he again returned to his homestead to remain for a longer period. He eventually returned to Lake Benton and engaged in various occupations and still made that city his home at the time of his death January 25, 1935.

Mr. Enke was married June 5, 1881 to Miss Dora C. Eddy. This union was blessed with eight children: Charles H., Morris and Forrest Enke, and Mrs. John Briffett of Lake Benton; H. Claire Enke of Mankato; Hattie Adams of Minneapolis; Lutie Andrews of Wenatchee, Wash., and Hazel Redding of Long Beach, California. Mrs. Enke died on July 11th, 1930.

JESSE KERSEY EVANS was born in Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, December 28, 1832, and died December 9, 1905 at his home in Lincoln county. He was married to Sarah Ocum of Schuylkill county, Pa., October 19, 1861. Twelve children were born to the union: Will, Clay, Oscar, Hebe, Jesse, Robert, Mmes. Albert Selleck, Harry Somers and Phoebe Petersen. In 1876 he moved to Rochester, Minn., where he lived for about eighteen months, after which he moved to Lincoln county. Mr. Evans came to Lincoln county in 1878 and took a homestead in Diamond Lake township, about four miles north of Lake Benton, which place he developed into one of the finest farms in the county.

Mr. Evans was one of the strong types of our pioneers—strong in physique, strong in his convictions, fearless and straight-forward in his dealings with friends and neighbors, and strong in that sterling sympathy that lends substantial aid to the deserving in distress.

ALLEN B. EVANS was born at St. Clair, Pennsylvania in March, 1826. In his early youth he moved to Wisconsin, and in 1858, at Beaver Dam, Wisconsin he was married to Miss Charlotte McLaughlin. They moved westward to Tyler in 1886, where they lived for six years, after which they moved to Lake Benton. Two children, a son and daughter,

were born to the union, and after his wife's death in 1902, Mr. Evans lived for a time with his daughter, Mrs. Westman, in Lake Benton.

A veteran of the Civil war, Mr. Evans later went to the Old Soldiers' Home in Minneapolis, where his death October 28, 1903 ended a long and useful life. While a resident of Lake Benton he was an active member of Old Abe Post, G. A. R., of that city.

LARS J. FJESETH was born in Norway in 1844. He remained with his parents one a farm, having received a common school education, until his marriage in 1867. Shortly after he came to America and located in Iowa, where he engaged in farming for a time and then in general merchandising for about two years. He then sold out and came to Lincoln county and settled on a homestead and tree claim in Hendricks township.

In November, 1888 he was elected county treasurer, rented his farm and moved to Lake Benton, then the county seat. While living in Hendricks township he occupied the offices of supervisor, township chairman, clerk and justice of the peace, and school clerk. Before Hendricks township was organized Mr. Fjeseth was assessor for the territory then comprising nine townships in the northern part of the county. He was a man of sterling qualities and of high standing in the county.

ALEXANDER C. FLETCHER located on a claim in section 32, Lake Benton township, Lincoln county, in 1879, purchasing the homestead right from another party. He was one of the first settlers in Lake Benton township and became one of its leading farmers. He was a native of Pennsylvania and was united in marriage to Miss Rhoda Gilbert on June 1st, 1858. Seven children were born to the union: Fanny L., who became Mrs. Wm. Bradley of Lake Benton; William G.; George; Helen, who became Mrs. John Bassett Hughes of Marshfield township and later of Lake Benton; Hattie, who became Mrs. A. Ware; Lulu and Abbie, who remained single. Mrs. Fletcher died in August, 1888.

Mr. Fletcher took an interested part in public matters and served on the board of county commissioners, and also as justice of the peace. Mr. Fletcher died some years ago at the home of his daughter, Mrs. J. B. Hughes in Lake Benton.

MATTHEW FOWLDS was born June 10, 1847 at Fenwick, Ayrshire, Scotland. On November 14, 1879, he married Miss Marian McPhail at Campbelltown, Scotland. They had five children: Matthew Fowlds of Brookings, S. D.; Agnes Fowlds, Tyler; Janet Christensen, Duluth; Mary Olson, Brookings, S. D., and Daniel Fowlds, Pasadena, California.

In March, 1882 he emigrated with his family to the United States and settled at Sheldon, Iowa. He moved to Minnesota in 1883 and located at Island Lake, Lyon county. He came to Lincoln county in 1884 and homestead in 1886 on section 30, Lake Stay township. Here he lived until his death.

Mr. Fowlds was an active worker in the various cooperative enterprises of Arco, as well as the church. For several years previous to his death he was treasurer of the Lincoln County Old Settlers' Association, which position he held until he passed away. The farm has remained in

the hands of the family until the present time.

CARL GARMATZ was born in Labes, Pomerania, Germany, September 6, 1842 and married Carolina Otto, to which union ten children were born, viz., Mrs. August Shark, Oswego, Illinois; Julius Garmatz, Verdi, Minn.; John Garmatz, Oklahoma; Fred Garmatz, Verdi; Minnie Van Alstine, Aurora, Illinois; Mmes. Kate Schmidt, Emilie Koehne, and Bertha Hammer, Lake Benton; and two having died previous to the time of Mr. Garmatz's death. He served in the German army and was in the German-Austrian war. He and his family came to America in 1869 and settled in Illinois, where they lived for fifteen years. In 1884 they came to Minnesota and located on the farm where they remained until the time of his death, May 20th, 1908.

He was one of the pioneers of Lincoln county and his work on the farm was crowned with success. He was a member of the German Lutheran church and helped to organize the congregation at Verdi, Minnesota, of which organization he was an active member. In the year previous to his death he was leader of the Sunday school there.

THOMAS GEORGE was born in England about the year 1826. He came to Lake Benton at an early day and resided here until 1895 or 1896 when he moved to Pipestone. A veteran of the Civil war, he was an active member of Old Abe Post, Grand Army of the Republic, while a resident here, and was also active in local Odd Fellow circles. He was married and the father of seven children. He died at his home in Pipestone, October 6th, 1897.

L. J. GIBBS was born in Medina county, Ohio on May 10, 1857. In 1868 the family moved westward to Rochester, Minnesota and in 1878 he moved to Lincoln county. He remained here until about 1916 when he moved to Grantsburg, Wisconsin where he resided until his death April 24th, 1931, at the age of nearly seventy years.

Mr. Gibbs owned a farm of several hundred acres of land in the western part of Shaokatan township which he operated during his residence in this county. He was an unmarried man, his only near relative being Mrs. Fred Briffett of Lake Benton.

WILLIAM GILE was born in Wyoming county, New York, January 14, 1847, and came with his parents to Sharon, Wisconsin in 1855. For a number of years he occupied the position of conductor for the Chicago and North Western railroad in that state. He was married to Miss Alida Welch at Sharon, Wisconsin, December 6, 1875. To this union two children were born, Abner D. Gile of Minneapolis, and Mrs. (Dr.) J. B. Holst of Little Falls, Minnesota.

In the fall of 1879 Mr. Gile moved with his family to Lake Benton, in Lincoln county, and engaged in the hardware and farm implement business, and followed the hardware branch of the business until September, 1900. When the Citizens State Bank of Lake Benton, was organized he was elected its president, which position he occupied until his death, some years later. He was rated one of Lake Benton's wealthiest and most substantial business men. Mr. Gile died Nov. 27, 1913.



JAMES GILRONAN came to Lincoln county April 20, 1869 and settled on a homestead in section 18, Lake Benton township. The land not being surveyed at the time, he took "squatter's right" to the claim. This claim was located on the brow of the hill about two miles southwest of the village of Lake Benton, overlooking the beautiful valley known to the Indians as the "hole in the mountain". The claim encompassed a body of beautiful timber that fringed the brow of the hill and extended down its sides through a delightful ravine which was blessed with springs of living water. The major portion of the claim comprised a tract of rich, rolling prairie. Mr. Gilronan chose as a building site, the brow of the hill, overlooking the valley and lake below, and surrounded by natural timber, a most delightful location for a home.

At the time Mr. Gilronan located in the township there were but three other settlers within several miles. One was William Taylor, who had settled in section 7, another was Charles Shindle, both of whom were frozen to death, and the other was John Snyder. Mr. Shindle perished in a blizzard while going to Flandreau for supplies in the winter of 1870-71, and Mr. Taylor perished in a blizzard while going from Lake Benton to his home.

When Mr. Gilronan made his location in the township he found a couple of log huts on the lake shore, apparently built by white men. One of these was partly burned down and Mr. Gilronan used some of the logs of which it was built to erect a stable. He experienced many hardships in those pioneer days, being menaced by Indians and beset with grasshoppers that destroyed his crops. However, of fuel he had a plenty at his very door. In 1869 he saw a herd of seven buffalo, and witnessed one killed by a Flandreau Indian. There were a number of Indians in the locality at the time and they enjoyed a feast at the home of Tom Robinson, a half breed who lived in the timber known as Indian Grove, about five miles east of Lake Benton. Mr. Gilronan was invited to the feast but declined to accept. Hunting was good in those early days and he oftentimes subsisted on wild game and fish.

In 1874 there was news brought to the settlement that the Indians were attacking the settlers to the west along the Sioux river, setting fire to their homes and threatening to massacre the inhabitants. This caused great consternation among the settlers in the southern part of Lincoln county and many of them left their homes and fled to the east, some of them remaining away all summer, but the majority returning after it was disclosed that the scare was baseless. Mr. Peter Kelley, a nephew of Mr. Gilronan, who, though a small boy at the time, still remembers the above incident, informs us the Indian "scare" was faked up by white residents in the neighborhood of Medary and Flandreau, South Dakota, for the purpose of frightening away a certain so-called undesirable white settler. Mr. Kelley relates that an Indian was bribed by means of a bottle of "fire water" to spread a false alarm. Be this as it may, the undesired individual left that part of the country, never to return.

These brief recollections on the experiences of early settlement will give the reader an idea of the character of the hardships through which Mr. Gilronan, as well as all other early pioneers, passed during the early days of Lincoln county. Coming to the county at a very early day, Mr.

Gilronan had an opportunity to see it develop from a well nigh treeless and bleak prairie into a rich and prosperous farming country, dotted with innumerable farm homes and fine groves. During his time the railroad was built through the valley, passing but a short distance from his home. The city of Pipestone is located to the south almost within view of his home, Lake Benton village, once the county seat, within two miles or less of his residence.

Mr. Gilronan, being about the third settler in the township, immediately broke ten acres of prairie and commenced other improvements, thus laying the foundation for a comfortable home and prosperous future. He assisted in organizing Lincoln county and also Lake Benton township. The first town meeting was held at the home of John Snyder in section 7. Mr. Snyder's claim embraced the major portion of the timber in the west part of what is now Lake Benton village, and the home was located in the east edge of the timber, overlooking the lake but a short distance to the east. Mr. Snyder came to the township in 1871 and died in 1887. His family resided upon the old homestead for some years after and eventually sold out and moved from the community.

Mr. Gilronan associated himself with public and social affairs of the county and community from the date of his settlement until his death. He variously served as township supervisor, clerk, and for several terms as county commissioner. He was a native of Ireland, being born in the County Cavan, in 1847. In 1865 he came to America and for a time resided in Connecticut. In 1867 he moved to Minnesota and, as already mentioned, came to Lincoln county in 1869. He was married May 11th, 1870 to Miss Isabel Taylor, the daughter of William Taylor, Sr. Mrs. Gilronan died in August, 1879, leaving four children, three daughters and one son. The son, James Gilronan, Jr., still reside in Lake Benton township, on a farm adjacent to the old Gilronan homestead, and is a respected and prosperous farmer, and occupied the position of township supervisor at the time of writing. Mr. Gilronan remarried in March, 1882 by which marriage he had four daughters.

After many years of hard labor upon his original homestead, Mr. Gilronan sold the old place and purchased a home in Lake Benton where he resided until his death.

JACOB GORECKI was born in Germany and came to the United States with his parents in 1869. After being employed at various occupations, such as farm hand, quarryman, and farming for himself, he eventually came to Lincoln county in an early day and purchased land in section 19, Limestone township.

Through industry and thrift Mr. Gorecki has become comfortably situated and acquired a pleasant home. He was married and the parent of six children. He has occupied various township officers, including those of supervisor and treasurer.

HANS T. GRAN located on section 4, Lake Benton township, on the shore of the lake from which the township derived its name, in 1869. During the first two years of his residence he did but little work on his own farm, but engaged himself to other farmers in order to support his family. He was one of the first settlers of the township, and assisted in



the organization of the township and materially aided in every enterprise which tended to develop the community. The first year he built a small shanty, 14 by 10, he himself cutting the logs out of which it was built. He lived in this house for a number of years and then built a more commodious residence. His first stable was built of sods and accommodated six or eight head of cattle.

In the years 1875 and '76 his crops were eaten up by grasshoppers, and his family was well nigh destitute. In order to support them he was forced to leave home and work on the railroad. In a fire which destroyed nearly all his worldly belongings, his wife also nearly lost her life, her feet being so badly burned that she was laid up for about two years. He later became more prosperous and improved his farm to a considerable extent.

JOSEPH D. GREEN was born near Kenton, Delaware, April 25th, 1828. At the age of fourteen he helped support his mother by working in a grocery store in Smyrna, Delaware. At sixteen he secured a position in Philadelphia in the largest wholesale dry goods store in the city, where he rose from an under clerk to a buyer of imported goods. This position he held for seven years. From 1859 to 1867 he was at the head of the dead letter office at Washington, D. C., and for the next two years he engaged in the dry goods business in Philadelphia.

In 1869 he removed to Faribault, Minnesota and engaged in the milling business, and in 1887 he moved to Lake Benton where he engaged in the milling business. He was twice married, three children being born by his first marriage. His first wife dying, he was later married again. Three children were born to his second marriage. He died July 21, 1898 in Lake Benton. He was a staunch Episcopalian and the pillar of Saint John's Episcopal Church-on-the-Hill during his residence in Lake Benton.

PATRICK GRIFFEN was born in Ireland in 1858. In 1866 he came to America with his parents and located at Kilbourn, Wisconsin where he resided for about twenty years. He then moved to Eau Claire, Wisconsin and worked in the lumber camps for a number of years.

In May, 1881 he came to Lincoln county and located on a tree claim in section 32, Lake Benton township, where he still lives. His brothers, John and Mike Griffen, had come to this locality two years previous, Mike having located a claim adjoining his in Lake Benton township and John having located in Fountain Prairie township, in Pipestone county, not far distant.

Mr. Griffen never married. He is a quiet, unassuming man and is regarded with respect by all who know him.

WILLIAM F. HAGEDORN was a native of Germany and came to the United States in 1869. Mr. Hagedorn was about nineteen years of age when he came over and he stopped first at Rochester, Minnesota where he worked at the mason's trade, which he had learned in the old country. He remained in Rochester four years and then moved to Potsdam, Olmsted county and remained there seven years, working at his trade.

In the year 1879 he came to Lincoln county and purchased a farm in



section 33, Marshfield township, from the railroad company. He later purchased more land and developed a fine farmstead and became a man of affluence and influence in the community.

Mr. Hagedorn was married at Rochester, Minnesota in 1872 to Miss Catherine Chlausen, who died in 1879, leaving two children, Charles and Mary. Mr. Hagedorn's second marriage was to Wilhelmina Fink.

JOHN H. HANSON was born at Thelemarken, Norway, July 13, 1859. He came to the United States with his parents in the spring of 1870, when but eleven years of age. He located at Kasson, Dodge county, Minnesota where he resided until he was twenty-two years of age. In 1881 he came to Lincoln county, arriving at Lake Benton on May 11th. Here he entered the employment of Skartum & Mork, principally in the jewelry department of their drug store, having learned the jewelry trade at Kasson. He continued in the employment of the firm during the several years of the partnership, and for several years after its termination he remained in the employ of Mr. Skartum. Later he opened a jewelry store of his own and has continued to operate same from that time until the present, with the exception of the eight years he was postmaster, from 1893 to 1901.

Mr. Hanson has taken an active part in civic affairs, being a member of the board of education for fifteen years; village trustee for six years, four years of which he served as president of the board, and was village treasurer for eight years.

Mr. Hanson was united in marriage May 17, 1888 to Miss Ragnhild Ranisate of Valders, Norway, at Lake Benton. Eight children were born to the union, one, Inez Oline, dying in youth. The seven remaining are Roy, Billings, Montana; Elmer, Valentine, Montana; Ivan, Lake Benton; Peter, Oyster Bay, N. Y.; Mrs. Hilda Edwards, Chicago, Ill.; Mrs. Ruth Sisson, Balaton, Minn., and Mrs. Clara Larson, Minneapolis.

DANIEL HAMMER came to this country in 1880 and to Lincoln county in 1884, locating on a farm in Lake Benton township. Upon his death August 9, 1901, he left his wife, two daughters, Mrs. Ernest Osbeck of Lake Benton (since deceased), and Mrs. Fosberg of Preston, Washington; and four sons: August, Charlie, John, and Andrew.

CHARLES CULLODEN HATCHARD (Reminiscences of early Lincoln county life as written by himself). As an early settler of Lincoln county, Minnesota, by no means claiming to be one of the earliest, I have been requested by the compiler of this history, to furnish a biographical sketch of my life, particularly as applicatory to my long residence in Lincoln county.

My introduction to the county was in April, 1878, two years previous to the building of the main line of the Chicago and North Western railroad west from Tracy in Lyon county. In the party in search of location in this, at that time, wild, undeveloped country, were the brothers William, George and Frank Mennie, William and Charles Parrot, Jr. and myself, the brothers Parrot being my cousins, their father and my mother being brother and sister.

We arrived at Canby after a stop over night at New Ulm, there being

a mixed train only every other day from that station. The next morning we started to walk to our objective point in this county. We finally arrived, after crossing the Yellow Medicine river, at the top of the hill on this side thereof, and there we hired a settler with team and wagon to take us to Shaokatan, where he left us to return to his home. We there and then sat down to rest on a pile of lumber on the rise of ground east of the lake (Shaokatan), said lumber intended, I believe, for the erection of a building for Charles Morses as a store, and was so used.

Then the question arose, how about our accommodations for the coming night? We settled that by a call at the log cabin of Mr. John H. Curtis on the east side of Shaokatan lake, and were warmly welcomed to such privileges as he was able to dispense and there, under the ladder to the loft above, on some sacks of oats, the writer had his first night's sleep in Lincoln county. The other members of the party climbed the ladder to the upper story.

Scouting about for a day or two, we did not get as far down as Lake Benton, only as far as what is known now as the Kretsinger place. Retracing our steps and getting back to Canby and from there on to Burnes station (now Springfield) for an overnight stay. The next morning we started to walk to Redwood Falls, then an inland town, to make our filings at the U. S. land office, which we did as soon as the office opened the next morning. We then engaged a man with team and wagon to take us down the Minnesota river to New Ulm, where, after another night's stay, if I remember correctly, we took the train for our respective homes in Wisconsin, mine at that time being on a forty-acre tract acquired by my maternal grandparents from the government, near Kingston, Wis., and where I first saw the light of day October 30th, 1852, my parents at that time being legal residents of the city of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and in the heart of the city at that, and where the days of my childhood and youth were passed until the close of the school year of 1868-69, which for me was my only year of high school. This was Milwaukee's first high school and was held in the upper room of the seventh ward school building, where I finished the grades, then in my sixteenth year.

Having developed, through reading such papers as the American Agriculturist, Country Gentleman, Hearth and Home, etc., and fortified by vacation visits to the country at the place of my birth, a desire for country life, which finally resulted in my being sent, at my own request, to the aforesaid birthplace, which was then occupied by the before mentioned uncle, Charles Parrot and family. I might add, however, that during the Civil war when my father was with his regiment, the 22nd Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, as its surgeon, the family was also quartered at the place of my birth, Kingston, Green Lake county, Wisconsin.

I was the oldest of five children in the family, two of whom have passed on, leaving besides myself a sister at Centralia, Washington, a brother at Ann Arbor, Michigan, and not forgetting a half sister, Margaret Louise, nearly thirteen years older than myself, born in England and having the same father, who when she passed away November 16th, 1928, lacked just one month of the age of 89 years. When she passed away I lost my best correspondent, and bearing as I do for a middle name that of her mother's maiden name, Culloden (Scotch, of course, as exemplified



in the poem, "Sochiel's Warning":

"Sochiel, Sochiel, beware of the day  
When the lowland shall meet thee in battle array,  
For a field of the dead rushes red on my sight  
And the clans of Culloden are scattered in flight."

I was married to Margaret Flora Masson at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, February 19, 1879, taking a train at midnight for St. Charles, Minnesota, arriving there about noon on the 20th, following. After spending about a month at St. Charles with my maternal grandparents we proceeded on to Marshall, Minnesota. We resided on farms near Marshall until the spring of 1881 when we established residence on section 1, in Shaokatan township, Lincoln county, and where we continued to reside until January, 1892. Being nominated by the Farmers Alliance for the office of the Clerk of the District Court for Lincoln county, I was duly elected to that office at the November election in 1890 and served a four-year term, that being the only county office that carried a four-year term at the time, all other county offices carrying a two-year term.

While having been absent from it for two short periods in the intervening time since first acquiring residence in the village of Lake Benton, I look upon it as having been my continuous home town from the fact that some one or more of my family have been in residence therein during such absence therefrom, and the further fact that post office box No. 23 (skidoo box, if you please), has been set aside for the writer's use approximating forty-four years. \* \* \* C. C. Hatchard.

At the time of writing Mr. Hatchard is still living. He has lived a most upright life and enjoyed some of the fruits of an honorable career, at least to the extent of having won the respect and esteem of all with whom he has become acquainted. He early allied himself with the Episcopal church and still remains true to that faith. Mrs. Hatchard passed away some years ago and he has steadfastly deeply mourned the loss of her most congenial companionship and filial love.

FRED HATCHARD was born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin in 1858. His father was Dr. Thomas Hatchard, Fred being one of a family of five children. In 1879 he came to Lincoln county and took up a claim in Shaokatan township. In the following year, November 25, 1880, he went to St. Charles, Minnesota and was married to Miss Clara Gove. Eight children were born to the union.

Mr. Hatchard was a hard-working man, and belonged to "that earnest, firm, manly home-loving class of toilers who cultivated the wilderness and builded homes for their loved ones". Mr. Hatchard and son, Leo, were drowned in 1898 while in bathing, the father losing his life in an attempt to save the life of his son, who was unable to swim. Mr. Hatchard has a brother, Charles C. Hatchard, who still resides in Lake Benton.

NELSON A. HERRICK came to Lincoln county in 1881 and purchased a homestead right in section 4, Hansonville township of Mr. C. Eggen, the latter having located on the land in 1879 and made some improvements. Mr. Herrick located in the fall and soon after his family joined him. He labored hard and by careful and judicious management



developed his farm into one of the finest in Hansonville township.

Mr. Herrick was born in Lower Canada. When he was quite young his parents moved to Wisconsin where they lived for several years when they moved to Iowa. He remained at home with his parents until twenty-eight years of age. He was married in 1873 to Miss Elizabeth Hoyt of Wisconsin. Five children were born to this union. Mr. Herrick held the office of clerk upon the organization of Hansonville township and for several years afterward. He was also school treasurer from the organization of the district for several years.

WILLIAM W. HERRICK was one of the early settlers of Lincoln county for many years resided in the Hendricks community. Later he entered the Old Soldiers Home at Minneapolis. While an inmate of that institution he wrote an article criticising the management which resulted in his discharge from the home. He then built a "crews" home on the banks of the Mississippi river not far from the soldier's home, where he lived a solitary life and acquired the title of "the Hermit of Minnehaha". While an inmate of the Home and also while living at his lonely hut, he acted as columnist for the Lake Benton News. He later on removed to the Soldier's Home at Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

His articles written to the News proved of much interest to the readers of that publication.

GEORGE HERSCHBERGER was born on October 20, 1863 at Omaha, Nebraska. The second son of Fredrick and Mary Herschberger, he lived with his parents in Nebraska until 1865 when the family moved to Oregon, Mo. From there they moved to Diamond Lake, Illinois where they resided until 1883 when they moved to Lincoln county, Minnesota. He was baptized in the Methodist faith when a child.

On January 27, 1889 he was united in marriage to Anna Louise Larson. To this union were born ten children, Walter, Alvin and Mrs. Richard Johnson of Ivanhoe; George of Astoria, S. D.; Mrs. Adolph Kock, Ethel, Ernest and Pearl of Lake Benton. Two children died previous to Mr. Herschberger's death April 27, 1935. Mrs. Herschberger died on January 14th, 1937.

Mr. Herschberger was industrious, quiet and unassuming and was held in high esteem by all with whom he became acquainted. He took an interest in community affairs and for seventeen years served as clerk of the school board in his district.

J. H. HEXUM was born in Onandahl, Iowa, February 5, 1873. He came with his parents to Hendricks township, Lincoln county in 1877, his father having homesteaded on a claim in section 8. Coming to the county in that early day he underwent all the hardships of pioneer life.

Mr. Hexum was married to Miss Anna Singsaas. Seven children were born to the union: Ole, who served in the World war, Hans, Sugebright, Carl, Arthur, John, and Alpha. He acquired a fine 160-acre farm which by dint of careful planning and hard work he brought to a fine state of fertility. He also erected a fine set of farm buildings, including a comfortable residence.

Mr. Hexum served on the school board in district No. 5 for twenty-

nine years and on the township board for twenty-four years. In 1920 he was elected county commissioner where he served with much credit and to the advancement of Lincoln county. He was also a member of the county child welfare board.

JOHN HOFFMAN was a native of Prussia where he was born in 1852. When seventeen years of age he learned the tailor's trade. When eighteen years of age he came to the United States and located in Chicago where he worked at his trade for twelve years. In the spring of 1883 he came to Lincoln county and purchased 280 acres of railroad land in Royal township.

He succeeded in farming and became esteemed and respected by his acquaintances. Mr. Hoffman was married in 1878 in Chicago to Celia Pekorski. Six children were born to the union.

JAMES FRANCIS HOSFORD came to Lincoln county in 1881 from Dakota county and settled on a claim in section 8, Lake Stay township, which had previously been proved up by his father, Caleb Hosford. For a time he remained upon the homestead part of the time and worked in the pineries and at other occupations the remainder of the time. Mr. Hosford was married and the parent of two children. He took an active interest in public matters and served as township treasurer, supervisor assessor, and school clerk.

WILLIAM LYMAN HUGHES was born at Mendon, Monroe county, New York in 1828. As a young man his first position was as superintendent of construction on the Erie Canal and his second position consisted as that of bookkeeper for the Hughes Stoneware Co. of Cleveland, Ohio. With his father he came to Kenosha, Wisconsin in an early day and entered the grain and shipping business upon the Great Lakes. He then went to Kalamazoo, Michigan in 1858 and again entered the grain business which he followed until 1868. In 1869 he purchased a hardware business in Milwaukee, Wisconsin which he operated about one year. Again in 1870 he purchased a flour mill in Monroe county, Wisconsin and operated same until the winter wheat in that section ceased to be a profitable crop.

Observing a notice from Charles Marsh of Marshfield, Minnesota, in Lincoln county, and also another one from a party at Lake Kampeska, Dakota Territory, in the "Miller's Guide", stating that there was good water power at each place, in the spring of 1876 he investigated same. He was informed by Mr. Marsh that Benton lake was fed by a living stream (at that time Norwegian Creek was running full banks). He returned home and again came to Marshfield in 1877 and brought a surveyor with him. After surveying about for sometime he located two good sites for a water power mill, one through Diamond Lake to the outlet with a 27-foot fall, also one by way of a canal to be constructed through to the outlet on section 19 with a 47-foot fall. He then returned home and dismantled his mill and in August, 1878 returned to Marshfield, but he discovered that in the meantime the lake had lowered three feet. He then investigated about the headwaters of the inlet and decided not to ship his mill until he became convinced that the lake water was per-



manent. He had purchased two farms that controlled both water sites, and upon the lake continuing to become lower as time went on, he began farming and continued at that occupation in Marshfield township until his death in 1893.

Mr. Hughes was married to Miss Annot Bowker of Kenosha, Wisconsin, November 4th, 1856. Three sons were born to this union, John Basset, Frank W. and Fred, all of whom are yet living. John B. resides at Lake Benton, Frank at Proctor, Minn., and Fred at San Francisco, Calif.

Mr. Hughes was mayor of Kenosha, Wisconsin and his father before him was also mayor of that city. He was also mayor of Kalamazoo, Michigan, and chief of the fire department of that city. He was a member of the board of supervisors of Marshfield township and also served as school director of district No. 3 for several terms.

E. S. HUTCHINSON came to Lincoln county in March, 1878 and homesteaded on section 32, Royal township. Here he resided with his family until 1883 when the family moved to Missouri. Mr. Hutchinson was married to Anna Gilltrap on January 31, 1854. Six children were born to the union, five daughters and one son: Susan, Mary, Rachel, Sarah, Bertha and Lincoln.

PETER JACOBS was born in Germany in 1848 and came with his parents to America when eight years of age. The family located in Chicago and Peter remained at home until thirteen years of age when he started out to make his mark in the world. For three years he was engaged in packing staves in a factory in Michigan. He then returned to Chicago and remained with his parents for a time and learned the coppersmith trade.

In 1864 he enlisted in the Union army, becoming a teamster in Gen. Saunder's division. He continued in the service until March 22nd, 1865 and being honorably discharged, returned to Chicago and engaged in the work of his trade for two years. He continued at various occupations for about three or four years when he engaged in the grocery business for a time, later selling out and going to Minneapolis, Minn., engaging again at his coppersmith trade. From there he returned to Chicago, thence to Sterling, Illinois, Winona and Wabasha, Minnesota, making the latter place his home until his marriage in 1878. He then removed to Lincoln county and located on section 4, Marshfield township. He was the parent of four children: Mary, Lena, Clara and Frank.

Mr. Jacobs improved his farm into one of the most prosperous appearing farmsteads in Marshfield township. He was industrious and became a man of prominence in the community. He took an active interest in public affairs and served as township treasurer and school treasurer.

REV. HENRY JAJESKI was born in Pomerania, Poland in 1859. About the year 1867 he came with his parents to the United States and located with them at Winona, Minnesota. In 1878 he was graduated from St. John's University, Stearns county. He then went to Grand Seminary, Montreal, Canada and graduated from that institution being ordained to the priesthood of the Catholic church in 1883. He was then given the pastorate of the Catholic churches at Minnesota Lake, Wells



and Mapleton, Minnesota where he remained one year. He then came to Wilno, in Lincoln county, where he assumed the pastorate of the Catholic church there, as well as the churches at Lake Benton and Tyler. During his pastorate at these three points he gained the esteem of all of his followers.

EDGAR ORLANDO JENNINGS was the son of Eumenus and Lydia (Haskins) Jennings and was born in Fort Brewerton, New York, June 8th, 1849. In 1858 the family moved to Lake county, Illinois, where the father purchased a farm and where Edgar acquired his education. In 1861 he removed with his parents to Freeborn county, in Minnesota, locating about five miles west of Albert Lea. Mr. Jennings was for a time a resident of Alden, where he opened a butcher shop and continued in that line of business for a year when he sold out and in 1878 removed to Lake Stay township, this county.

He became an influential figure in the community and township, took an active part in social and public affairs and was respectively county commissioner, township assessor for five years, and school clerk for three years. He was married to Miss Mary G. Wadsworth at Albert Lea, on March 12th, 1877, and was the parent of three children. Mr. Jennings was an active member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen of the Tyler chapter.

WILLIAM JOLITZ was born in Saxony, Germany, October 25, 1850. He came to America in 1866 and located at Baraboo, Wisconsin where he resided three years. He afterwards located at Rochester, Minnesota where he married Miss Mary Gregson in 1878 and to this union two sons and a daughter were born. After living at Rochester two years, he moved to Lake Benton where he resided until his death July 29, 1895, following the occupation of blacksmith. He died at the age of 44.

ALBERT JOHNSON, a native of Iceland, came to Lincoln county in 1879 and settled on a homestead in section 6, Limestone township. By hard work and close attention to business matters he surrounded himself and family with the benefits of a comfortable farm home. He was married in 1877 and became the parent of five children. He took an interest in public matters and held the office of school clerk. He was held in high respect in his community.

CHARLES J. JOHNSON was born in the west central part of Sweden, Province of Varmland, Nya Koppenberget, on December 4, 1851. He was married to Mary C. Gustafson on November 5th, 1876 at Nya Koppenberget. He came with his family to America in 1880 and lived in Chicago for five years where Mr. Johnson was employed in the Crane Bros. machine shops. In 1885 the family moved to Lake Benton and settled on a farm three miles south of town. In 1915 he retired from farming and moved with his wife to Lake Benton where they made their home until Mrs. Johnson's death six years later. Mr. Johnson died Feb. 12, 1934.

The children were: Mrs. Selma Nelson, Stacy, Minn.; Mrs. Ida Cain, St. Paul; Emil W. Johnson of Chisago City, Minn.; William of Alturas, California; Richard of St. Paul, and Eugene C. of Lake Benton. Three sons died in infancy and one son, Oscar, died at the age of nineteen.

JOHN JOHNSON was born in Norway, February 27, 1841. There he grew to manhood and in 1867 was united in marriage to Mary Christianson. In 1871 they set sail for America, locating first in Clayton county, Iowa. In 1878 they migrated to Minnesota, settling on a homestead in Royal township, Lincoln county. Thus Mr. Johnson was one of the oldest pioneers of this county and he and his wife endured all the hardships of the early settlers.

Their home was blessed with ten children, three children having died in infancy, and Charles C. having preceded his father in death by almost three years. The remaining children are Mrs. A. J. Danielson, Mrs. H. B. Danielson, George and Paul, all of Hendricks, Minnesota; Mrs. W. W. Davey of Lake Benton, and William of Sioux Falls, South Dakota. Mrs. Johnson, the wife and mother, died in 1918. Mr. Johnson passed away January 12th, 1935.

OLE R. JOHNSON was born in Gongsburg, Norway, August 2, 1846. On March 21st, 1872 he was married to Katrina Lee after which they set sail for America in a sailing vessel and after six weeks landed in Milwaukee. They lived at Flintville, Wisconsin for four years, then moved to Fillmore county, Minnesota. In 1878 they moved to Lincoln county in a covered wagon and took up a homestead in Drammen township, where he lived for a period of fifty-five years. His wife died on December 20th, 1917.

The union was blessed with nine children: John, Otto, Hilda and Julia Johnson of Lake Benton; Mrs. Robert H. Evans and Mrs. H. H. Evans of Lake Benton; Mrs. Simon Christianson, Hendricks; Mrs. Joe Richardson, Canby, and Clara Johnson, of Minneapolis.

Mr. Johnson was of a quiet, unassuming disposition and was held in the highest esteem by his many acquaintances. He passed from this life on January 14th, 1934.

DAVID JONES was born in Wales, Great Britian of English parentage. In early life he learned the trades of cabinet maker, wheel wright and was also engaged as an iron worker and at various other occupations until 1848 in which year he came to America. He was variously engaged in his trades at different localities in Wisconsin until 1868 then moving to Minnesota where he engaged in farming in Goodhue county until 1878. During that year he removed to Lincoln county and purchased a farm in Shaokatan township.

During his residence in Lincoln county he took an active part in public affairs and was one of the first supervisors of Shaokatan township. He was married and the parent of nine children.

SAMUEL G. JONES (an autobiography) was born in Herefordshire, England, October 15, 1830. He came with his parents the next year to America, landing at New York City in March. His parents resided in Columbia and Duchess counties, New York, respectively, his father and older brother working in factories until the fall of 1838. They then moved to northwestern Pennsylvania and settled in Warren county. The trip was made by way of the Erie canal from Albany to Buffalo, and from there to Dunkirk by steamboat. The balance of the trip to



Sugar Grove, Pennsylvania, a distance of forty miles, was made by team. The family then settled on land in the timber where they were compelled to transport their household goods by means of a team and sled, the road being too rough for a wagon. Here the following ten years were spent.

These ten years were spent at clearing land during the summer and manufacturing shingles by hand during the winter. My schooling consisted of from two to four months during the summer. When eighteen years of age, I left home and worked in a grist mill for the next five years for from eight to twelve dollars a month, my father collecting my wages until I was twenty-one years of age. In 1854 I came west to Minnesota and settled on new land in Winona county. On July 4th, 1856 I was married to Miss Harriet Beals. We worked hard but did not seem to prosper and in 1871 sold out and moved to Lake Benton, in Lincoln county, where we purchased a claim which we improved. (This claim was what is now known as the Frank Peterson farm, two miles from Lake Benton on top of the hill to the southwest.)

At that time Lincoln county was a part of Lyon county. \* \* \* In 1874 and '75 I had about seventy acres in crop but the grasshoppers came and destroyed it all. The next year I did not raise anything for want of seed for planting. After that I raised some crops until the year 1881 when on the 12th of July a hailstorm destroyed everything. This same year I had four cases of diphtheria in my family and a large doctor bill to pay. On the 8th of November following, my house burned, together with most of our household goods. This discouraged our family and not long after we succeeded in trading our farm and in 1887 we moved to Centralia, Washington. Here I prospered for awhile, but hard times came on and again caught us within its grip. However, in some way we managed to subsist. Mrs. Jones died at Centralia in 1896 and I was again married in 1898. I have seven children, six of whom reside in Washington and one in Oregon.

Note: This autobiography was written in 1905, since which time the writer has passed away. It is related by old timers that the Jones home was a favorite social center in the early days, Mr. and Mrs. Jones being very genial hosts, and a large family of delightful young people adding attraction to their home.

H. R. KEELER was born on a farm near Union, Broome county, New York, in 1848, his father, Henry Keeler, having been born on the same farm. His grandfather, George Keeler, settled in New York at an early date, coming from Norwalk, Connecticut, where the family had lived since 1652. The first man of the name in this country was Ralph Keeler, who emigrated from England in 1635, settling first in Massachusetts, but soon, about 1639, settling in Hartford, Connecticut, and moving from there to become one of the first settlers of Norwalk, Connecticut. After the Revolutionary war many people from that locality moved west, among them Lewis Keeler, brother of George Keeler, who built one of the first houses in Binghamton, New York, between 1790 and 1800.

Henry Keeler, with his family, settled in Wisconsin near Oshkosh, where our subject grew to manhood on a farm. He attended the public



schools and Ripon college. He was married in January, 1871 to Luella M. Barott, moving to Faribault county, Minnesota in the spring of the same year, and settled on a farm. He went through the grasshopper plague and had several hard storms to contend with, which almost totally destroyed his crops for several years. He taught school winters in Faribault county to eke out a living, which the farm could not produce.

Two children were born, Jessie, now Mrs. Sofus Lund of Lincoln county, in January, 1872, and Elmer of Pipestone, Minnesota in November, 1873. His first wife died August 10, 1877 and is buried at Blue Earth, Minnesota. In 1879 he married Miss Nettie Shuttleworth of Faribault county and they moved to Lincoln county in the spring of 1884, purchasing a farm in Diamond Lake township, four miles northeast of Lake Benton. Six children were born to this union, George of Long Beach, California, in 1885; Harry of Minneapolis, Minn., in 1888; Ethel (now Mrs. James Toudt) of Chicago, Ill., in 1890; William (deceased) in 1892; Theodore of Albert Lea, Minn., in 1894, and Benjamin of Santa Ana, California, in 1896.

In 1904 Mr. Keeler and his family, with the exception of Jessie and Elmer who were married and had homes of their own, moved to Aitkin, Minnesota, in the timber and iron country, where they lived for several years. Mr. Keeler taught school for many years in Faribault and Lincoln counties, teaching the first winter term in Dist. No. 4, Diamond Lake township, his home district. He served as school district clerk both in Faribault and Lincoln counties, and was town clerk of Diamond Lake township for several years. He was elected county auditor of Lincoln county on what was known as the Farmers Alliance ticket and served two terms, from 1891 to 1894, inclusive.

Mr. Keeler always believed in the principles of co-operation and early in 1897 he, with other prominent farmers, organized the Farmers Co-Operative Creamery at Lake Benton, which is still strictly a co-operative concern, owned and operated by the dairymen of the Lake Benton community. He acted as secretary of the organization until he moved to Aitkin, most of the time without pay.

Mr. Keeler died in 1915 and is buried in the Lake Benton cemetery.

JOHN KELLEY, SR. was born in County Cavin, Ireland, June 24, 1834. There he spent his boyhood and on February 14, 1861 he was married to Miss Mary Gilronan. Coming to America, they located in New York City. In 1865 they moved to Wabasha county, Minnesota where they lived until 1872, when they came to Lake Benton. They were the parents of nine children: Thomas M., Peter, John F., Janie, Patrick H., Mrs. J. C. Crook of Pipestone, J. W. Kelley of Elkton, Mrs. John DeVaney of Kankakee, Ill. and Mrs. J. K. Sullivan of Pomona, California.

Mrs. Kelley died in the year 1915, and Mr. Kelley died March 18th, 1923, following an operation at the Tyler hospital.

For forty-one long years John Kelley resided in Lincoln county, mostly upon a homestead two miles west of the village of Lake Benton. In 1872 he came with his family from Wabasha county with a prairie schooner drawn by oxen, consuming two weeks time to make the trip. He settled on a government homestead in Verdi township, one of the choicest farms today that exists anywhere. At his death he still owned the old home

place. He also took an eighty-acre tree claim.

Some of the early experiences of Mr. Kelley and his family are almost beyond belief to the younger generation. The first mass ever celebrated in Lincoln county was held at Mr. Kelley's home and at this time he proffered the priest in charge the last money he had in the world and insisted upon its being accepted. He was generous almost to a fault and was known to early pioneers as "Honest John".

In the fall of 1875 he took a grist of wheat to Dell Rapids, S. Dak. with an ox team. On arriving at his destination he found the mill was shut down for repairs and was compelled to go on to Sioux Falls to get his wheat ground. The trip took three days. On his return he was forced to camp out upon the prairie and on arising in the morning he discovered a storm was brewing and on hastening home he arrived just as the storm struck, which proved to be a blizzard and for three days he was unable to leave the house to feed his stock. During the grasshopper scourge he carried one hundred pounds of flour from the village of Marshfield at the foot of the lake to his home, on his back, a distance of eleven miles.

At one time during the Indian scare, he went out in the morning to look for his cattle and upon returning he found that his family had fled with an ox team and wagon, toward the east, having been warned that the Indians were on the warpath. Mr. Kelley followed the family afoot and overtook them at the foot of the lake. Later the wagon broke down and they were compelled to abandon the outfit, wagon, oxen and other effects, and continue their flight afoot. On arriving at Lynd, in Lyon county, they learned that the report of an outbreak was erroneous and thereupon returned to their home.

Mr. Kelley was a stone mason by trade. He built the foundation for a bridge over the Zumbro river in Wabasha county, which stands to this day. He also built the foundation under the present First National bank and C. T. Mork buildings in this city, which are still in service. At one time he walked on foot to Sioux Falls, S. Dak. to procure work at his trade, and also did mason work at Dell Rapids.

The above enumerated experiences are but a few of the hardships that Mr. Kelley and his family suffered in the early pioneer days, and only reflect the life of all early pioneers.

**THE JOHN KELLEY, SR. CLAN:** Probably no one individual early day family has had a more intimate part in the development of Lincoln county than the John Kelley, Sr. clan. As stated in the individual biography of the head of this estimable family, John Kelley, Sr., he and his good wife, Mary Gilronan-Kelley, emigrated to the United States from County Cavin, Ireland, about the year 1860, first locating in Brooklyn, New York.

Mr. and Mrs. John Kelley, Sr. were the parents of nine children, five sons and three daughters. Following are the names of the sons and the daughters in the order of their ages: Thomas M.; Mary, Mrs. John Devaney, Kankakee, Ill.; Peter, Verdi, Minn.; Lizzie, Mrs. J. C. Crook, Pipestone, Minn.; Patrick H., Lake Benton; John F., Lake Benton; Janie, of Pomona, California; James W., Elkton, S. D.; and Katherine, Mrs. J. K.



Sullivan, Pomona, California.

Thomas M., the eldest of the family, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., June 15, 1862. He came to Kellogg, Wabasha county, Minn. with his parents in 1865. In 1872 the family moved to Lincoln county and settled on a farm in Verdi township. Later Thomas homesteaded a claim in Altona, Pipestone county. Sometime after proving up on his claim he sold it and purchased land in Verdi township adjacent to his father's homestead. This farm he developed into a valuable farmstead with a fine set of buildings, which he still owns. He was united in marriage to Miss Mary Daily of Kankakee, Ill., January 29, 1896. He and his wife lived on the farm until 1916 when they moved to Lake Benton where they have resided the past 21 years. Mr. and Mrs. Kelley have no children.

A detailed biography of Peter, the second eldest son, will be found elsewhere in this history.

Patrick, the third oldest son, was born in Wabasha county, Minn. He likewise came to Lincoln county with his parents in 1872. He was later married to Miss Mary Cranney of Reinbeck, Iowa. This union is also childless. Mr. Kelley also purchased land in Verdi township in close proximity to the old homestead, which he has developed into an ideal farmstead, upon which he still resides, although ill health prevents him from operating same.

John F., the fourth son, was also born in Wabasha county, Minnesota and emigrated to Lincoln county with his parents. He too purchased land adjacent to his father's homestead which he developed into one of the choice farms in Lincoln county. He was married June 19, 1901, to Miss Margaret Sullivan of Rock Valley, Iowa. Six children were born to this union, four sons and two daughters: James, Minneapolis; Everett of Lake Benton; Thomas, Irene, Leo and Mary, who reside at the parental home.

James, the youngest son, was born on the old homestead. He was united in marriage to Miss Catherine Conley of Elkton, South Dakota June 26, 1901, and the union was blessed with three children. He also purchased land adjoining the parental homestead which he developed into a fine farm which he still owns, although he does not operate same.

A singular instance in the affair of the Clan Kelley is that the farms owned by the various members of the family are contiguous to each other in the form of a cross. This fact is probably due to the good judgment of the elder Kelley who, realizing that these lands were among the choice farms of Lincoln county, cleverly manipulated the purchase of same so that each of his sons might become the owner of a fine farm in close proximity to the parental home.

PETER KELLEY, a son of John and Mary Kelley elsewhere mentioned in these biographies, was born September 16, 1865, in Greenfield township, Wabasha county, Minnesota. He came to Lincoln county with his parents, together with four brothers and four sisters, July 12th, 1872. The parents homesteaded land in Verdi township where our subject grew to manhood, after which he purchased land in section 12, Verdi township, where he built up a splendid home and developed his farm to a high state of fertility. At the time of his retirement from active farm life, a few



years past, Mr. Kelley had established a fine set of farm buildings on his place and specialized in the breeding of purebred Guernsey dairy cattle. Since his retirement the farm has been taken over by his son, Cecil and family.

Mr. Kelley was married to Miss Mary J. Murphy of Kankakee, Illinois November 17, 1897. Five children were born to the union: John, Joseph and Cecelia of California; Mrs. Hugo Bendt of Lead, South Dakota, and Cecil, who operates the home farm.

Mr. Kelley was justice of the peace of Verdi township for twenty-two years and was also president of the board of directors of the Farmers Co-Operative Creamery Association, Lake Benton, for several years, as well as a member of the board of directors of the Farmers Co-Operative Association (elevator) of Lake Benton for a number of years. He was industrious, progressive and thrifty, and one of Lincoln county's most successful farmers. Mr. and Mrs. Kelley have spent much time with their children in California since their retirement from active farm life.

PHILO KENDALL located up a homestead in Lake Benton township in July, 1874. He was among the very first settlers in the township and assisted in the early foundation of the civil government. He served as supervisor of his township and as a director of school district No. 43.

Mr. Kendall and family suffered untold hardships in the pioneer life that they spent in Dakota and Minnesota. For six successive years after moving to this community his crops were practically destroyed, first by grasshoppers, then by drought, hot winds and lastly by winds and snow. These misfortunes compelled him to work out for other farmers and to hunt throughout the winter in all kinds of weather. The family consisted of eleven children, five of whom died in childhood.

RICHARD KENNEN located a homestead in section 28, Ash Lake township, Lincoln county, September 16, 1879. He was one among the early settlers of and took an active part in the organization of the township. The first year of his occupancy was spent in building a small house and sod barn, putting up hay and in planting a small amount of corn. His method of planting corn was by cutting a hole in the prairie with an ax and dropping the seed into same. This method prevented the gophers from digging up his seed, but we are unable to state as to the success of his method.

He encountered his first hardship in the fall of this season, his hay, about ten tons, being burned up by a prairie fire. Undaunted, he proceeded to improve his homestead and planted 4 acres of wheat the next year, raising therefrom 100 bushels. He also raised quite a goodly supply of potatoes that year. In 1880 he planted a grove of trees about his home.

Mr. Kennen was a Canadian by birth and with his mother dying when he was eight years of age, he went to live with an uncle who had a family of twelve children. After living with the uncle two years he became convinced he was in the way, and although only ten years of age, he ran away from home and engaged to work for a farmer. He followed this vocation for a number of years and also working in the pine woods during the winter, after which he eventually came to Lincoln county and settled upon a claim as above stated.

Mr. Kennen was married in 1879 to Mary A. Marcellus, the daughter of G. L. Marcellus, a pioneer of Diamond Lake township. The ceremony was performed by Rev. Wm. Wilson, a pioneer minister who resided at Marshfield. Mr. and Mrs. Kennen resided on their homestead for a number of years, finally moving to Lake Benton village to reside. Mr. Kennen died November 27, 1914 at St. Mary's hospital in Minneapolis at the age of 62 years. They had one adopted son, Albert W. J. Kennen.

ERNEST MARSHALL KIMBALL was born at Mukwonago, Waukesha county, Wisconsin, June 23, 1862, and died at St. Peter, Minnesota July 25, 1932, at the age of 70 years. He came to Spring Valley, Minn. in 1874 when but twelve years of age and was employed as clerk in a store. In 1878, when sixteen years of age, he came with his parents to Lake Benton and resided here until his death, a period of fifty-four years.

Shortly after his arrival in Lake Benton he was employed for some time as clerk in the Melcher store. After being engaged in various other occupations he was later employed as a clerk in the Roberts & Mork store here. For the thirty-eight years prior to his death he was engaged in various enterprises for himself, for a time in the general mercantile line and later in the hotel business.

He was a member of the local Modern Woodman lodge and was for several years its clerk. He was village recorder for a number of years also, was a charter member of the Lake Benton Fire company and an active member for more than twenty years, and was still a member of the local Firemen's Relief association at the time of his death.

On May 14th, 1892 he was united in marriage to Etta Nansen of this city. Six children were born to this union: Mrs. C. W. Eddy of this city; Mrs. Jack Demick of Minneapolis; Mrs. Chas. Berdan of Tracy; Mrs. Lucille Cole of Moorhead; Jay and Patricia Jane, at home.

PETER KRALL was one of the prominent farmers of Marshfield township, Lincoln county, having located a homestead in section 22, in 1876. He was born in Germany where he received a very good education. He came to the United States in 1853 and located for a time in Milwaukee, Wisconsin. He then located upon his father's farm near Watertown, Wis. for four years, when he purchased a farm near LaCrosse, Wis. which he operated for four years.

He then sold out and purchased a farm in Goodhue county, Minnesota which he operated for seven years, and then selling out and coming to Lincoln county in 1877. His nearest neighbors were three miles distant there being only seven other families in the township when he located. He proved up on both a homestead and tree claim, both of which he owned for many years.

Mr. Krall was married in LaCrosse, Wisconsin in 1862 to Miss Christina Rothers, who died in 1869, leaving four children: Anthony, Kate, Peter and Sophia. Mr. Krall was married the second time in 1873, by which marriage he had eight children.

He took a keen interest in public matters and was justice of the peace twenty years, also township supervisor, assessor and school treasurer. He was somewhat of an orator and spoke at numerous public gatherings.



JOHN KROEGER located on a claim in section 20, Verdi township, Lincoln county, in the fall of 1878. He was of German extraction and emigrated to the United States in 1873. He resided in Waseca county, Minnesota from the time of his landing until he came to Lincoln county. He was one among the early settlers of Verdi township and passed through many pioneer hardships.

Mr. Kroeger was united in marriage to Miss Emma B. Enke, a daughter of John Enke, also a pioneer resident of Verdi township, in November, 1884. He was industrious and frugal and eventually became the owner of several hundred acres of rich farm land in Verdi township. He took a keen interest in civic affairs and was chairman of the board of supervisors for several years. He was also an influential member of the German Lutheran church until his death some years past.

JENS CHRISTIAN HANSEN KROG was born at Stubbom, Sonderjylland, Denmark, August 14, 1864. He emigrated to America in June, 1886, and after residing at Plainfield, New Jersey, for one year, moved to Lake Benton, Minnesota in March, 1887. On June 7th, of the same year, he was united in marriage to Thora E. Lund, and they established their home on a farm in Diamond Lake township. They made their home on the farm until March, 1918, when he and his good wife moved to Tyler where he resided until his death February 4, 1932, at the age of 67.

There was a family of ten children, one of whom died in infancy. The remaining children are Johan P., Hans B., and Jorgen of Lake Benton; Carl and Erick of Larimore, N. D.; Mrs. Fred Bisballe of Tyler; Walter, Chris, and Mrs. Chris Marck of Detroit, Michigan.

HENRY KURTH came to Lincoln county in 1878 and settled on a farm in Shaokatan township, where he farmed successfully for eleven years. He was one of the early pioneers of the county and was held in highest esteem. His death occurred on the 2nd day of April, 1889 from burns.

On that date he had directed his hired man to burn an old straw stack, the day being at the time calm and threatening rain. Soon after the fire was started a strong wind developed, thus setting the prairie afire from the burning stack. Soon his buildings were in flame and he attempted to remove three horses in the barn. This he found impossible as the horses refused to leave the burning building. In escaping from the building he was compelled to rush through the flames. He then hurried to the house and not finding his wife there, entered to procure a considerable sum of money he had laid away. On securing the money he hurried from the house where he was met by his son, Fred H., who had come at his mother's call. The son found his father's clothes nearly burned from his body. He lived only about 32 hours and died in the most intense pain.

FRED H. KURTH was the son of Henry Kurth. He came to Lincoln county in an early day and settled on a farm not far distant from that of his father, in Shaokatan township. He resided with his parents until 22 years of age, when he engaged in farming for himself for a time. He then located in Shaokatan where he became influential in the community, highly respected and held several official positions. He was married and the parent of four children.



HENRY J. KURTH was the son of Fred H. Kurth, whose biography immediately precedes this one. He came to Lincoln county in 1878 and settled on a homestead in Shaokatan township. He was one of the first settlers and took an active part in developing the township in which he lived, and was constable for a time and afterwards postmaster. He was a man of excellent character and highly esteemed by all his acquaintances.

ADAM H. KURTH settled in Shaokatan township, Lincoln county, in 1884. He was a son of Henry Kurth, Sr., whose biography is found elsewhere in this volume. He became a well-to-do and highly respected citizen of Shaokatan township. He was married and the parent of five children.

D. WEBSTER KUTCHIN was a Pennsylvanian by birth. At the age of twenty he left home and went to Fort Atkinson, Wisconsin and worked at the printing trade for about two years. He then removed to Fort Howard, Wisconsin and worked on a newspaper for sometime. He then moved to Tracy, Minn. and founded the Tracy Gazette which he edited and published for three years. Selling his interests at Tracy at that time he moved to Dakota and established a paper called the Gazette which he published for three years. Disposing of this venture, he went to Brookings where he purchased the Brookings County Sentinel, which he published for about a year.

Upon selling the Sentinel he came to Lake Benton, Minnesota where he established the Lake Benton Republican. During the few years that he operated this sheet it is said that he and his paper exerted considerable influence in the community. The publication of this newspaper was later discontinued.

JAMES LAFFERTY was born at Belville, Ontario, Canada, in 1850 and died April 28, 1907 at the age of fifty-seven years. He came to Minnesota in 1881, locating at Lake Benton, and was married May 8th, 1888 to Miss Harriet Frank Pringle, at Bronson, Branch county, Mich. Two daughters, Maggie and Lila, were born to this union.

Mr. Lafferty was a charter member of Benton Lodge No. 146, A. F. and A. M., a member of the Workman Lodge and of the Lake Benton fire company. He was an agreeable and companionable man and was held in high esteem by all. He was a carpenter by trade and relied on that occupation for a livelihood.

CHARLES LANE located on section 29, Royal township, in Lincoln county March 12, 1881 and made that his home for many years thereafter. He was a native of Jefferson county, New York and remained with his parents up to early manhood. His early efforts were expended solely for the support of his parents and when he finally ventured forth independently he had little if any financial means. However, he was determined to establish his own fortunes and went bravely and determinedly forward with that end in view. He was married in February, 1860 to Miss Alice P. Eggleston, a native of the same county in New York. Mr. and Mrs. Lane were the parents of five children: Mary V., Floyd, Matthew A., Earl D. and Walter H. Lane. Floyd died in young manhood.

After locating in Lincoln county with their family, Mr. and Mrs. Lane underwent many bitter experiences and privations common to the early pioneers, but met all these trying difficulties with a determination and eventually realized success as a crowning reward for their tireless efforts.

When first Mr. Lane located in Royal township he found but few neighbors. Markets were far distant in those days, roads but a mere trail and Mr. Lane, as well as many another pioneer, was forced to cover the distance and back with an ox team. The many other privations experienced by this pioneer family have been described in other sketches to be found within these pages.

GILBERT INGABERT LARSON, one of the writers in the chronicling of the history of Lincoln county, was born at Adrian, Michigan November 21st, 1844, and died April 29, 1910, being past 65 years of age. In boyhood he moved with his parents to Marquette, Wisconsin, where he grew to manhood. He secured his education at Mount Pleasant, Iowa, Ripon College, in Wisconsin, and at Ann Arbor, Michigan, being a graduate of the law department of the latter institution.

He came to Minnesota in the early 70's and located at Marshfield, which became the county seat of Lincoln county in 1875, he being the first county attorney after its organization. From that time until 1907 he was closely identified with the political affairs of the county, having perhaps served his county in an official capacity more than any other one individual during its history to that time. He was county attorney from 1875 to 1876, superintendent of schools from 1875 to 1878, county auditor from 1879 to 1885, court commissioner from 1879 to 1885, clerk of court from 1877 to 1881 and from 1901 to 1907. He was a one-time assessor for the whole county, making his trip throughout the county with an ox team. In his political affiliations he was fearless and upright, ever ready to stand firmly for right principles, even though he might know that by so doing he would jeopardize his own political interests.

He taught school in an early day, having taught at Wood Lake, in Yellow Medicine county, and was also superintendent of the Tyler public school system in 1905.

He was united in marriage to Mrs. Nancy Bigham-Huddleston on September 1st, 1879 at Marshfield. From this union five children were born: George, Walter, Charles, Nellie and Edith. George died in 1898.

In the spring of 1884 he formed a law partnership in Lake Benton with C. W. Andrews, but owing to serious eye trouble was compelled to give up his practice, removing to Tyler, where he engaged in the hardware business for about five years. Later he purchased the Tyler Journal which he edited for about three years. In 1905 he was made historian of the Lincoln County Pioneer Association and wrote a history of the county which he published in one of the Ivanhoe newspapers. After retiring from the office of clerk of court in 1907 he again took up the practice of law in Lake Benton but after a short time was compelled to forego the same on account of the sickness which ultimately resulted in his death.

HANS LAVESSON was a native of Sweden where he received his early education, coming to the United States when but a young man. He first located in Wabasha county, Minnesota where he engaged as a farm hand for a little more than a year when he removed to Mankato and engaged as a clerk in a dry goods store, which position he held for some time. Close confinement disagreed with his health and he was forced to relinquish his position. He then went to St. Paul and engaged as driver for a liveryman, outdoor work being beneficial to his health. This position he held for four years when he returned to Wabasha county and engaged in farming in partnership with his brother, until the spring of 1878.

At that time he came to Lincoln county and took a homestead and tree claim in Ash Lake township. There were only two houses in the township at the time. In 1884 he sold his farm and in the fall was elected register of deeds of Lincoln county, which position he held for three successive terms. He was engaged in the real estate business for a time and later became a stockholder and president of the First National Bank of Lake Benton. He later sold his interest in the bank after which he retired from active business life. For some years previous to his retirement he was financially interested in the Lake Benton flour mill and also in a grain elevator. He became an extensive land owner within the county.

Mr. Lavesson was a man of high standing within the county and was held in high esteem among his acquaintances. He was married to Miss Carrie Pearson, July 25th, 1876, at Stockholm, Wisconsin. His death occurred at his home in Lake Benton in 1926, being preceded in death by his son, Charles E. Lavesson. His widow and daughter, Alice M. Lavesson survive him.

JOHN LAVESSON homesteaded a quarter section of land in section 14, Ash Lake township in 1880, which he developed from raw prairie into a well improved farm with a good set of buildings. He took an active part in local public matters and was treasurer of school district No. 30 for a time. He eventually moved to Lake Benton where he subsequently died. He was a man of upright character and was held in high esteem in the community.

JAMES M. LEACH was born near Wheeling, West Virginia January 31st, 1846. He was married at Paris, Illinois in 1875, and three years later they moved to Lincoln county and settled on a claim in Hope township, where they resided until 1901, when they moved to Brookings county, in South Dakota. He was the parent of five children: Elizabeth, Albert, Arthur, Andrew and Rose.

Mr. Leach underwent all the hardships and privations of pioneer life, and did his part in opening up this virgin prairie to the needs of civilization. He died at his home near Midland, S. D., May 11th, 1923.

J. P. LECHLER was an early day merchant of Tyler, having moved there when the town was first started and engaging in the mercantile business, thus being one of the first residents of the village. He served Lincoln county as treasurer to the fullest satisfaction of its citizens and to his own credit. He was highly respected by all with whom he became acquainted. A veteran of the Civil war, he served his country with credit



during the insurrection. At his death in 1887, his remains were taken to his native state, Pennsylvania, for burial.

PETER LENERTZ was born September 26, 1850 in Luxemborg, Germany, and upon emigrating to the United States came to Tyler in 1877 and settled on a homestead north of that village where he lived until his death September 7, 1908 at the age of fifty-eight years.

At the age of 33 he was married to Katherine Mahowald from which union eight children were born. Mr. Lenertz was one of the county's earliest settlers and had experienced many hardships in the pioneer days but was saved to see and enjoy the fruit of his labors. He was industrious and a man that made friends with everyone.

THOMAS LEMON homesteaded on land in sections 34 and 35, Lake Benton township, Lincoln county, in 1872. He commenced operations the first year he came by breaking twenty acres of prairie and building a log house 16 by 20 feet in dimension. This house stood upon the place for many years. Mr. Lemon also set out a fine grove of trees. His place was beautifully located upon the south bank of Lake Benton lake. Mr. Lemon was a man of thrift and labored hard to establish a home for himself and family upon the western prairie. He experienced many hardships, his early crops being damaged by grasshoppers in 1874-75 and 1876, and his livestock was somewhat diminished by disease. However, in spite of all difficulties, he and his good wife struggled on to success.

Mr. Lemon was married in June, 1864 to Miss Ellen Jane Miller. Both were natives of Ireland, coming to America in their early manhood and womanhood. The union was blessed with seven children: William, James, Eliza, John, Stella, Rufus and Blanche.

Mr. Lemon was one of the earliest settlers, there being but three or four other families in the township when he located. He assisted in the organization of the township and became a member of the board of supervisors. He assisted greatly in the development of his township in other ways as well. Mr. and Mrs. Lemon moved to Oregon some years ago where they have both passed away since.

PETER LEWIS was born in Blekinge, Sweden, January 14th, 1815 and emigrated to the United States in 1856. In spite of his advanced age, when the country was in its gloom of despondency, Mr. Lewis enlisted in 1860 as a volunteer in the Illinois first regiment of cavalry. Serving in this regiment for eight months, he was sent to the hospital as the result of being thrown from a horse, while in the line of battle. Having sufficiently recovered, the old gentleman re-enlisted in the Illinois fourteenth cavalry where he served until the final struggle was ended.

After the war he moved to Lake Benton and while here was an active and, incidentally, the oldest member of Old Abe Post, G. A. R., of Lake Benton. He was an ardent reader, mainly of the Bible and Luther's writings, and a short time before his death, he presented Mrs. Charles Whitman with an English edition of Luther's complete work.

ASA WALLACE LITTLE was born in Illinois January 1st, 1849. He came with his parents to Salem, Olmsted county, Minnesota when

he was two years old. Here he remained for twenty years and then went to Kansas and bought a pre-emption. He farmed for two years and then sold his claim, returning to Olmsted county where he remained for the next four years. He was married in Olmsted county July 21st, 1876 to Miss Margaret Hastings. This union was blessed with two sons, Wallace A. (deceased) and William M., and six daughters, Tessa, Tal, who died when six months old, Cathryn, Carry, Marion and Francis. Mrs. Little died July 13th, 1913.

Mr. Little came to Lincoln county in 1877 and filed on a homestead in section 22, Lake Benton township, also a tree claim and moved onto same the following year. He built a small house and a barn which was constructed from poles which were covered with hay. He broke up twenty-five acres the first year and the following year put it into crop which yielded fairly well. He rented thirty acres of land from John Cooley, a pioneer neighbor, the first year, which he put into crop consisting of oats, barley and one acre of potatoes.

Mr. Little and wife endured all the hardships and privations which the early pioneers were heir to. They burned hay for fuel and endured many other trying experiences common in pioneer days.

Mr. Little took a deep interest in public matters and assisted in the organization of school district No. 10. He assisted in building the first school house by hauling the rock for the foundation. He served as township supervisor, assessor and was chairman of the school board for several years. He was one of the promoters of the Farmers Co-Operative Creamery, of Lake Benton. He states that in spite of the many hardships they endured they were happy and enjoyed life.

W. J. LOY was born in Newport, Perry county, Pennsylvania, on September 11, 1832. He lived there with his parents until 1857 when the family moved to Illinois. On December 24, 1859 he married Sophronia F. Hatfield at Newport, Pennsylvania. After the marriage the couple moved to Lombard, Illinois where they made their home until 1883. To the union four children were born.

In 1883 he moved with his family to Lake Benton, Minnesota where he lived until his death January 23, 1902. He was a faithful member of the Odd Fellow and Masonic lodges, having joined the latter group at Wheaton, Illinois, in 1871.

SYLVESTER STANLEY MACK was born at East Lynne, Connecticut, in 1847. He came with his parents to Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin in 1855. He came to Lincoln county, Minnesota January 14th, 1878, and settled on a homestead in section 18, Ash Lake township, not far from the banks of Shaokatan lake. He was married to Emma A. Cook of Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, February 8, 1874. One child was born to the union: Guy E. Mack, now of Minneapolis.

Mr. Mack operated a country store and postoffice on his claim in Ash Lake for several years. He now resides at Long Prairie, Minnesota.

ANTHONY WHITFIELD MAGANDY was born in Scotland, January 31st, 1848, and when two years old came with his parents, William and Lucy (Whitfield) Magandy, to America, settling at Cattaraugus,

New York. When fourteen years of age he left home and came west to Wisconsin, where he lived for a number of years. In 1869 he came to Lynd, in Lyon county, and in 1877 moved with his family to a farm south of Indian Grove, in Hope township, Lincoln county. Here he resided eight years and then moved to Tyler, where he resided until his death March 13, 1926. He was a resident of Lincoln county for some forty-nine years and witnessed and experienced the transformation of Lincoln county from a bleak prairie to a well settled and developed farming community.

Mr. Magandy was married on February 12, 1871 to Miss Charlotte Buell, and to this union four children were born, three dying in infancy, Walter, a resident of Tyler at the present time, being the surviving child. Mrs. Magandy died Feb. 22, 1889 and on November 5th, 1891 Mr. Magandy was again united in married to Miss Mary Miller. To this union were born two children, Nellie and John.

Coming to Lincoln county before the advent of the railroad and being among our earliest settlers, Mr. Magandy knew the hardships and privations incident to the pioneer days. He has been heard to tell how they used to drive to New Ulm for supplies, taking many days for the trip. When the family first moved to Tyler they rented a house from a man named Kendall, the house being located on Main street where the Johansen art store now stands. Mr. Magandy witnessed many changes in the village of Tyler, the coming of the railroad, the influx of settlers, the branch railroad being built, churches and schools springing up and beautiful farm homes developed where naught but raw prairie existed when first he came.

Mr. Magandy was engaged in the livery business in Tyler, and in connection with J. B. Johansen, was in the grain elevator business for a time, but after many years of active business life he retired. In 1902 he was elected president of the First National Bank of Tyler, which position he held until his death, nearly twenty-four years later.

STEPHEN MANCHESTER was born on the island of Mt. Desert, state of Maine, April 3rd, 1831. His ancestors were a seafaring people and he for several years followed the life of a sailor and fisherman off coast of Maine and New Foundland banks. On January 9, 1856 he was married to Dolly E. Lufkin. Three children were born to the union: John Herbert, Myra E. and Minnie E., now Mrs. A. E. Tasker of Lake Benton. The two former preceded their father in death several years previous to his demise.

In 1864 Mr. Manchester responded to the call of his country and enlisted in the 2nd Maine Light Artillery, leaving a wife and two children at home, and served until the close of the war, a period of one year and five months. During his military service he engaged in several major battles and encountered many dangers on every occasion. He recounts that while he was engaged at the battle of Vicksburg his battery was stationed on a hill overlooking the enemy's lines, and exposed to the fire of the enemy guns. It was an exceptionally hot day and the ammunition was cached at the foot of the hill to protect it from explosion from the enemy's fire. This necessitated carrying the single charges up the



hill for use by the battery. Mr. Manchester was engaged all day in carrying the ammunition up the hill, on the run, in a boiling sun, without an opportunity of stopping for food or drink.

In 1866 he moved with his family to Minnesota and settled at Dover and St. Charles. At the former place the youngest child was born. After remaining at St. Charles for a time he went to Murray county and purchased a farm at Bear Lakes. He then sent for his family who joined with other emigrants and set out in a covered wagon drawn by mules, for the wilderness of southwestern Minnesota, across a trackless prairie but recently infested by savage Indian tribes. The caravan was forced to wallow through sloughs, ford streams and endure the many other hardships incident to the early homeseekers. On one occasion they were forced to hitch a cow and a mule together to pull a wagon through a slough. They at last reached their destination and established their home in a dugout, as did many another pioneer family.

As soon as possible Mr. Manchester erected a small frame building, hauling the lumber with a mule team from a long distance, and opened a general store, often going afoot to Tracy for merchandise with which to stock his store. At other times he drove to Marshall and Redwood Falls with a mule team to obtain merchandise. Mr. Manchester was more fortunate than many other pioneers in possessing a mule team rather than oxen. He was also appointed postmaster and established the postoffice in his store building.

After remaining in Bear Lakes three or four years, he traded his farm in Murray county for a farm in Lincoln county near the village of Marshfield, which was the county seat at that time, and in the year 1877 moved his family to the latter location. He soon purchased a store owned by M. S. Phillips, who in turn had purchased it from D. T. "Doc" Seals. This was one of the first stores in Lincoln county and was established by Mr. Seals. Mr. Manchester was also postmaster, maintaining the postoffice in his store building, and received and made up mail for several star routes to Marshall, Lake Benton and Flandreau. On one occasion it is related, there being on mail for Lake Benton, he put an almanac into the pouch and dispatched it to its destination.

He often related many amusing as well as sad experiences relative to his life as a pioneer merchant and postmaster, and his stores at Bear Lakes and Marshfield were the community centers for the settlers from far and wide.

In 1881, shortly after the county seat was moved from Marshfield to Lake Benton, Mr. Manchester closed his store and moved with his family to Lake Benton. He also moved his store building, a two-story structure which he built after buying out Mr. Phillips, to Lake Benton by cutting same into sections and hauling it over the ice in the winter time. This building still stands on the lot where it was originally placed, two doors south of the News office. Mr. Manchester also brought over another building which he owned in Marshfield, which is now a portion of a residence that stands two doors west of highway 75 on Bluff street.

Mr. Manchester was one of the first supervisors of the township of Marshfield. The first regular, annual town meeting was held at his store on March 8, 1881 at which meeting he was elected chairman of the board

of supervisors. He was also justice of the peace at Lake Benton and secretary of the Lake Benton Cemetery association for several years. He resided at Lake Benton thirty-three years and died in that village July 30th, 1914, at the age of eighty-three years. His wife survived him and died at Lake Benton on December 6th, 1932, being past ninety-six years of age, and having resided in Lake Benton fifty-one years and in Lincoln county fifty-five years. He was an honored member of Old Abe Post, G. A. R., of Lake Benton.

JOHN HERBERT MANCHESTER was born in Avon, Franklin county, Maine, on December 6, 1859. When he was about six years of age his parents moved to St. Charles, Minn. In the year 1877 the family moved to Lincoln county and settled in the village of Marshfield, which at that time was the county seat of Lincoln county. When later on the county seat was moved to Lake Benton, the family took up their abode at that place where they have since resided.

When but a mere boy, Herbert, as he was familiarly known, learned the printing trade, at which he worked as steadily as his health would permit until the fall of 1891, when he purchased the Lake Benton News and thus entered into the field of journalism and politics.

During his residence in Lake Benton he held several positions of trust, in the lodge, in town affairs and for society. He was for six years the county surveyor and knew, so to speak, every foot of the county. In 1896 he was elected to serve his district in the state legislature which position he held until his death October 30, 1897. He was a member of the Masonic order, the Eastern Star, the Knights of Pythias and the Elks of St. Paul. He had been identified with the State Editorial association and had been a conspicuous figure in several other affairs of minor importance.

GERRED L. MARCELLUS was a Canadian by birth where he was married in 1838. In 1872 he came with his family to Lincoln county and settled on a claim in section 4, Diamond Lake township. He was one of the first settlers of the township and took an active interest in public affairs. He assisted in organizing the township in 1879, the first township meeting being held in Marshfield. He was the first treasurer of the township and subsequently held other important positions.

The first year of his residence on his claim he broke five acres of land and planted out a grove of trees around his home. He worked hard thereafter to improve his homestead. Mr. Marcellus was the parent of six children.

CONRAD LEMUEL MARCELLUS was born February 23, 1851 in Dundas county, Canada, died at his home near Arco, Lincoln county, Minnesota, December 8, 1915, being sixty-four years of age at his death. He moved to Minnesota with his parents when a young man, living at Northfield until he moved to Lincoln county in an early day, and homesteaded a claim in Ash Lake township where he resided until his death. He was married to Dinah E. Cook, December 10, 1880. Three children blessed this union: George Rueben, Simon Arthur and Harry Lemuel. Arthur died when three years of age.



Mr. Marcellus was one of the early settlers of Lincoln county and was highly respected by all with whom he became acquainted. He was quiet and unassuming in his habits and daily life, and to know him was but to think highly of him.

CHARLES MARSH played a most important part in the early history of Lincoln county and it is most regrettable that so little data is obtainable regarding his early life and his latter days. As nearly as we are able to learn he left Lincoln county about 1892 and of his subsequent history little is known. The Lake Benton News of March 19, 1890 relates as follows: "Charles Marsh, accompanied by his mother and aunt, Jane, departed last week for Madison Lake (Minn.) where they expect to make their future home. Charlie has been a resident of Lincoln county for about 18 years and has lived at Marshfield nearly all that time. He was prominently connected with the affairs of the country in the early days, and for his marked unselfishness, unlimited generosity, coupled with intelligence and genial manners, he was known all over southwest Minnesota. He goes to a new home with the best wishes of many old friends of Lincoln county."

That Mr. Marsh, his mother and aunt failed to establish their home at Madison Lake as above stated, and returned to Lincoln county is quite apparent, as subsequent events seem to establish the fact that the mother and aunt died in Lincoln county. Also that he had associations about Lake Benton at a later date and resided at Eagle Lake, Minn. with his sister, Mrs. George Garritson, for a time, is well known. He was afterwards heard of somewhere in the vicinity of Winnipeg, Canada, and it is stated that he afterwards entered a home for Civil War veterans in the state of Washington, where he is supposed to have died. It is also rumored that he was once married and that the marriage proved unfortunate, resulting in a separation, all of which is more or less a conjecture.

Charles Marsh came to Lincoln county in 1878 and located on a homestead in Marshfield township. This land had been previously filed upon, as the records show that a receiver's receipt had been issued at the Land Office at New Ulm to Frank Owen on July 29, 1873. Mr. Marsh received his U. S. patent to the land under date of December 30, 1879. That he exercised his soldier's homestead right in filing is quite certain.

It was upon the north eighty of this land in section 30 that he laid out a town site. Mr. R. H. Sisson, a resident of Marshfield since the early days, informs us that the village of Marshfield received its name in honor of the founder, Charles Marsh, and another pioneer resident, Ira Field. The surnames of the two men are combined, making the name Marshfield. Mr. Sisson also states that it was rumored that Mr. Field came from Northfield, Minn., where he resided when that city received its name, his paternal name also figuring in its naming. According to the rumor, his surname with that of another old pioneer of that community by the name of North, being combined into the name Northfield. Upon Lincoln county becoming detached from Lyon county in 1873 the village of Marshfield eventually became the county seat, remaining so for a few years when Lake Benton was designated the county seat by popular vote.



Mr. Marsh was born in the state of New York and of his early life but little is known. His father was a Methodist preacher and soon after his son located at Marshfield, he with his family and three maiden sisters, Jane, Martha and Elizabeth James, moved to the latter place from New York state. Rev. Marsh preached occasionally at Marshfield and vicinity during the early days. If we are rightly informed he and his wife died and were buried in the Marshfield cemetery. Also Mr. Marsh's three maiden sisters died in Lincoln county, one at Marshfield, one at Tyler and one, Elizabeth, at Lake Benton.

Charles Marsh served in the Civil War as a member of Co. H, 4th New York Heavy Artillery. During his service he was captured by the Confederates and thrust into Andersonville prison where, with many other Union soldiers he endured some of the most abhorant conditions. He was, it is said, most reticent in speaking of this experience. He served as the first auditor of Lincoln county and in other offices of public trust.

Rumor is to the effect that Mr. Marsh, his mother, three maiden sisters and a married sister, Mrs. Geo. Garritson, who later moved to Eagle Lake Minn., were of English nobility, being, as their paternal name, James, indicates, descendents of King James of England. That they were, previous to coming to Marshfield, a family of culture and affluence, was evidenced by their appearance and manners.

The Lake Benton News of March 29, 1893 records as follows: "Mr. Charles Marsh of Eagle Lake, is in possession of the late Gen. Sheridan's secretary, which he carried through the war of the Rebellion. The relic is in the shape of a box fitted up with pigeon holes, and opens with a lid with a brass handle to carry it by. Mr. Marsh has verified evidence of the genuineness of the secretary having been the property of General Sheridan, from a letter in his possession written by the General's brother. Mr. Marsh has kindly consented to make a loan of it to the (1893) World's Fair management of Minnesota, and it will occupy a place among other valuable relics from this state."

Mr. Marsh brought the first family coach into Lincoln county, afterwards leasing it to Frank Apfeldt who used it in carrying mail and passengers to and from Marshfield to Marshall. It is also related that when the lake located just north of Tyler, known as Cottonwood lake, became dry Mr. Marsh had a furrow plowed around the outskirts of the lake bed and claimed the land within. He also erected a shanty upon the land. When shortly after the lake filled up again only the roof of the shanty showed above the water. He is also said to have erected the first hotel in Marshfield.

ALBERT C. MATTHEWS was born near Indianapolis, Morgan county, Indiana, October 17, 1832. He received a good education in early life as well as learning the trade of millright from his father. When eighteen years of age he obtained employment in a mill at Wapello, Iowa, where he remained for a time. He then removed to Mineral Point, Wisconsin where he remained until the spring of 1852 when he became imbued with the gold fever and went to California by ox team. He was five months and four days on the journey, and arriving in California engaged in mining for eighteen months. He then went to Shasta City and was employed

in a mill for a time, as well as in the erection of two other mills. After remaining in California for three years he returned to his home in Wisconsin where he was variously engaged as millright and numerous other lines of vocation.

On November 19, 1862 he enlisted as fourth sergeant in Company B, 34th Wisconsin Infantry where he served for a period of about eleven months. He was then given a recruiting officer's commission and recruited a company of thirty-two men and took them to Milwaukee and enlisted. He was then commissioned as lieutenant in Company G, 35th Regiment, Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. He was sent south in command of his company and saw much hard service and was mustered out at Madison, Wisconsin, with the rank of captain. His promotion to the rank of captain was dated August 21, 1865.

After being mustered out of military service he went to Portage, Wis., and was variously engaged in mill work, contracting and building in Baraboo, Wis. where he later located. In June, 1879, he came to Lincoln county and after looking over the prospects here for a few days with a view of locating, returned to LaCrosse, Wis. and engaged in the nursery business for a time.

In 1880 he returned to Lincoln county and took out a pre-emption on land which is now a part of the village of Lake Benton. On locating here he opened up a set of abstract books and engaged in the real estate business. He was subsequently engaged in various business ventures, among which are general store, Matthew's Bank and farming. He was also clerk of court, president of the village council, justice of the peace, a member of the local school board and was prominent in many other civic enterprises which added much to the development of Lake Benton and the surrounding community. He was a charter member of Old Abe Post No. 39, G. A. R., Lake Benton, and instrumental in the organization of the I. O. O. F. lodges in Lake Benton and Pipestone.

By a first marriage Mr. Matthews was the parents of nine children. On his wife's death he remarried by which he had one son. Mr. Matthews died in October, 1897 at his home in Lake Benton.

GEORGE MAURER was born on a farm in Wisconsin December 23, 1866, where he grew to manhood. In 1884 his father purchased a farm in Verdi township, Lincoln county, which he, like so many other pioneer settlers, developed into a productive and valuable homestead. George had his part in assisting his father in subduing the raw prairie into an improved farm, and grew to become one of the foremost citizens of Verdi township. He was clerk of the school district for eighteen years and a member of the town board for twenty years. Later he was elected as county commissioner from the first district and served with credit and efficiency.

Mr. Maurer was married in 1890 and has two daughters, Mrs. Harold Jacobsen of Oklahoma, where her husband is field foreman for an oil company; and Miss Ione who lives at home with her parents. Mr. Maurer moved with his family to Lake Benton in 1919, but still retains his fine farm which he leases. He is a member of the English Evangelical Lutheran church, the I. O. O. F. and M. W. A. orders.



MARTIN A. MAZANY was born in Prussian Poland and came to Dunkirk, New York where the family made their permanent home. Here he made his home until he had received a common school education. He engaged as a gardner, engineer in a tannery, foundryman, brakeman on the railroad and also worked for a time in the Brooks Locomotive Works, at Dunkirk. In 1885 he came to Wilno, in Lincoln county, and opened a general store and was later appointed postmaster, where he remained for sometime.

FRANK L. MENNIE came with his family to Lincoln county in May 1878, he having filed on a claim in Marble township in April just previous. He and his family endured all the hardships and privations incident to establishing a pioneer home and developing the land into a flourishing farm. He was among the first settlers, and assisted in the organization of the township and from the first served as its clerk, a position he filled for some years. He also assisted in organizing school district No. 26 and became a director of same. He also served as township supervisor. He was married and the father of two children.

PETER L. MENNIE came to Lincoln county, Minnesota, from Green Lake county, Wisconsin in 1879. He filed a homestead and tree claim in section 22, Hendricks township, commuting his homestead in 1880 and removing to Portage City, Wisconsin to reside. Previous to coming to Lincoln county, he had been engaged in farming at Green Lake, where he had several children already located.

GEORGE P. MENNIE came to Lincoln county in 1878 and located a farm on section 26, Hendricks township. He was a native of Wisconsin where he had been variously occupied in farming, logging and rafting upon the Wisconsin and Mississippi rivers. He underwent various trying experience in the service of the United States government during the Civil war.

After the war he eventually moved to Olmsted county, Minnesota and engaged in farming. After remaining on his homestead in Hendricks township a short time he returned to Olmsted county and moved his family to his new home and remained there for a number of years, later moving elsewhere. He took an important part in the development of the community in which he lived, was active in public affairs, holding the offices of chairman of the board of supervisors in the township, and school clerk for several years.

FREDERICK MEINZER purchased a farm in section 32, Ash Lake township, Lincoln county in the year 1887 and another quarter in section 33, making a splendid 320-acre tract. He was most thrifty and developed the place into a well improved farm. Previous to locating upon the above land he had resided in Lake Benton township for six years. In the fall of 1882 he was elected treasurer of Lincoln county and served three terms in that capacity. He originally located in Limestone township in 1878 and was the first clerk of that precinct. He also built the second shanty in the township of Limestone. It is said that Jens Jerpark was the first settler in that township.



Mr. Meinzer was a native of Germany and came with his parents to Wisconsin in 1848. Later the family moved to Houston county, in Minnesota. In 1862 Mr. Meinzer enlisted in the 19th Wisconsin Infantry, joining the Seventh Army Corps. He entered the service as a private and was discharged at the end of the war as a corporal. He engaged in many battle, among them being Tory's Bluff and the last one Fair Oaks. He was a member of the G. A. R. and took active part in public affairs and was widely and favorably known throughout the county. He was married and the parent of seven children.

THOMAS H. MILLER was of Scotch parentage, his parents residing in the north of Ireland. Mr. Miller came to America with his family when thirteen years of age. They first settled at Money Creek in Winona county, Minnesota where Thomas resided a few years when he moved to Fillmore county where he resided for a few years more. He then came to Lincoln county in 1873 and in 1874 located a homestead in section 12, Lake Benton township. He built a log house on his claim, obtaining the logs from the "school timber" nearby, the state department of education having given the settlers permission to obtain wood from the timber for their needs. This house was occupied as the abode of Mr. Miller for several years previous to his marriage and for many years afterward. Mr. Miller suffered the loss of one crop by grasshoppers in the 70's, the hoppers hatching out the next year and migrating before any damage was done.

Mr. Miller was married on August 12, 1883 to Miss Carrie Maynard of Mankato, at the home of the bride's sister, Mrs. James Ramsey, in Lake Benton township, Rev. Wilson of the Congregation church of Lake Benton, officiating. Seven children were born to this union, all of whom are living at the present time: Mary Bell, Grace Jeanette, Edith, George H., James T., Laura, Etta and Fred Maynard.

Mr. Miller and family experienced all the hardships incident to pioneer life in western Minnesota. They burned hay for fuel, were compelled through necessity to exist in the most simple manner, owing to the scarcity of money in those days. When Mr. Miller first settled in the township the nearest railroad point was New Ulm, and the settlers were forced to go to Camden, in Lyon county, to mill their wheat into flour. During the long blizzardy winters they were also compelled to grind wheat by means of a coffee mill in order to obtain necessary food. At the time of Mr. Miller's settlement there were very few settlers in the neighborhood. Being among the first settlers in the community, Mr. Miller assisted in the organization of Lake Benton township and also in the organization of school district No. two, as well as the building of the first school house in the district.

Mr. Miller relates his experience in traveling to Lincoln county in 1873, as follows: "I came by train as far as New Ulm and that being the end of the railroad, I traveled by stage from New Ulm to Lynd, in Lyon county. From there I was forced to walk. There was a foot of snow on the ground, it being in the month of January. Fortunately there was a trail leading from Lynd to the residence of Tom Robinson, a half breed living at Indian Grove. I followed the trail without diffi-

culty, carried a heavy grip and arrived at the Robinson place shortly before dark, about three miles from the home of my brother-in-law, Thomas Lemon, which was my destination.

"Mr. Robinson told me that if I could cross the slough west of his place it would shorten my journey considerably, otherwise I would be compelled to follow the trail in a roundabout course. I decided to attempt to cross the slough and had not gone far until I was in water up to my knees. I then turned back and took the trail around the slough. I walked for a considerable distance and became lost, it then being dark. I immediately began to call out and after a short time received an answering call. I kept on calling and walking toward the direction of the answering call and finally met a man who proved to be "Doc" Burdick, a homesteader who lived near by. He took me to his home and Mrs. Burdick gave me warm food and after I had become comfortably warm Mr. Burdick went with me to the Lemon place."

Mrs. Miller, who died in 1935, related an occurrence that exemplifies the experiences of the early pioneers very vividly. "While we were yet residing in the log house of the claim," Mrs. Miller said, "Mr. Miller went to town one windy day, leaving me at home with out first born, then an infant in its cradle. I had built up an unusually hot fire and all at once discovered that the roof of the house had caught fire where the chimney extended through. Hurrying to put out the flames, I snatched a pail of water and climbed up the corner of the house on the outside, clinging to the ends of the logs where they projected beyond the corner of the structure, holding the pail of water in one hand and climbing as best I could. How I accomplished the feat of reaching the roof I never knew, but I did, and shortly put out the blaze with the water. In my haste I had unthinkingly left my baby in its cradle near the stove, which, when I came to realize the danger of it, frightened me very much."

JOSEPH K. MILLER filed on a homestead in section 22, Shaokatan township, Lincoln county in 1875. However, he did not take up permanent residence upon his claim until 1873. Mr. Miller was a Pennsylvanian by birth where he resided until he arrived at young manhood. In the spring of 1867 he located in Fillmore county, Minnesota and engaged in farming until 1872. He then went to Brookings county, South Dakota by team and remained until 1878. In the meantime he had filed on the claim in Shaokatan township which became his permanent home in 1878. At the time of his location there were but three other families in the township.

Mr. Miller was married in November, 1860 and the father of nine children. He lent his earnest efforts to the development of the township in which he resided and took an active part in public affairs. He became school treasurer for several terms and took interest in all other public activities.

GEORGE W. MOON was born in Sheffield, Ohio, October 2, 1827. In 1859 he was joined in wedlock to Miss Hattie C. Morse and this union was blessed with a family of five, three girls and two boys. In 1883,



Mr. Moon came to Lincoln county, homesteading a claim in Shaokatan township, where he remained until his rather sudden death on Tuesday, March 10th, 1896.

JOHN MOORE, who at the close of the war homesteaded on the land known as "half breed timber" three miles west of Tyler, now known as Indian Grove, died at his home on January 1st, 1899 from blood poisoning from a decayed tooth. John Moore was of Indian and French parentage and was probably the oldest settler in Lincoln county. At the time of the Sioux Indian outbreak, he distinguished himself as a scout in the government service and by his friendly attitude towards the whites, many of whom he warned in time to escape with their lives. A number who did not heed his warnings were afterwards massacred.

The place which he chose for his home in Lincoln county was one of the finest locations in the county, in the midst of a natural grove, and at that time near two beautiful lakes, which lakes have since dried up, and in their place is rich pasture and bottom land. He lived an honorable and upright life and his word was considered as good as his bond. He was buried among his people at Flandreau, South Dakota, in the Indian burying ground near that city.

ORRIN MOTT was a native of New York state and the fourth son in a family of thirteen children. The family moved to Wisconsin where Mr. Mott was married in 1877 and not long afterward came to Verdi township, Lincoln county where he had previously located a claim. He shipped a carload of lumber from Wisconsin to Marshall, the nearest railroad point at the time, and hauled same to his claim by team.

He was industrious and frugal in business matters and became well-to-do. He took a keen interest in political affairs and locally was township treasurer and school treasurer at various times. He was also eventually elected state senator for one term. Shortly after the expiration of his senatorial term he sold his farm interests in Verdi township and moved to the state of Tennessee.

DANIEL McARTHUR was a Canadian by birth and came to Lincoln county in 1880, settling on a homestead in Lake Benton township. In August, 1862 Mr. McArthur enlisted in Company F, 9th Minnesota Volunteer Infantry as a private. He saw an exciting military career until June 10, 1864 when he was taken prisoner. He was kept by the Rebel forces until October 16, 1864 when he escaped to the Union lines. His escape from the Rebel captors was made by jumping from the cars while he was being taken from one prison camp to another. He was sixteen days tramping through the marshes and hiding in the woods, shunning every sign of human life, and suffering untold distress from hunger and thirst. He finally succeeded in locating the Union lines and joined his regiment. He continued in the service until August 25, 1865 when his regiment was mustered out at Fort Snelling.

He then returned to his home in Olmsted county, resuming farming and residing there until 1880, when he moved with his family to his homestead in Lincoln county. He resided on his claim until 1886 when he moved to the village of Lake Benton to reside.



Mr. McArthur was married in Goodhue county in 1858 to Jane Martin. This union was blessed with three children, two sons, Daniel T. and Gilbert W. McArthur, and one daughter, Kate J. McArthur-Beyer. Mr. McArthur took a leading part in public affairs and held the offices of village recorder, chairman of the board of supervisors of Lake Benton township, justice of the peace and probate judge. He was the first commander of Old Abe Post No. 39, G. A. R., of Lake Benton.

PATRICK HARRY McCaffrey was born near Montreal, Canada in 1842. He came with his parents, George and Cathryn McCaffrey, who were natives of Ireland, to Wabasha county, Minnesota when he was but ten years of age, where he grew to manhood. He came to Lincoln county in June, 1872. He was married February 5, 1880 to Miss Mary Hurney at Avoca, Minn. and took his bride to the home in Verdi township where they resided their remaining days. Mr. McCaffrey died April 23rd, 1927. Mrs. McCaffrey died December 20th, 1936. Eight children were born to the union, six of whom survive: Kathryn, Mary, George, Patrick, Hugh and Thomas. One son, John, died in France during the World War, and one son, Edward, died in infancy.

Mr. McCaffrey homesteaded in Verdi township, Lincoln county, in 1872. He walked from Marshall, Minn. to his homestead, carrying a suitcase which it is said he set down upon the floor of the cottage which is at present a part of the comfortable farm residence which he enjoyed during his later years until his death. He took part in the organization of Verdi township and the first election in the township was held in his home. He was frugal and industrious and for several years previous to and until his death was the owner of a farm of 320 acres, one of the choice farms of Lincoln county. He was a lifelong member of the Catholic church. He was also one of the first settlers of the county and experienced all the hardships and trials of pioneer life.

JOHN McCARTNEY was born in Pennsylvania in 1830, died in 1911. He came to St. Paul in 1853, went to Faribault in 1855. In 1857 he was married to Miss Martha Roberts. To this union ten children, five sons and five daughters, were born. He came with his family to Lincoln county in 1878, being one of the early pioneers, and settled on a claim in Ash Lake township, where the family resided for many years. He afterward moved with his wife to Lake Benton.

Mr. McCartney enlisted as a private in the Union forces during the Civil War, in 1861, and served three years, receiving an honorable discharge with the rank of corporal. He was a member of Old Abe Post, G. A. R., Lake Benton. He was also a member of Benton Lodge No. 146, A. F. & A. M. Lines appended to his obituary published in the Lake Benton News at the time of his death, not only do honor to his memory, but to the memory of every old soldier of the Civil War:

"Another vacancy has been caused in the ranks of the fast vanishing Civil War veterans. May their memory ever be held dear to the hearts of the American people, and may they receive the reward that is their just due for the inestimable service which they so nobly and unselfishly rendered their country in the hour of its deepest distress."

GEORGE W. McCARTNEY was born in Rice county, Minnesota, April 1, 1858. He was the son of John S. and Martha McCartney, old residents of Lincoln county. He came to Lincoln county in about the year 1880. He was married to Miss Mae Phipps. Two daughters were born to this union. Mr. McCartney was a good-hearted, genial man and made friends with all with whom he became intimately acquainted.

MADISON McCOLLUM was a Kentuckyian by birth and left home when twenty-one years of age and came to Minnesota, in the fall of 1852. He located first on land near Mendota, at a place called Black Dog village where he and his father lived about six years. He then moved to Scott county and purchased a farm upon which he lived until 1878. He then sold out and moved to Lake Stay township, in Lincoln county, settling on the northeast quarter of section 2 where he established a comfortable home in due time, after years of hard work. While a resident of Scott county Mr. McCollum enlisted in Hatch's battalion, Company B, in the spring of 1863, and served until the close of the war.

Mr. McCollum was married in 1856 to Mrs. Mary Cordell, a widow. This union was blessed with three children. Mr. McCollum took an interest in public affairs and served his district as county commissioner, and also as township supervisor and assessor. He developed a fine farm and enjoyed a pleasant home.

JOHN McGANDEY was born in 1856 in Cattraugus county, N. Y. where he grew to young manhood. He came to Lincoln county in the late fall, 1875 and located a homestead in section 14, Hope township. He was married in November, 1882 to Alice Maynard at Mankato, Minnesota. Four children were born of the union: Mrs. Zoe McGandy-Strong, Manteca, California; Frank McGandy, LaPlatte, Missouri; two children died in infancy. Mrs. McGandy died April 3, 1932 at Manteca, California.

Mr. McGandey relates that he experienced many hardships during the early days, such as grasshopper plagues, blizzards, deep snows, etc. At one time during the winter he visited his brother-in-law, Thad Cummings, in Lake Benton, having gone to the mill where Mr. Cummings worked. A snow storm came on and he also was detained a short time at the court house and before he finally started home the snow came down so heavy he decided to remain in town until the next day. His brother, Earl, was with him also. He had left his two small brothers at home in the claim shanty and was very much worried. However, he found them safe and sound on his arrival home the next day.

He states he had purchased a team of horses of a neighbor by the name of John Buel, another early pioneer. He had been cutting wood on the Redwood river one spring and attempted to ford the river which was swollen with the melting of the heavy snows. His horses failed to strike the landing on the opposite side and swung down stream. The wagon came apart and the horses were drowned. Mr. McGandey saved his life by clinging to the willows along the bank. This happened at the ford crossing about one mile above the Camden mill. He also relates that a trapper by the name of Pierce was frozen to death near Dead Coon lake. This man had three sons who resided with him. His frozen body was found three days after his disappearance.



PETER McKEE was born November 10, 1848 at Whithborn, Scotland. He migrated to the United States in 1865 at the age of sixteen years. He was united in marriage to Mrs. Elizabeth Gibbs at Medina county, Ohio. To this union were born four children, two daughters, Cora and Lily, and two sons, Edward and William. There was also a step-son, Leonard Gibbs.

Mr. McKee resided in Medina county, Ohio until he came to Rochester, Minnesota from where he moved to Ash Lake township, in Lincoln county. Here he took a homestead in the year 1878. In 1916 he came to live with his daughter, Mrs. Fred Briffett of Lake Benton, until his death March 5th, 1932, at the age of 83 years.

JOHN McKENZIE was a native of New York and spent the most of his younger days in Michigan where he received a common school education and later attended academy at Port Sanilac from which he graduated. Coming west he taught school in Yellow Medicine county, after which he attended Carleton College at Northfield, pursuing special studies. He next went to Marshall, Minn. and studied law with Attorney A. C. Forbes for about a year. In June, 1886 he was admitted to the bar at Marshall. He next went to New Ulm and entered the law office of John Lind for a time. In the fall of 1886 he came to Lake Benton where he established a lucrative practice. He served as county attorney and was ranked an excellent attorney.

Mr. McKenzie was married at Canby, Minn. in January, 1887 to Miss Kate A. Gilruth, by which marriage he had five children, two sons and three daughters. Mr. McKenzie moved to Minneapolis some years ago and later to Great Falls, Montana, where he is now engaged in the practice of law.

JAMES McLAUGHLIN was born in Londonderry, Ireland, about the year 1843 and came to this country about the year 1864. About 1877 or 1878 he came to this country and settled in Ash Lake. He was a prosperous farmer and in the spring of 1892 he traded his farm property for the Tremont House which he operated until his death, February 19, 1893. Mr. McLaughlin was married twice and at the time of his death left a widow and four children.

COLONEL SAMUEL McPHAIL was probably one of the most unique characters and widely known pioneers that ever dwelt within the confines of Lincoln county. Soldier, pioneer farmer, surveyor, lawyer, judge, all of which positions he held with marked ability and distinction. He also traveled considerably.

Colonel McPhail was born in Russellville, Logan county, Kentucky, May 2nd, 1826. When he was about eight years of age his parents moved to Louisiana where he attended school until twelve years of age. From then until he was sixteen he assisted his father who was a city and topographical engineer. The father was an able surveyor and a man of extensive learning and instilled much of his knowledge into the mind of his son. The father's life was filled with varied experiences and covered an extensive territory. For years he was engaged in surveying rivers and harbors and state lines, in all of which Samuel ren-



dered him valuable assistance. When McPhail was sixteen years of age he was sent to the State military school at Baton Rouge, remaining in that institution two years. He was then assigned to Gen. Zachariah Taylor's command at Port Isabel, Texas. He served throughout the Mexican war and took part in many of the major battles of the campaign, such as Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, the siege of Monterey, Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo and the siege of Mexico City.

In 1849 Colonel McPhail visited the Pacific coast, returning in 1850 and coming to Minnesota. In 1851 he took a claim in what is now Houston county and was the original proprietor of Caledonia, the county seat. On the opening of the Civil War he reported for duty to Gen. Lyon at St. Louis arsenal and was sent to Cairo, Illinois, and was then put on extraordinary duty, in which he visited General Pillow's command at Memphis, Tennessee, where, having been once in Pillow's command in Mexico, he was enabled to secure a pass from him which permitted him to pass all the Confederate lines. This pass he retained until his death. By this pass he was enabled to visit Gen. Cheatam's command at Columbus, also Holland's Ram, the "Turtle", and to give much valuable information to General Prentiss, then at Cairo. He was in the battle of Fort Donaldson in February, 1862. He returned to Minnesota in 1862, and was sent by Governor Ramsey, with a Colonel's commission, to command all the mounted forces of Minnesota. He took forty men at Fort Snelling, marched all night and reported to General Sibley at St. Peter, Minnesota. They remained in St. Peter one day and night and were then sent by General Sibley to the relief of Fort Ridgley. They left St. Peter near sundown, marched fifty miles that night with 150 citizen volunteers, and arrived at Fort Ridgley at sunrise the next morning.

In 1863 Colonel McPhail commanded the cavalry in the Indian expedition under General Sibley, and had three hard fought battles—Black Mound, Dead Buffalo Lake and Stony Lake. In the first of these his cavalry "played Indian" and took thirty-one of the red men's scalps.

After the Minnesota cavalry was mustered out in 1863, Colonel McPhail went on duty in the Army of the Potomac until the spring of 1864. When he returned he built a stockade fort at Redwood Falls, and located and laid out the townsite of Redwood Falls. He continued in this place and engaged in selling lands and in other lines of business until 1875, when he came to Lincoln county and settled on a tree claim. He received his patent in the spring of 1887. This claim was not taken because of any desire of Colonel McPhail to make a home, but he took it at the solicitation of the government officials, who desired him to make an experimental tree claim. He commenced his operations with the understanding that in case the tree experiment failed he was to have the land as a homestead. He made a great success in the growth of trees, and as to the kinds best adapted to the Minnesota climate.

Colonel McPhail built the first log house in Redwood county and the structure has been moved from its original site and preserved in Ramsey Park where it stands today. It is related that after the Indian outbreak was suppressed the government sent McPhail to Redwood Falls to ascertain whether or not a government saw mill that had been lo-

cated there previous to the outbreak, was in existence, thinking perhaps it might have been destroyed by the Indians. It is averred that Colonel McPhail found the mill intact, but reported to the government that he "found a dam by a mill site, but did not find a mill by a d--m sight."

Colonel McPhail was married at St. Louis, Missouri, May 2nd, 1850 to Miss Martha Kingston. The union was blessed with two children, a daughter, Etta, and son John. Colonel McPhail was again married September 22, 1885, to Miss Minnie Baker, by which marriage he had one son, Logan, and a daughter who resides at Taunton, Minn. and is his only living relative. The Colonel died some years since.

He traveled extensively during his military experience from 1846 to 1867. It was said that he had visited nearly every state in the Union. In civil life he took a prominent place wherever he resided. In Caledonia, Minn. he was judge of the county court. In Lincoln county, he was county attorney for sometime and also was county surveyor. It is stated that in his tree experiments he succeeded in raising oranges and also had real coffee trees growing on his tree claim, as well as many other varieties of trees that it was thought impossible to raise in Minnesota. The growth of these trees was impractical, however.

WILLIAM WALTER NEALE, SR. was born at Beloit, Wisconsin on June 23rd, 1860. He spent the first sixteen years of his life at Beloit and came to Lincoln county December 20th, 1876, locating at Lake Benton. Mr. Neale was married July 29th, 1888 to Anna T. Pokrant of Wilno, Lincoln county. Four children were born to the union: John C. Neale of Ivanhoe, who is at the present time serving his second four-year term as county treasurer; Cora L. Leete of Wadena, Minn.; Mary A. Fleahman, Lake Benton, and William M., who died in childhood. Mrs. Neale died September 24th, 1933.

With the exception of a short time spent near Phillip, South Dakota Mr. Neale has resided at Lake Benton. For a time, in 1880, he was employed on the farm of Ed. Shepperd, south of Verdi. In 1882, while working with a man by the name of Steve Thomas for Daniel McArthur, he assisted in delivering one of the first wire binders to George Moon of Shaokatan township. Mr. Neale also operated a wire binder while working on the Ed. Shepperd farm. Shortly after this the binders were changed to twine binders, owing to the fact that many cattle were killed by eating straw that had been bound with wire, the wire being taken into the stomach of the animals. Mr. Neale followed the carpenter trade for many years previous to his retirement on account of advancing years.

When Mr. Neale came to Lake Benton in 1876 he states there were but few buildings here. John Hutchinson operated the Benton House which he had just previously built, now occupied by Cooley & Son's dray line, which still stands in its original location, having since been enlarged. Mr. Hutchinson also built and operated a blacksmith shop just south of the hotel. The latter would make a set of shoes and shoe a yoke of oxen in one day, for which he charged eight dollars. Morse's store faced the south and stood about where the Standard Lumber Co. has a lime shed. The school house, a log building, stood at the foot of the west hill. Mrs. Frank Wood taught the school during the term of



1876-77. The only other building in the village at that time was a small frame structure located about one hundred feet west and south of the Morse store, about where Freiberg's harness shop now stands. This building was erected by "Doc" Seals and operated by him as an early day trading post or general store. Arthur Morse bought Mr. Seals out and built a new store. The Seals building was dismantled in 1936 after being used as an outbuilding during all the intervening years.

Mr. Morse married Miss Lena Neale, a sister of our subject. Mr. Neale further relates that at this time Marshfield was the principal village of Lincoln county and its county seat. Stephen Manchester operated a store at Marshfield and after the county seat was moved to Lake Benton, Mr. Manchester moved his store building to the new village, now the front part of the building occupied by the Lyndgaard hatchery. He further relates that a big Fourth of July celebration was held at Marshfield in 1878 at which all kinds of foot races, horse races and many other features were indulged in.

JOHN NELSON was born February 28, 1822 at Dalsland, Sweden. He emigrated to America, arriving in July, 1869, and located at Burlington, Iowa where he remained only a short time when he came to Minnesota and located in Fillmore county in October of the same year. There he remained until June, 1872 when he came to Royal township, Lincoln county. In May, 1873 he homesteaded on the southeast quarter of section six, Ash Lake township, and there established a home.

Mr. Nelson was married to Maria Stina Bryngelson of Dalsland, Sweden, in 1848. Five children were born to the union: Nancy, who died in Sweden; Alex, who died in Lincoln county January 7th, 1873; Thorsten and Lars Johnson of Ivanhoe, Minn., and Sophie (Mrs. A. E. Anderson), who died at Ivanhoe, Minnesota, in 1929.

Mr. Nelson was one of the sturdy, upright pioneers of Lincoln county, and a staunch supporter of the Lutheran faith, having been a charter member of the Elim Lutheran church of Ash Lake township, which he assisted in organizing. He took an active interest in all public matters but never aspired to public office. He was a deacon in the Elim Lutheran church, and was highly respected by all who knew him.

NELS M. NELSON was born at Kilbourne, Wisconsin, August 25th, 1852. He came to Royal township, in Lincoln county in 1884 and settled on a homestead in section 10. He was married in 1884 to Anna Severson of Kilbourne, Wis. Five children were born of the union: Morton H., Eddie, Mary, Ada Herlen, all of whom are living at this time.

Mr. Nelson lived in a sod shanty for a time and underwent all of the hardships incident to pioneer life. He now has a comfortable home with good buildings and has developed the soil into a fertile farm. He has been a member of the Marble Lutheran church since coming to his present home.

MARTIN NELSON was born at Kilbourne, Columbia county, Wis. October 10, 1859. He came to Lincoln county in May, 1881 and located on a homestead in section 10, Royal township. At first he lived in a sod cellar, burned hay for fuel and used oxen in operating his farm. In spite



of all adversity he states he enjoyed pioneer life.

Mr. Nelson was married to Miss Annie Appelen of Fillmore county, July 9, 1885. Eight children were born to the union: Dean, Charlie, Henry, Aleck, William, Olive, Carrie and Bertha. He is a member of and assisted in the organization of the Marble Lutheran church in 1878. His is still an active member of the church and assisted in the erection of a new church edifice in 1928. He served two terms as county commissioner, has been school treasurer from 1883 to the present time, and was chosen township supervisor several terms, assisting in laying out and organizing the township road system.

Through industry and careful management he has improved his original homestead into a well developed farmstead, adding thereto until now he is the owner of 780 acres of fertile land.

WILLIAM HENRY NEWELL was born in Bally Keel, Bally Martin, County Down, Ireland, August 7, 1849, the oldest of seven children born to Thomas and Anne Newell. In 1871, at the age of 22, he came to America and settled in what was known as the Scotch settlement in Wabasha county, near Lake City, Minn. where he engaged in farming. On December 13, 1873 he was married to Annie Innes, daughter of Alexander and Jessie Innes of Wabasha county.

In the year 1879 they decided to move west and take a homestead, so traveling by way of a little house built on wagon wheels, they started across the state to seek a new home. On the night of the James-Younger bank robbery at Northfield they were camped in the timber near that place and were kept awake all night by the commotion caused by riders and posses, learning in the morning what had occurred. They finally staked a claim northeast of where Green Valley is now located in Lyon county, Minnesota. The next year the grasshoppers came in hordes and devoured all the vegetation and even the clothing, if any housewife was unfortunate enough to hang her washing out of doors. Unable to raise a living, under those circumstances, they returned to Wabasha county where Mr. Newell procured work, and the following year they again came west and purchased a farm seven miles northwest of Lake Benton in section 6, Diamond Lake township, where they established a home and resided until the fall of 1894.

During their residence here they met with the many hardships of the pioneer settlers, among them the terrible blizzard of October, 1880. In 1883 they had the misfortune of losing their house and most of their furniture by fire, saving only the clock and sewing machine, which could be reached through the window. Like other sturdy pioneers they rebuilt and continued their labors. In 1889 fire again caused a big loss, this time taking the barn, horses, cows, feed and machinery. In the fall of 1894 they held a sale and moved to Tyler, Minn., where they conducted a butcher shop for a short time.

Mr. Newell died of pneumonia in 1905, at Kansas City, Mo., where he was employed at that time. His wife died October 1st, 1925. To this union were born four children who are still living: Jessie A. Tainter, of Verdi, Minn.; Maggie M. Gardner of Center Point, Iowa; Ethel J. Lane of Ruthton, Minn., and William G. E. Newell of Hope, N. D.

WILLIAM OKER located on section 8, Verdi township, in Lincoln county in the spring of 1877. He was born in Prussia and remained in his native land until 1856 when he took ship for Brazil, and finally landed in New York. Shortly after he went to Detroit, Michigan where he worked at various occupations and thereafter drifted about until he finally reached Winona, Minn. From there he went to Rochester, Minn. finding employment at the carpenter trade. Married in 1858, he built a home and engaged in contracting and building for a time.

Shortly he came to Lincoln county and located a claim. He then returned to Rochester and the following spring came to Lincoln county with his wife and two sons and took up residence on his claim in Verdi township. He shipped two carloads of livestock, household goods and lumber by rail to Marshall, and from that point he conveyed his household goods and lumber by team to his claim, forty-five miles distant. The first night on arriving the family slept in an improvised shelter composed of boards leaned against the wagon. The following winter the family spent in Rochester, returning the next spring to their claim where they resided for some years and established a fine home. Mr. Oker was industrious, thrifty, and was held in high esteem in the community.

GILBERT B. OLESON was born in Norway and when but seventeen years of age came to Madison, Wisconsin with his parents. His father dying soon after arriving, he, being the eldest child, became the virtual head of the family, which duty he performed with credit until he was twenty-five years of age. He then removed to Chickasaw county, Iowa where he was married and engaged in farming. He resided on his Iowa farm for five years and then sold out and moved to Lac qui Parle county, in Minnesota.

On coming to Lac qui Parle in 1872 he settled on a homestead and engaged in making a home for his family. However, he was met with disappointment, the grasshoppers destroying his crops. Becoming discouraged he left his claim after three years residence and removed to Canby, in Yellow Medicine county. Here he operated a hotel for one year and then took a contract to carry the United States mail from Canby to Medary, Brookings county, Dakota Territory, a distance of some fifty-three miles. After carrying mail one years he sold out.

After two years residence in Canby he moved to Royal township, Lincoln county and settled on a homestead, also taking a tree claim. His land was the east half of section 18, Royal township. He made his permanent location in the township in the spring of 1879. He always took a keen interest in public affairs and was township assessor, both in Lac qui Parle and Yellow Medicine counties. In Lincoln county he became justice of the peace, chairman of the board of supervisors of Royal township and town clerk. Eventually he was elected judge of probate for Lincoln county, which office he filled for several terms.

Mr. Oleson came to Lincoln county a comparatively poor man, but by dint of hard work, untiring effort and the exercise of unusual business ability he overcame the obstacles incident to pioneer life and became a man of moderate means. In late life he moved to the state of Washington where he later died. He was survived by eight children.



JENS OLMEM was a native of Norway, born in 1858, and came to America in 1876. He first located at Tomah, Wisconsin where he remained one year, then removing to LeRoy, Minnesota where he lived for two years. The first few years in the United States he was employed at farm work and later entered the Mona Academy at Madison, Wisconsin for two winter terms. In 1879 he came to Lincoln county and remained at the home of his brother, Andrew, who was living on a homestead in Shaokatan township, until the following spring. His father came to Lincoln county about this time and filed on a claim in section 28, Shaokatan township. Mr. Olmem filed on a homestead in section 2, Drammen township in the spring of 1880 where he batched it for four years.

Mr. Olmem was married to Miss Mary Mulhausen of Maquoketa, Iowa, in 1893. This union was blessed with seven children: Carl, Seigfred, Elmer, Chester, Irvin, Gladys Elizabeth, and Arthur Jean.

Mr. Olmem moved from the farm to Lake Benton in 1884 and was employed for a time at railroad work. He then engaged as clerk in a store where he remained for two years, then buying a half-interest in a general store of A. C. Matthews. After two years he sold out his interest and engaged in real estate and merchandise until 1895 when he went into the farm implement business in Lake Benton, which line he followed for twenty years. After selling his farm machinery business he engaged in dealing in merchandise for a time.

In 1918 Mr. Olmem was elected county treasurer and served three terms, or until 1930. On retiring from the office of county treasurer he moved with his family to Minneapolis and is now living a retired life.

JOHN W. ORTON first homesteaded land in section 14, Royal township, Lincoln county in 1878. He was one of the very few settlers of that township and helped organize same. He was also one of the first supervisors of the township. He began farming operations by breaking fifteen acres of ground and erected a small shanty and a straw barn. He left Royal township later and settled on a farm in section 8, Diamond Lake township. In that township he took an active part in public affairs and held several official positions. He was assessor for two years and also a member of the school board in district No. 16, which position he held for six years, serving as treasurer. He was a breeder of the noted Black Hawk horses.

Mr. Orton was a Canadian by birth and a son of George Orton, who resided in Drammen township, Lincoln county. The subject of this sketch enlisted in Company F, 142nd Regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry, August 21st, 1862, and remained in the service until the close of the war. He saw severe service and participated in many major battles. He was married in 1868 and shortly after secured a position as an engineer with the Ogdenburg & Lake Champlain railroad. Shortly afterwards his health failed and he was obliged to give up his lucrative position, his physician advising him to seek a location in the West. He then moved to Wisconsin and later to Lincoln county.

Mr. Orton was wont to relate many interesting experiences of pioneer days. On one occasion he started from his home on the prairie by



means of snow shoes, to Lake Benton, a distance of twenty miles. On arriving at his destination he purchased a hundred pounds of flour and nailing a box to his snow shoes, walked the entire distance over the snow to his home and drew his hastily provided sled with its burden of flour. So exposed to the cold was he that he was confined to his bed for three days after arriving home.

ERNEST OSBECK was born in Sweden, September 29, 1859 where he grew to young manhood. He came to America in 1884, arriving at Lake Benton, in Lincoln county, Minnesota, on May 30. He relates that his arrival was on Memorial day and memorial exercises were being held at the time, and a large number of Civil War veterans were parading the streets, making a profound impression on the young Swedish emigrant.

After his arrival young Osbeck entered the employ of his brother, Charles, who was living on a farm two and one-half miles southeast of town, which he purchased from the Winona & St. Peter railroad in 1882. He worked for his brother four months after which he entered the employment of John W. Bush of Lake Benton, a pioneer groceryman. He worked for Mr. Bush as a grocery clerk for three years, when he opened a grocery store in Lake Benton and with the exception of two or three years, has operated same to the present time.

From a modest beginning he grew to be a merchant of means and influence. He was one of the original organizers of the Farmers Co-Operative Creamery, the Farmers Elevator Association, Lake Benton Opera House association, Lake Benton Building & Loan association, and the Farmers State Bank.

Mr. Osbeck was united in marriage October 16, 1889 to Miss Christine Hammer. Five children were born to the union: Charles of Encinitas, California; Wilma Taylor, Pittsburgh, Pa.; Helen Talcott, Los Angeles, California; Alice Ruoff, Jean, Nevada, and Neva Liddle, Downers Grove, Illinois. Mrs. Osbeck died July 6th, 1933.

JOHN CHRISTOPHER EDWIN OSBECK was born December 24th, 1863 at Alvesta, Sweden. He came to America in company with his brother, Ernest Osbeck, and Swan Peterson, and came directly to Lake Benton, in Lincoln county, arriving here May 30, 1884. He made his home with his brother, Charles, on a farm about two miles southeast of town, and for a time engaged in farming. Later on he engaged in the farm implement business in Lake Benton for a few years, and afterwards was engaged in the mercantile business in Pipestone for a time. He also was employed as clerk in his brother, Ernest's grocery for some time.

He was married May 8, 1895 to Miss Marie Miller at Lake Benton. Five children were born to the union: Fern, Sidney, Edwin, Lea and Margaret. The latter two, together with Mrs. Osbeck, preceded him in death. Mr. Osbeck died September 5, 1935 and is survived by two sons, Sidney and Edwin, and one daughter, Mrs. Fern Prosser.

VIRGIL OSTRANDER was born at Red Hook, Dutchess county, New York, April 18, 1838, the last of a family of nine children. He moved to Minnesota in 1867. He was married twice, his first wife dying in 1874. He moved to Lincoln county in 1878 and settled on a farm in Lake Ben-

ton township, five miles southeast of Lake Benton. Mr. Ostrander remarried in 1879. After residing on the farm for a number of years he moved with his family to Lake Benton for the remainder of his days. At his death in 1916 he left three sons and two daughters: Anson Demond, Edwin C., Daniel, Katherine and Blanche.

Mr. Ostrander enrolled in Company F, 150th Regiment, New York Infantry, August 26, 1862, and was honorably discharged at the close of the war, June 21st, 1865. He saw nearly three years of hard service in the defense of his country and suffered many hardships during that time. He was a member of Old Abe Post, G. A. R., Lake Benton.

WILLIAM PARROTT came to Lincoln county in 1878 and homesteaded land in section 2, Marble township. He was accompanied by George, William and Frank Mennie. Mr. Parrott was one of the early settlers of the county and passed through all the experience and hardships of pioneer life. He originated the petition for the organization of the township in 1880 or 1881, and the first township meeting was held in the house of Ole Severson. Mr. Parrot was made chairman of the first board of supervisors, which position he held for several years. He was also the first assessor of the township, and on the organization of school district No. 26 he became the first clerk.

The first year of his occupancy of his claim he broke up ten acres of land. The following year he erected a house and also a small sod barn. A few years later the buildings were replaced by larger and better structures.

Mr. Parrott was born in Green Lake county, Wisconsin, received his education there and resided in that place until coming to Lincoln county, Minnesota. He was married in 1872 to Miss Elsie Mennie of Green Lake county, Wisconsin. Three children were born to the union. Their daughter, Nellie, was the first American child born in Marble township. He was a man of sterling character and was held in high esteem.

HANS P. PAULSON located on a claim in section 8, Ash Lake township, in Lincoln county, in the spring of 1878. The first year of his occupancy he broke up sixteen acres of prairie and set out trees of various kinds and lived in a "dugout". He lived in this abode one year when he erected a frame shanty. This structure with its entire contents was destroyed by fire in 1884. With the aid of kind neighbors he managed to continue his farm operations. He eventually rose from a man of meager means to one of affluence.

Mr. Paulson being one of the first settlers in the community, assisted in the organization of Ash Lake township in 1879. He was a member of the board of supervisors, being chairman one year, and also served as treasurer of school district No. 12. He is said to be the second man to make a location in the township, the first being Mr. Nelson who settled in section 2.

Mr. Paulson was a native of Denmark and came to America when twenty years of age. On his arrival he engaged in work in the iron mines of the Lake Superior district. He then went to Minneapolis for a short time, thence to St. Croix county, Wisconsin where he remained



until coming to Lincoln county in 1878. Mr. Paulson was married in St. Croix county, Wisconsin to Miss Caroline Hanson. This union was blessed with seven children.

JOSEPH PELCE was born in Bohemia in 1828, and came to America about the year 1864, settling first near Irwin, Pennsylvania. For a period of about ten years he worked in the coal mines but finding this too laborious a task for his advanced age he, in company with his son-in-law, Frank Dushack, came to Minnesota in 1874 and purchased a farm in Hansonville, where he resided until his death December 30, 1892 at the age of sixty-four years. Mr. Pelce was a good and loyal citizen, loved and respected by all who knew him. His wife and four daughters survived him at his death.

JENS PETERSEN and his wife were among the old settlers in this community. They came with their three children from Chicago in 1893 and settled in Diamond Lake township to take up the work of pioneers and to watch the progress of the country in the years to come. They had three children: Christine Petersen, Mrs. Anna Margrethe Friis of Tyler, and Hilda Kristine Hansen of Diamond Lake. Mr. Petersen died September 1st, 1922, at the age of seventy-seven.

PETER V. PETERSON was born in Iceland in 1862. He emigrated with his mother, a widow, to America in 1876. In October, 1879 his mother settled on a claim in Lyon county that afterwards proved to be railroad land. In the spring of 1880 she had planted three acres to wheat which she was permitted to harvest, and which her brother took to Granite Falls to be ground into flour.

Mr. Peterson came to Lincoln county in 1878 and when he became of age homesteaded on a claim in section 2, Royal township. He was married to Maria S. Thorsteinson of Marshall in 1883. Nine children were born to the union, John, George, Peter, Carl, Oscar, Rose, Dora, Annie and Lily. Mr. Peterson's wife died in June, 1933. He had improved his raw claim to the extent that it had become a fine homestead. When he became too advanced in years to carry on the farm, aside from the splendid residence he had already built, he erected a fine, modern bungalow on another location a few rods from the main farm home, which he and his faithful wife enjoyed but a short time when death separated them. Mr. Peterson occupied the positions of town supervisor, and director of school district No. 8 for a time.

Mr. Peterson relates that the people then lived in dugouts, but had plenty of flour and were happy and contented. He stated that the Icelandic ladies used to knit stocking and sell them to obtain small sums of money. He thought well of Col. Samuel McPhail and held him in high esteem. In October, 1879 he walked from his claim to the home of Col. McPhail near Taunton, thence on to Swede Prairie in Yellow Medicine county, a considerable distance, which he considered no hardship. One event, the memory of which afforded him much enjoyable amusement, he relates as follows:

It seems he had two uncles who lived not far apart in Yellow Medicine county, whom he quite frequently visited during his boyhood and



young manhood. While quite young he visited them and while there they concluded that they should both take a load of wheat to Granite Falls to be ground into flour. Both uncles had a yoke of oxen, one a young, inexperienced and rather light team, the other an older, more experienced and heavier team. As the owner of the larger team could not leave his place it was agreed that young Peterson, though but a boy, should drive them. The other uncle and he, therefore, started on their journey before daylight the next day, as the distance was considerable and they hoped to return home the same day. All went well on the journey over, the ox teams being driven across the ford at the Yellow Medicine river without any difficulty. On arriving at the mill at Granite Falls they were informed that there were so many grists ahead of them they would have to wait until the afternoon of the next day for their grists. They, therefore, picketed out their oxen and at nightfall rolled themselves up in their blankets and slept beneath the wagons. As the weather was mild, this was no particular hardship to pioneers.

The next afternoon, quite late, they finally obtained their grists of flour and wended their way homeward. All went well until they arrived at the top of the hill overlooking the ford across the Yellow Medicine river, when the uncle's team broke into a run down the hill and ended up in deep water at one side of the ford, the front wheels of the wagon standing in the water and the back wheels resting on the river bank. After the oxen had slacked their thirst the elderly man attempted to compel them to extract the wagon and themselves from their predicament, but all to no avail. Young Peterson, almost bursting with mirth, but not daring to express his amusement, suggested that his uncle unhitch the oxen and allow him to hitch the larger team to the rear of the wagon and thus pull it out. The uncle, however, would brook no interference with his determination to compel the unruly oxen to extract themselves, and became more and more exasperated at the situation. Much to his disgust, he was finally forced to take the boy's advice, and still more to his distaste, was compelled to wade out into the water to his waist to unhitch the oxen.

Finally, after much fuss and heated argument on the part of the uncle, the wagon was rescued and the two drivers resumed their journey, arriving safely home late at night, none the worse for their experience.

DAVID L. PHIPPS, who became one of the leading farmers and stock raisers of Lincoln county, located a claim in section 28, Ash Lake township, in 1876. He was one of the first settlers in the township and assisted in its organization in 1879, and was elected a member of the board of supervisors. On moving onto his claim he built a neat frame house and a sod barn. He first broke up thirty-five acres of raw prairie and put it into crop. He also planted a fine grove of trees around his building spot.

Mr. Phipps was a native of Vermont and the youngest of seven children. He spent his early life in his native county in Vermont until twenty years of age when he purchased a large farm, which he operated for a time. He then sold the place and purchased a still larger farm which he occupied and operated until coming to Minnesota in 1856. He

first settled in Dakota county where he pre-empted 160 acres of land and became one of the first settlers in the community. Here he engaged in farming for three years when he removed to Rice county on a farm near Northfield where he remained until coming to Lincoln county in 1876. He was married in 1837 to Miss Mary Potter of Vermont. This marriage was blessed with one child, May. Mrs. Phipps died in 1870. Mr. Phipps was married the second time to Miss Olia Irene Marcellus, daughter of Garret L. Marcellus, one of the early settlers of Ash Lake township. His second wife died in 1885, leaving one child, Charles Levi. The daughter, May (Mrs. George McCartney), and the son, Charley Phipps, reside in Ash Lake at the present time.

Mr. Phipps was a successful farmer, took a keen interest in public matters, was a man of influence, and was held in high esteem. He died some years since, having accumulated a comfortable competence and was the owner of a fine farm of 440 acres.

JOSEPH PICKERING was born in England and came to America about 1844, locating in Dodge county, Wisconsin, where he settled on a farm. He left home when fifteen years of age and from that time on made his own way in life. He followed various lines of occupation until twenty-five years old when he rented a farm in Goodhue county, Minn. and operated same for a year.

In August, 1862 he enlisted in Company F, 6th Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served throughout the war until August, 1865 when he was honorably discharged. In 1862 his regiment was ordered on an expedition to Fort Ridgley. They went to that place and after remaining a short time they marched to Birch Coulee to reinforce Company A of this regiment and ninety citizens who were engaged in a battle in that region. The members of Company F heard the firing and other signs of battle between Company A and the Indians, and started out to assist them. After traveling two or three hours and not being able to find the battlefield on account of the cessation of firing, they returned to the vicinity of the fort. During the night they were surrounded by the Indians and in the morning a fierce battle took place. Company F double-quickened through the Indian lines and found their way into the camp of Company A where they witnessed a terrible sight. All of the company had been killed or wounded excepting eighteen men, and these were on the point of despair and were ready to surrender to the Indians. After this raid Company F returned to Fort Ridgley. The company traveled over much territory on the return trip. Three months of the following winter were spent by Company F in the village of Glencoe, and after that time they went to Fort Snelling and made headquarters until spring when they were ordered to Redwood Falls and there concentrated for the summer campaign against the Indians.

At the close of the Indian outbreak Company F was sent south where they campaigned until the close of the war. On being discharged from service Mr. Pickering came to Minnesota and located at Pine Island for two years. He then went to Wisconsin and engaged in farming until April, 1879 when he came to Lincoln county and settled on a homestead in section 30, Lake Stay township.



Mr. Pickering was married in January, 1858 to Miss Abigail Nash in Dodge county, Wisconsin. Mrs. Pickering died some years later leaving one child, a daughter. Mr. Pickering was again married in March, 1874, in Trempeleau, Wisconsin, to Miss Betsy Comstock, a native of New York. Four children were born to this union: Bert, Mrs. Fred Hockinson and Mrs. Frank Ratcliffe, who still reside in Lincoln county; and William, who resides in Illinois.

Mr. Pickering endured many of the pioneer hardships. He was a member of Old Abe Post, G. A. R., of Lake Benton. After many years of hardship upon his homestead he sold out and moved his family to Lake Benton where he later died. He held the office of supervisor of Lake Stay township and took a keen interest in all public matters.

AMOS PORTER was born at Watertown, Wisconsin, October 26, 1851 and came to Lincoln county, locating on section 14, Lake Stay township in 1882. Before coming to Lincoln county he had been engaged at various occupations. He had received a good education and attended the Northwestern College, Watertown, Wisconsin, for two years. After coming to Lincoln county he engaged in farming for some years and later moved to Lake Benton and engaged in teaching school and various other occupations. While a resident of Lake Stay township he served as clerk, treasurer and justice of the peace. He also served as clerk of the school district.

Mr. Porter was married April 10, 1878, to Miss Anna Schulemann of Watertown, Wisconsin. This union was blessed with seven children. One daughter, Mrs. Elsie Evans, lives in Lake Benton, two daughters, Mrs. Fred Krause and Miss Mayme Porter, live in Albuquerque, N. M., and another daughter, Mrs. Smith Fulkerson, resides in Idaho. Two daughters and a son are deceased, as well as Mr. and Mrs. Porter, who died some years past. Mr. Porter passed away in 1922.

EDWARD AUGUST POTNER was born at Luhowo, Germany, July 7th, 1856. He came to Waseca county, Minnesota in 1873. In 1878 he came to Lincoln county and settled on a government homestead in Verdi township. He was united in marriage to Caroline Holz on December 27th, 1888. Two daughters were born to the union.

He resided on his original homestead until 1905 when he and his family moved to Lake Benton where he remained until his death July 3rd, 1922. His wife passed away three years previous. Mr. Potner was a man of upright character and by hard work and careful management gained a well deserved competence.

FRANCIS EMORY PRESBY was born in the state of New Hampshire on May 3rd, 1844. When but two years of age his parents died and he was sent to Goodhue county, Minnesota to live with some friends. There he grew to manhood and when but eighteen years of age he enlisted in the Union army at Pine Island, Minnesota, in Division B, Company 116. He served for two years under General Thomas and was engaged in some of the fiercest fighting of the Civil War.

Sometime after being discharged from service at Pine Island he went to Illinois where he met and married Miss Isabel Milar of Henry



county, Illinois, January 3rd, 1870. To this union five children were born, three of whom, Guy and Mrs. Henry Salmonsens of Lake Benton, and Alba of Viola, Idaho are still living.

In the spring of 1878 Mr. Presby came with his family to Lake Benton where he settled on a homestead. Since that time he made his home in the Lake Benton vicinity, with the exception of a few years spent in the state of Missouri. He was a member of the G. A. R. and the Lake Benton Congregational church. Beside Mr. Fred Stricker, who has since answered the call, Mr. Presby was the last of the Civil War veterans to reside in Lincoln county. He died at Union hospital, New Ulm, Minn. August 4, 1930 at the age of eighty-six years.

SAMUEL D. PUMPELLE was a native of Kentucky, later moving with his parents to Illinois. He received the advantages of a good education and eventually took up the study of law. Before he was admitted to the bar he enlisted for service in the Civil War on the Union side, as a private in Company A, 16th Regiment, Kentucky Volunteer Infantry and saw active service throughout the war, being successively advanced to the rank of orderly, sergeant, second lieutenant, first lieutenant and was mustered out as captain. At the battle of Resaca he was severely wounded being struck by a bullet that passed entirely through his body. After leaving the hospital he was made assistant provost marshal in which position he remained until the close of the war.

In August, 1865 he was married and went to Topeka, Kansas where he was admitted to the bar, both in Federal and State courts. Here he remained two years when, on account of ill health, he moved to Illinois and for eight years engaged in farming and in the grocery business. In 1876 he sold out and moved with his family to Minnesota, settling on a homestead in Shaokatan township, Lincoln county. He made that his home for some eight years and then moved to Lake Benton, the county seat, having been elected county auditor, which office he held for three successive terms.

He was a member of Old Abe Post, G. A. R., of Lake Benton, and was a man of influence, being held in high esteem throughout the county. He later moved to the state of Oregon where he died.

WILLIAM H. F. RACKEMANN was born at Watertown, Wisconsin in 1854. He came to Lincoln county in March, 1881 and purchased land in section 2, Marshfield township, on the banks of Dead Coon lake. He worked with a Great Northern railway surveying crew as a teamster, in an early day. He was a quiet, home-loving man and gave his attention mostly to his farming interests rather than to public matters. He died in 1915.

Mr. Rackemann was married July 14, 1881 to Miss Margaret Ann Barker, a native of Yorkshire, England. One child was born to this union: Miss Eliza Maria Rackemann, who survives her parents and still lives on the homestead taken by her grandfather, Wm. S. Barker, and in the same frame house that he built.

FRANCIS M. RANDALL moved to a homestead in Lincoln county, section 10, Lake Benton township, in 1872, when Lincoln county was

yet an integral part of Lyon county. He was one of the very few settlers located in the county at the time and during his years of residence here, experienced all of the hardships incident to that period. During the years 1874-75-76 his grain was entirely destroyed by grasshoppers and on May 11, 1887 his house and its entire contents was destroyed by fire. Again on October 17, 1887 his grove was burned. In 1883 he was met by another misfortune, having his crop of wheat, oats and flax destroyed by a hail storm.

Mr. Randall interested himself in public affairs and held several important positions. He assisted in organizing Lake Benton township in 1873 and was town supervisor and clerk of school district No. 2.

LUKE RANDALL was born about the year 1815. He was a well known pioneer and one of the earliest settlers of Shaokatan township. He was born in Ohio and had resided in Illinois, Iowa, and Nebraska, before locating in Minnesota. He moved to his pleasant location on the south shore of Lake Shaokatan from the eastern part of the state in 1873. He died on October 31, 1894 at the age of seventy-nine.

CHRISTIAN J. RAMLO was born in Norway and left his native land when eighteen years of age. On arriving in Quebec, Canada, he wended his way westward and located in Iowa, where he engaged as a farm hand. In 1877 he drove by team from Iowa to Hendricks township, in Lincoln county, and took up a claim in section 10. He immediately proceeded to improve his place. He was one of the very first settlers of the township and became intimately associated with its best interests from the very first. In 1879 he was married to Miss Gertrude Reppe, a native of Norway. Five children were born to the union. He assisted in the organization of Hendricks township and has held the offices of constable, assessor, supervisor, and also treasurer of the school district in which he lived. He was a man of high standing in his community and was highly esteemed.

JAMES H. RATCLIFFE was born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin March 22nd, 1843. On April 9, 1864 he was united in marriage to Selina Parks of Ogdensburg, Wisconsin and to this union nine children were born, two of whom preceded their father in death, Mrs. James Hull and Gilbert R. Ratcliffe. At his death June 24th, 1930, at the age of eighty-seven, five daughters: Emma, Hattie, Carrie, Stella and Fannie, and two sons, Roy and Frank Ratcliffe, survived him.

Mr. Ratcliffe was a Civil War veteran having enlisted in 1864, and one of Lincoln county's pioneer citizens, having moved to Verdi, Minnesota in 1881 where he resided until his death.

JULIUS RECK located on section 15, Diamond Lake township, in Lincoln county in 1878. He also took a tree claim in section 12 and set out about ten acres of trees. The first year of his occupancy he broke up forty acres, put it into crop, but harvested a poor yield. In 1879 his house was destroyed by a wind storm, but in 1880 good fortune smiled and he harvested a good crop. The first three years he broke up 240 acres of land on his two claims.



He was chairman of the township board of supervisors several years and was treasurer of school district No. 9 three terms, and also of district No. 4 for two terms. He also occupied the office of justice of the peace. Mr. Reck was an industrious and prosperous farmer. In December, 1884 he was married to Miss Bertha Abraham, the daughter of another old Diamond Lake pioneer. Mr. and Mrs. Reck sold out in later years and moved to Portland, Oregon.

CHARLES REIN was born in Danzig, Germany, in 1852 and spent his boyhood in his native country. In the year 1873, at the age of 21 years, he emigrated to the United States and settled in Oshkosh, Wis. where he lived for a few years. He then moved to Lyle, Minn. where he met and married Miss Mary Hagedorn. The newly married couple made Lyle their home for only a brief time when they moved to Marshfield township, in Lincoln county, in 1879. Marshfield was then the county seat of Lincoln county and here the Reins bought an 80-acre farm.

With the coming of the railroad, which was built through Tyler, Mr. and Mrs. Rein moved to that village and there he built and managed the first lumber yard in that village. After successful years in the lumber business, in the year 1900 he built and was proprietor of the Rein hotel in Tyler. The building is still standing and is serving the same purpose for which Mr. Rein built it. After enjoying a successful business in this capacity for two years, he was elected county treasurer in 1902 and served in that capacity for eight years, and was at all times an efficient, capable and well-liked public servant.

Finishing his career in Lincoln county as a lumberman, hotel proprietor, farmer and county official, he departed from the plains of Minnesota in 1910, moving to Sherwood, Oregon where he entered the fruit and dairy business on a 150-acre farm, where he has since resided with the exception of two years of retired life which he spent with his daughter in Idaho.

He was, in a sense, a builder. Always looking for a new field and a new community. Leaving his native land and steadily working his way westward, he kept pace with the westward trend and its unceasing string of pioneers. Coming to Lincoln county he found it a barren and desolate piece of land but he contributed his best efforts to its upbuilding and towards settling its wind-swept prairies. His strong, capable hands, conservative spirit, and unhampered courage helped to build an infant country.

Mr. Rein died January 10, 1936. He was survived by four children: Mrs. Geo. Hauswedell of Arco, Minn.; Mrs. Will Smith and Mrs. James Christensen of Blackfoot, Idaho., and Charles, Jr., of Sherwood, Ore.

KNUTE REIRSON was born at Beloit, Wisconsin January 22nd, 1848. Mr. Reirson was an early Lincoln county pioneer, coming to Lake Benton in 1880 where he resided until his death, February 15th, 1923. He was engaged as a traveling salesman for a farm implement house for many years and was considered very proficient in his line of work. Mr. Reirson was married before coming to Lake Benton, and was the father of four children, Clarence, Searls, Emmett, and Gertrude, now Mrs. Walter G. Hansen.



THOMAS H. REYNOLDS was English born and resided in England until young manhood, being occupied during the most part as a grocery clerk and engaging in the grocery business for himself for a time. He came to America in 1873 and located at Glyndon, Minnesota for a short time, then removing to Minneapolis where he remained until 1878. He then came to Marshall, in Lyon county, and drove by team to Verdi township, in Lincoln county, locating a homestead in section 26.

Mr. Reynolds saw many pioneer hardships, his nearest market and milling point being Marshall, forty-five miles distant. During stormy winter months he and his family were at times forced to subsist on boiled wheat, and many a time he walked to Lake Benton, a distance of five miles, and carried supplies home on his shoulders. In spite of the hardships of pioneer days, Mr. Reynolds and wife reared a family of five children, all of whom are living at the present time.

Mr. Reynolds was a man of irreproachable character, highly esteemed, and held several official positions in his community, being township clerk for five terms. He died October 9, 1919.

MOSES ROBERTS was born November 18, 1857 at Plainview, Minn. His father died when the son was eight years of age. When he was nine the family moved to Waseca, Minn. where they resided until September, 1866 when the family moved to Lynd, Lyon county, and located on land which was later turned over to the husband of a sister. Mr. Roberts later homesteaded in section 8, Island Lake township, Lyon county. In the spring of 1891 he bought land in sections 24 and 25, in Ash Lake township.

Mr. Roberts was married June 1, 1878 to Harriet M. Sargent of Faribault, Minn. Ten children were born to this union: Theodore, Guy, Caroline, Bert, Clarence, Hazel, Earl, Floyd, Nellie and Harold. Eight of the ten children are living at present. Mr. and Mrs. Roberts are now living a retired life in Arco, Minnesota.

Mr. Robert's mother was a widow when she came to Lynd with her three children and Moses, then eleven years of age, and the eldest of the children, took his father's place as head of the family for several years. At the time they came to Lynd, Lincoln county was still annexed to and a part of Lyon county. He is one of the earliest pioneers of Lyon and Lincoln counties. He served as town assessor, was school director for four years, operated the Farmers elevator in Arco for seven years, and was engaged in the mercantile business in Arco from 1910 to 1921.

WILLIAM HENRY ROBERTS was born in Elmira, New York, on March 22nd, 1830. He was married December 22, 1853 to Miss Jane Beers and shortly after their marriage the young couple became enamoured with the lure of the west and came to Minnesota, settling in the city of Lanesboro. Mr. Roberts built the first business house in that village and started in the mercantile business, continuing in business in the same place until 1884, more than a quarter of a century. In the latter year he sold out and came with his family to Lake Benton and again entered the mercantile business for a number of years, when he sold out to his partner, C. T. Mork. Mr. Roberts afterwards moved to Toma, in Wisconsin, where he died some years later.

HUGH ROBERTSON was born at Blair Gowry, Scotland. He came to the United States in 1864 and settled at Escanaba, Michigan. Later he went to Black Brook, N. Y. for a time and in 1875 came to Austin, Minnesota. On June 2nd, 1876 he came to Lincoln county and filed on a homestead in section 26, Alta Vista township. Mrs. Robertson relates that this farm is located at a high altitude and that on clear nights one is enabled to see the lights of six towns.

Mr. Robertson was married September 7, 1875 at Lansing, in Mower county, Minn. Four children were born to the union: Hugh and George Robertson of Porter, Minn.; Mrs. Myrtle Clark, Dawson, Minn., and Fred R. Robertson, Belle Fourche, South Dakota.

Mr. Robertson was variously employed by the Great Northern railroad in consequence of which he was compelled to leave his family alone on the homestead a great deal of the time. Mr. Robertson died at Breckenridge, Minnesota, June 18, 1884. He was a Mason and was buried with Masonic rites.

After her husband's death Mrs. Robertson returned to the homestead and continued to operate same, also teaching school for thirty terms. She was also county superintendent of schools for four years. Mrs. Robertson relates that in assisting her husband at haying their first year on the homestead, she was run over by a load of hay. Also she had planned to move to St. Paul in the fall of 1880 to be near her husband's headquarter's during the winter. However, before she was enabled to start the October blizzard struck and she and her children spent the time during that terrible ordeal in the shack on the homestead. There being no trains out for ten days she was compelled to wait and took the first train out. When she returned on the first train, May 6, the same snow banks were lying on the ground that were there when she left in October. She states their crops were destroyed by hail in 1880 and potatoes froze in the ground. The settlers were on the verge of starvation the winter of 1880-81. Some of the men walked to Marshall, twenty miles distant, for flour and groceries. Some of the pioneers ground corn and wheat in a coffee mill to keep from starving. Mrs. Robertson died May 9, 1936 at the home of her daughter at Dawson, Minnesota.

THOMAS ROBINSON, one of two half-breed Indians who for many years made their home in the "half breed timber (Indian Grove) three miles west of Tyler, was one of the earliest settlers of that region. During the terrible massacre of 1862 both he and John Moore lived near Redwood Falls and became quite noted as government scouts. It is recorded of Moore that he rendered the whites, at various times, much valuable assistance in their attempts to escape the hands of the blood-thirsty Sioux. Of Tom's career during the outbreak, there is no authentic record, and reports as to his friendliness are conflicting. Soon after the massacre they came to this county.

However that may be, after he became a resident of this county, he was a citizen well liked. About the years 1857-1858 Robinson and Moore lived at Wabasha, this state, and from there they moved to near Redwood Falls. At the time of his death, Tom was 66 years of age. He left a wife and five children. Funeral services were held at his resid-



ence and the remains were laid to rest at the foot of a mammoth cottonwood tree a few rods from his own door, a spot of his own selection.

EDWARD ROBINSON came to Lincoln county in August, 1878 and settled on a farm in Verdi township, section 34. He was a native of the state of New York and resided for a time in Iowa and Wisconsin previous to coming to Lincoln county.

In July, 1862 he enlisted in Company E, 109th Regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry. He served his country well until the close of the war in 1865, and participated in numerous hard-fought battles, being twice wounded.

He received a common school education which was augmented by careful study and close observation. He was a man of intelligence, careful business habits and prominent and influential in his community.

Mr. Robinson was married in October, 1851 and was the parent of nine children. One son, Frank, still resides in Verdi township.

WILLIAM ROSS was born in Belfast, Ireland, July 12th, 1847. He came to Canada in 1872 and located near Kenptville, Ontario. He came to Lincoln county in March, 1880 and homesteaded a claim in Royal township, a few miles northwest of Ivanhoe. Mr. Ross left Lincoln county in October, 1907 and moved to Estevan, Saskatchewan, Canada, where he made his home until his death May 29, 1914.

Mr. Ross was married July 14, 1874, and was the father of a family of ten children: Sarah Jane Ross-Albers, Lake Benton, Minn.; William Ross (deceased); Ann Ross-Reinhart (deceased); Elizabeth Ross-Little, Lake Benton, Minn.; Erma May Ross-English, Creelman, Sask.; Ivan Relford Ross, Lester George Ross, Ralph Eston Ross and Mary Leota Ross-English of Estevan, Sask.; and Nettie Irene Ross-Clark, of Beinfort, Saskatchewan, Canada.

GEORGE ROSS was born in Ireland in 1852, came to America in 1872, and in 1884 was married to Miss Lizzie Kenney, who died in 1928. Two sons, James and Fred, are still living. Mr. Ross was a resident of Lincoln county for almost fifty years, having taken a homestead in Royal township in 1882 and later moving to the Ross home in Diamond Lake township where he resided until 1923, when he retired to his home in Arco and turned the farm over to his son, Fred. Mr. Ross spent the remainder of his days in retirement. He died at the McKennen hospital in Sioux Falls, South Dakota, June 4th, 1930.

JOSEPH F. SCHWARTZ was a native of Bohemia where he was married and remained until thirty years of age. He then emigrated to the United States and for a time resided in Pennsylvania. In an early day he moved to Lincoln county and settled on a farm in Hansonville township. He became a successful farmer and a highly respected citizen. He took an active interest in the affairs of his township and successively held the offices of town supervisor, justice of the peace, assessor and for several years was a director of school district No. 36. He was a man of excellent character and an earnest defender of the principles of right and justice.



JOHN SCHWEICKERT was born in Baden Baden, Germany, January 22nd, 1853. When a babe in his mother's arm he came to New York, living near Buffalo for a number of years. From there he went to Wisconsin, where he followed the carpenter trade. He was married to Miss Elizabeth McLaughlin at Elrick, Wisconsin in May, 1878, and the union was blessed with a family of eleven children, three of whom preceded the father in death.

Mr. Schweickert had taken a homestead in Verdi township, Lincoln county in 1877, and after marriage, the young couple came west to settle upon it. In 1891 they moved to a farm west of Elkton, in Dakota, and in 1910 they went to Richdale, Alberta, Canada where they again pioneered, living for four years in a prairie shack, eight miles from a railroad. From there they returned to the Elkton community where he remained until his death August 9th, 1934.

Throughout his lifetime Mr. Schweickert was a faithful and conscientious member of the Catholic church. In his death there is removed from the community another of the sturdy pioneers whose active years were responsible in so large a measure for the development of this once unbroken frontier.

THOMAS D. SEALS, 91 years old, the oldest living settler of Minnesota and for many years one of its leading citizens, died at his home there January 14, 1929. He was the last survivor of the G. A. R. in that community.

Spencer Seals, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Scotland and came to Pennsylvania at an early age. His mother was a native of that state, of German ancestry. Thomas D. Seals was born while his parents were residents of Pennsylvania but at that time they were on a journey in Tennessee. His birthdate was October 23rd, 1837. When but a young boy he was left an orphan, growing up in Washington county, Pennsylvania, where he received his education.

At the outbreak of the Civil War Mr. Seals joined the volunteers, serving both the army and navy. He enlisted in the navy in New York and his ship, the Galata, saw service in southern waters. Part of the time it acted as convoy to mail steamers and visited many foreign countries, its principal station being Haiti. Mr. Seals was in the army at the time of the battle of Bull Run and was wounded in that encounter. He served until the close of the war.

After the war was over Mr. Seals spent several years in traveling, visiting the south and many parts of the frontier to the west. He went to California in 1870 and made the trip up the Missouri river from St. Louis to Yankton with General Custer in the spring of 1872. He opened a store at Flandreau a short time after that. He was also conducting a trading post for the Sioux trade at that time.

He next established a store at Lake Benton and remained there for a year at which time he moved his stock to Marshfield, Lincoln county, where he opened the first business enterprise at that place. In November, 1875, he moved the stock to Minneota.

On December 28, 1879 Mr. Seals was united in marriage to Edith Kenyon, a native of Minnesota and a daughter of Charles and Amanda

Kenyon, early settlers of Lyon county. At his death he was survived by his wife and an adopted daughter.

Much might be written about those early days; about the experiences of Mr. Seals and the men of that time and their eventful lives. Much has been said, but too much can not be written of the work of those pioneers, now fast leaving our company, who fought those early battles that this community might live. Yes, they are leaving, but in their going they leave an heritage in memory, rich and worthy of preservation. "Doc" Seals, as he was familiarly known to everyone in the community and many outside its boundaries, lived an eventful life.

It had its vicissitudes, its difficulties, and its joys, but always one had the feeling that Doc had enjoyed every day of it. His youth was a busy one, occupied with building a business in a frontier community, following close on the hardships of the Civil War. A keen mind, a judge of people, he made progress; in his old age he was leisurely and reminiscent. He loved conversation and his happiest hours were spent when he might visit with friends and talk inevitably turned upon the men, the events and the memories of days that were gone.

A fine sense of humor, he appreciated a good story, he liked to tell one and to share a laugh with his fellowmen and cared not though the laugh be on himself. Not once did he choose to speak ill of his fellow men. He lived among them; not apart from them, and the events of the day, the success of those he knew always held interest for him.—Minnetota Mascot.

DAVID P. SEARLS came to Lincoln county in February, 1880 from his native state of New York, after having sojourned a short time in Illinois and Wisconsin. He settled on a farm in section 22, Shaokatan township. He was engaged in farming in Lincoln county for a number of years, was well educated and highly respected in the community.

FRANCIS SELLECK was a native of Canada. He left home when about twenty years of age and located in LaCrosse, Wisconsin for a short time. He then returned to his former home in Canada and remained for about five years, again returning to LaCrosse where he engaged in farming for six years. In the spring of 1878 he came to Lincoln county and located a claim in section 32, Hendricks township. He built a small cabin and then went back to Wisconsin for about a year. In the spring of 1879 he removed his family to his claim in Lincoln county and established a permanent home. He took an interest in public affairs and assisted in the organization of Hendricks township. He afterwards became a member of the board of supervisors. He became a man of influence in his community and was held in high esteem by his acquaintances. Mr. Selleck was married in 1870 to Miss L. Perry and their family consisted of three sons, John, Charles and Albert.

JAMES SELLECK was born at Prescott, Ontario, Canada, August 21st, 1854. In 1870 he came to Wisconsin where he remained for two years when he came to Winona county, Minnesota. In 1879 he came to Lincoln county and for many years was a resident of Shaokatan township. He never married and during his later years made his home with



his nephew and wife, Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Nagle. Mr. Selleck died February 9th, 1935, at the age of eighty years.

JOSEPH SENN was born November 6, 1858 in Glarus, Tyrol, died at Lake Benton, Minnesota, May 22, 1935. He came to the United States in 1882 and located in St. Paul, Minnesota, where he worked for three years, then moving to New Grove, in Shaokatan township, Lincoln county, locating on a farm. He was married to Emma B. Rhoads in 1889 and the union was blessed with two children: one son, Edward of Lake Benton, and a daughter, Mrs. A. L. Runge of Estherville, Iowa.

OLE SEVERSON located in sectoin 24, Marble township, in Lincoln county, in 1870. At the time of his settlement the land was not surveyed and in June, 1873 he filed his homestead papers. He was the first actual settler in the township, and it was then twenty-two miles to his nearest neighbor. His nearest market was New Ulm, to which place he had to go to obtain flour and provisions. At first he built a log house in which he and his family lived for nine years and at the end of that time he built a new farm home. He also built a log barn which housed his livestock for some time.

Mr. Severson was married in 1870 and reared a family of ten children. He became one of Lincoln county's leading farmers. He assisted in the organization of the township and served on the first board of supervisors, which position he held for several years. He was also the treasurer of school district No. 48, which position he held from the district's organization.

JOHN HENRY SHRIVER was one of the early pioneers of Lincoln county having come here in 1876, when this country was a wild and almost unknown wilderness. Settlers were but few in those days and pioneer residents traveled miles in order to seek human companionship. In this manner Mr. Shriver became closely acquainted and socially connected with the late H. E. "Doc" Weeks of Shaokatan township, another original settler.

Mr. Shriver was born in Dane county, Wisconsin, December 14th, 1854. He first came to Minnesota in 1874 and settled for a time at Windom. In 1876 he came to Lincoln county, homesteading in section 34, Hope township, where he resided until his death January 28, 1937. He was married in 1889 to Miss Emma Prosch of Verdi township, who preceded him in death in 1918. Eleven children were born to the union: eight of whom survive. They are Ernest, Louis, August; Mrs. Alfred Cyriack; Mrs. Wm. Peter; Mrs. Wm. Fyrisen; Mrs. John Peter, and Hazel Shriver.

In an interview a short time before his death, Mr. Shriver related that when he first came to Lincoln county water was plentiful in all the lakes and sloughs and one could dig a well almost anywhere and get water. He also stated that mosquitoes were much too plentiful for comfort during the summer months. His first claim shanty was destroyed by a prairie fire which swept the whole prairie and burned the ground black. One time during the early days he lost his pocket book containing sixty dollar which was found by a settler and returned to him intact.



Before there was a village at Lake Benton he reported he cut hay where the main portion of the town now stands, and he often went to the village of Marshfield to trade.

ERNEST SIGVALDSON was born in Iceland May 12, 1847. In 1873 he emigrated to this country and settled in Milwaukee where he worked for three years in the railroad shops. In 1876 he moved to Madison, in Wisconsin, where he attended the Academy for six months. From there he went to Michigan where he stayed a short time and thence to Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada, and worked for a time in a grocery store.

In 1878 he came to Marshall, Minnesota where he was married the same year to Miss Gudron Arason. Shortly after he settled on a farm in Limestone township, Lincoln county, where he resided until he moved to Lake Benton in 1899. Mr. Sigvaldson served as one of the supervisors when the township of Limestone was organized. He held the office of justice of the peace for sixteen years, that of town clerk fourteen years. In 1898 he was elected to the office of clerk of court of Lincoln county which office he held until his death January 10, 1901.

DANIEL E. SIMON was born in New York state in 1860 and came to Minnesota in 1877, settling near Arco. He was a man who took much interest in the progress and development of the community and country, an early settler and pioneer of the county. He was an active member of the M. W. A. Mr. Simon died December 19th, 1922.

HENNING SIMONSEN was born January 28, 1857 at Vognslund, Olgaard, Denmark. He was baptized and confirmed in the Lutheran faith in the land of his nativity. He came to America in March, 1885 and located in the state of New Jersey where he remained until April, 1887 when he came to Lincoln county, Minnesota. He was united in marriage to Anna Winters at Lake Benton, October 17, 1887 and settled on a farm in Diamond Lake township. Eight children were born to the union: Chris of Ivanhoe, Minn.; Sigurd J. of Alaska; Mrs. Emelia Thaler of Washington, D. C.; Anker, Askov, Minn.; Henietha of Washington, D. C.; Walter of Minneapolis, Verner of Rome, N. Y. and Mrs. Ida Byington of Lewisburg, Pennsylvania.

The later years of Mr. Simonsen's life were spent with a son at Askov, Minn. He died at Minneapolis, Minn., April 26, 1934 and was laid to rest in the cemetery adjacent to the Diamond Lake Lutheran church, Lincoln county, of which congregation he was a charter member.

ROMINE H. SISSON was born March 21st, 1853 in Erie county, in Pennsylvania. When fifteen years of age he moved to Poinette, Wis. In 1868 he again moved to East Chain Lake, Martin county, Minnesota, and later, resolving to move still farther west, arrived at Marshfield in August, 1877, then the county seat of Lincoln county. He then filed on a homestead in section 26, Marshfield township, where he still lives.

Mr. Sisson served as county auditor for eight years. He also served for several years as clerk of his school district and many more years as a director. He received a common school education, but has greatly broadened that education by constant study and reading. He has also gained much information through his public experience.

Mr. Sisson was married in October, 1879 to Miss Margaret Jane Starr, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Starr who were also early pioneers of Lincoln county. Seven children were born to the union: LeRoy P. Sisson, Tyler; William A. of Cottonwood, Minn.; Mrs. Maude Paul, Tyler; Mary Ellen, deceased; Mrs. Alice J. Jorgensen; Mrs. Logan Southwick, South Shore, S. D.; Frank Herbert of Balaton, Minn. Mrs. Sisson passed away some years past.

Mr. Sisson resides upon the old homestead with his son, LeRoy and family. He is a man of upright character and firm integrity, and has won the esteem of all with whom he has become acquainted.

KITTLE GULIKSON SKARTUM was born near Kensberg, Norway April 3rd, 1852. As a youth, well acquainted with his native country, the same country that gave birth to the late U. S. Senator Knute Nelson, he gratified his ambition to come to America, which he had learned by its history, was a land of opportunity, coming in 1869. His first training in America was at work on a farm in Wisconsin, then a new country. He served faithfully there one year, then coming to the still newer land of Minnesota, in Dodge county. There he helped open up the farm to the plow for three years. Then having an ambition to learn the drug business, he worked as a clerk in a drug store at Kasson, Minn., studying in the meantime to master its requirements to make it a business benefit to the community and a profit to himself. He was sensible, and as all sensible young men do, spent less than his income, gradually accumulating means to start in business for himself.

When the railroad was just built through Lake Benton, in 1879, he came to that promising, beautiful townsite when it had no business there but a trading post and a blacksmith shop. With C. T. Mork he opened a drug store. The partnership continued until 1887 when Mr. Mork retired from the business, Mr. Skartum continuing it as sole proprietor. He continued that business as a pioneer, as a leading citizen, watching the thrifty little place grow, and helping it as a patriotic citizen, to grow in the right way. He served on the village council and was one of the strong men who shaped its affairs in its government and in its commercial life to the very credible history it has made.

He was called to serve his county and his state for two terms in the Minnesota legislature and made a good record as a man of business accumen and worthy political aims, serving from 1911 to 1915.

Enterprising, he became associated with other strong men in the business of the First National Bank, at Lake Benton, in 1890 when the town was young. He was vice president of the institution and his influence, his knowledge of the citizens of the surrounding community, whom he had largely seen begin their struggle with the wild prairie land, helped the bank. He had witnessed their efforts that resulted in a wonderful transformation from the wide, wild expanse of prairie to its present fertile farms with modern farm homes, highly cultivated soil, and its pastures showing some of the best livestock this great stock farming country boasts. He saw the men who worked out this transformation with the hand of intelligent industry, from the first, and noted their triumphs and failures, and aided as he could, by his encouragement and



such other means as he could give.

Mr. Skartum was married to Miss Anna Rhuberg, January 28, 1881 at Kasson, Minnesota. They were obliged to remain in Kasson after their marriage until about May 1st, on account of the deep snow which blocked the railroad for several months, and arrived in Lake Benton on the first train after the blockade was broken. Three sons, Charles, Paul and Rueben, and four daughters, Clara, Bessie, Juanita and Jeanette, were born to the union, two of whom survive, Mrs. W. M. Stevenson (Clara) and Jeanette Skartum of Los Angeles, California.

A good deal of the history of southwestern Minnesota is closely identified with the life of K. G. Skartum. For near a generation and a half he was a druggist and a leader in the business and civic affairs of Lake Benton. He met with many adversities, all of which he bore with the utmost fortitude and always met his friends with a smile and a hearty hand shake. Late in life he sold his drug store and other property in Lake Benton and moved to Hardwick, Minn. where he purchased a drug store which he operated until his death November 20, 1934.

AMOS E. SMITH was born near Montreal, Canada, January 1, 1837. He moved to the United States when a young man and lived in New York state for a time, then moving to Minnesota, locating at Northfield, from which place he moved to Lincoln county with his family and took a homestead in Diamond Lake township in the year 1878, passing thru all the hardships of frontier and pioneer life. He was married in 1868 to Miss Elizabeth Marcellus and to this union four children were born: George Smith, who resides at Pipestone, Minn.; Mrs. C. N. Bressler of Lake Benton; Mrs. Jake Wherle of Mason City, Iowa, and Mrs. Andrew Hulse of Wakon Junction, Iowa.

Mrs. Smith died in 1895. His latter days Mr. Smith spent with his daughter, Mrs. C. N. Bressler of Lake Benton, at whose home he died on October 16th, 1922.

ALFRED SODERLIND was born in Smoland, Burseryd community, Sweden, May 18, 1856. A natural ambition to achieve success in life induced him to come to the United States where opportunities were plentiful in those pioneer days. He arrived when a young man and secured work in the Michigan pineries, in the vicinity of Manistee and Ludington, for a number of years, and later worked at his trade as a mason. After seven years of hard work and careful saving he accumulated enough money to establish himself on a farm. In 1885 he came to Lincoln county and settled on a farm in section seven, Ash Lake township that he had purchased in 1882. Here he lived for six years when he was elected register of deeds of Lincoln county and after serving two terms, engaged in the real estate and abstract business in Lake Benton.

In 1899 he assisted in the organization of the Citizens State Bank of Lake Benton. After serving as an officer of that bank for seven years he sold his interest and in 1906 became the leader in the organization of the Farmers State Bank of Lake Benton, becoming its cashier and in after years its president, which position he still occupies.

Besides his several activities as farmer, county official and banker, he served as clerk of Ash Lake township for several terms, and also on,



the school board. He also served as a member of the village council, in Lake Benton, for four years; was treasurer of the Farmers Co-Operative creamery of Lake Benton for twenty-seven years consecutively, and is the present secretary-treasurer of the Farmers National Farm Loan association of Lake Benton. This organization was established at Lake Benton March 22nd, 1918 through his efforts principally, and Mr. Soderlind has been secretary-treasurer during that entire time. He was one of the organizers of the first farmers elevator in Lake Benton and its first secretary, and also served as treasurer of the Farmers Co-Operative Association (elevator) from 1909 to 1932, twenty-three years.

Mr. Soderlind was married December 24, 1883 at Ludington, Michigan to Miss Emily R. Johnson. Six children were born to the union, three sons and three daughters: William J., Charles M. and Walter A.; Alma E., Mrs. Hans Lyndgaard; Alice E., and Grace M., Mrs. R. F. Marti. Mrs. Soderlind died in May, 1933.

Mr. Soderlind is still active and associated with his two sons, Chas. M., cashier, and Walter A., assistant cashier, as president of the Farmers State Bank, Lake Benton. He has been an active member of several fraternal orders, United Workmen, Knights of Pythias, I. O. O. F. and Modern Woodmen.

THOMAS D. SOMERS was born in the state of New York. He came to Lake Benton, Lincoln county, Minnesota in 1879 and worked on the Winona & St. Peter division of the C. & N. W. railroad when it was being built from Tracy through to Huron, South Dakota. His family came to Lake Benton in 1880. For three or four years Mr. Somers was section foreman on the new railroad out of Lake Benton, John Loftus being the first foreman and Mr. Somers succeeded him.

Mr. Somers filed on a homestead in Diamond Lake township in an early day, later changing his filing to that of a tree claim. He was married and the father of several children. Mr. Somers moved with his wife and a portion of his family to Texas where he later died.

BENJAMIN H. SORENSON was a native of Norway and came to the United States in 1869. He first located in Goodhue county, Minnesota and engaged at farm work for about a year. In 1870 he came to Lincoln county and located land in what is now Alta Vista township. When he settled on the land it was unsurveyed and he could not file homestead right until 1872 when the survey was made. Mr. Sorenson is said to be the first settler of Alta Vista township. At the time he settled in the township what is now Lincoln county was a portion of Lyon county. Lincoln county became an independent unit in 1873, one year after Mr. Sorenson filed upon his claim. He was married and the parent of two sons.

EDWARD SPORNITZ was born at Chatfield, Minnesota where he received his early education. His parents moving to Eyota, Minnesota, he took up the study of telegraphy and was later stationed at Elkton, in Dakota, Verdi and Lake Benton, in charge of the Chicago and North Western railroad stations at those points in an early day. He was an efficient employee and served his company long and faithfully.

WILLIAM C. STARR was born March 31st, 1859, in Huntington county, Pennsylvania. He came to Minnesota with his parents, locating in Marshfield township, Lincoln county, where his father homesteaded. Here he spent his young manhood. After his marriage he entered the newspaper field and published a weekly newspaper at Winchester, Kan. for a time. He afterwards purchased the Lambert Star at Lamberton, Minn. which he operated for sometime, later selling that newspaper and moving to Redwood Falls, Minn. in 1910 where he owned and operated the Redwood County Sun up to the time of his death May 18th, 1934. His wife was associated with him in all his newspaper activities.

Mr. Starr was the parent of nine children, one son, Howard John, preceding him in death. The other children are Mrs. J. G. Alexander and his eldest son, Harry L., of Minneapolis; Irl H., William C., Harold V., Willard I., Willis O. and Noble White Starr of Redwood Falls.

WILLIAM J. STEGNER located a claim in section 32, Hendricks township, Lincoln county, in the spring of 1878. He was a native of the state of Wisconsin where he resided until young manhood. In 1875 he went to Minneapolis and obtained employment until 1878 when he came to Lincoln county and located his claim. After locating same he returned to Minneapolis and remained until in the fall, when he returned to his claim and built what he termed a "seven dollar shanty". He then went back to Minneapolis and remained until spring, returning to his claim for permanent location.

Mr. Stegner was married in 1882 to Louisa Zimmerman. Six children were born to this union: Alice, Lydia (deceased), Robert, Ruth, Wilbur and Winifred, the last two being twins. Mr. Stegner is an upright and most conscientious man and has become most highly respected by all with whom he has become acquainted.

JOHN A. STEGNER was a native of New Jersey. He was married at the age of twenty-four and established a home on a farm in Dakota county, Minnesota where he had accompanied his parents. He farmed in that vicinity for four years and in 1879 came to Lincoln county and filed on a homestead in Hendricks township where he established his future home.

Mr. Stegner was well educated, having attended the college at Northfield, Minn. for several terms, and also having taught school for several terms. He occupied several public positions in his township, being the first justice of the peace after its organization, and also chairman of the board of supervisors. He was elected county commissioner in the fall of 1888. His life proved him to be a man of fine character and worthy of the esteem of his associates.

JAMES STEWART was born at Casco, Wisconsin, February 20th, 1852 and came to this county in 1874, making his home here for many years when he went to Wadena and lived with his sister, Mrs. H. D. Worden until his death September 6th, 1903.

JOHN L. STEVENS was one of the well and favorably known residents of Verdi township, having located a homestead in section 32, in



1879. Mr. Stevens brought his family to the claim in the spring and proceeded to improve same. His efforts were crowned with success, his land developing into one of the finest farms in Lincoln county. Mr. Stevens planted a large grove of trees surrounding his farm buildings which proved in after years to be a favorite spot for picnics and many social gatherings were held beneath its shade. Mr. Stevens was most pleasant by nature and seemed always to look at the bright side of life.

The writer recalls that on one occasion when discussing the sins and virtues to which men were heirs, he remarked with this quotation: "He that findeth no pleasure in women, wit nor wine, hides beneath his soul some darker crime", meaning thereby that many an apparent virtuous person hid within his heart a sin that was blacker, perhaps, than the shortcomings of another who, on the surface, appeared to be beyond redemption. He was a public-spirited man and took much interest in the political affairs of his county and township, holding at one time the office of constable. He was held in high esteem throughout the community.

During the Civil War, Mr. Stevens enlisted in the 49th Regiment, Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry and served his country faithfully.

CHARLES WESLEY STITES was born in Christian county, near Pana, Illinois, on November 4, 1854, and died at Lake Benton, Minnesota, June 28, 1925. He was born from sturdy Illinois stock, his father being a firm supporter of the cause of the North at the time of the Civil War. He was one of a family of ten children, all of whom excepting himself and one sister, Nannie, died at an early age. The latter died soon after coming to Lake Benton.

The education that the children were able to get was quite meagre, and what little they did get was more from their own initiative and energy. Charles managed to attend the State Normal School for a few brief periods. He took up teaching for a time, beginning with the rural schools. While in these schools he gained the respect of his pupils by his athletic abilities and his tactful treatment of them. In the summer time he worked at all kinds of farm labor, including binding on the Marsh harvester, which was considered a feat in itself.

When he reached the age of nineteen his father died and left him the sole support of his mother and invalid sister. They left the farm at this time and bought a little home in Rosamond where he became principal of the school. In the fall of 1880 Mr. Stites, at the age of twenty-six, came directly to Lake Benton. He first worked in a grocery store and studied law in his spare time and in the evenings with Mr. Chapman, and was admitted to the bar a short time after.

For seven years he was county superintendent of schools, and at the end of that time refused re-election because of his growing law practice. While he served in this capacity he traveled over the country with a horse in the summer time, making his own roads, and in the winter time on foot, with the aid of skis and snowshoes. This was quite a task at times, but the hospitality shown him by the farmers along his way was such that traveling was made a good deal easier.

One stormy night when he dared go no farther he was taken in at a small farm home which was occupied by a large family. Later on in



the evening, one by one, the members of the family climbed a ladder to the loft above the living room until no one was left below excepting Mr. Stites and his host. He had been proffered a box to sit upon during the evening. At bed time his host asked him to relinquish the box which he opened, disclosing a warm, cozy bed of hay. Mr. Stites occupied the comfortable bed and enjoyed pleasant dreams through the night.

On December 3, 1931 he was united in marriage to Miss Betty Louise Garlick of Waseca county, Minnesota. Two children, Mary Alice and Harold Edward, were born to them.

In 1898 he was elected to the legislature where he served for two terms. He withdrew his candidacy to the house to run for the senate, but was defeated by a narrow margin. While he was in the House he was a member of the state normal schools committee and was a close friend of Governor Van Sant.

He made his home at Lake Benton the greater part of his life after marriage, with the exception of a few years spent at Chatfield, Minnesota, where he practiced law. He then returned to Lake Benton and purchased the home, law practice and law office building of Attorney John McKenzie and again entered the practice of his profession in Lake Benton.

He was a member of the Scottish Right Order of Masonry, and served as Master of Benton Lodge No. 146, Lake Benton, for a number of terms. For sometime he was an honorary member of the State Grand Lodge.

He was always a firm believer that every citizen should be interested in state and national affairs, and was himself a prominent figure in local and state affairs. While serving on the local school board for a number of years, he was always keenly interested in education, and worked to keep the standard of the school as high as possible.

Mr. Stites' success in life was due principally to his own personal efforts. He was an honest, upright, Christian man and a staunch supporter and member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was held in high esteem with his professional associates and political constituents. He was extremely patriotic and although himself not a Grand Army man, he held the members of that organization in the highest regard and his home was often opened to the members of Old Abe Post of Lake Benton. In his young manhood he entered into the athletic activities of the day and was a proficient member of the Lake Benton baseball team for a number of years. He also took an active part in the public affairs of his home city and the political activities of his county, state and nation. That his efforts were appreciated in the line of political affairs is evidenced by the political offices and honors bestowed upon him by the people of his home county.

At the time of his death and for sometime previous, he was county attorney, which office he filled with the highest integrity and satisfaction to the constituency. Mrs. Stites died February 4th, 1937.

GEORGE F. STOWE established himself in the lumber business in the village of Tyler, Lincoln county, in 1885 and later became one of the active and energetic business men of that village. He was a native of

Wisconsin and received a good education, and for a time was engaged in teaching school in his native state. He afterwards accepted the position of telegraph operator for the Wisconsin Central railroad company at Clinton, Wis. In 1882, previous to his engaging in the lumber business, he accepted a position as station agent for the Chicago & North Western railroad company at Tyler, which position he held until March, 1888 after which time he devoted his attention to his lumber business. He was a member of the A. F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F. lodges. Later he re-entered the employ of the Chicago & North Western railroad.

ANTON STRANSKY was born in Bohemia, January 29, 1818. He emigrated to the United States in 1885 and settled for a time at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, then moving to Chatfield, Minnesota. In 1878 he moved with his family and all of his worldly goods to Lincoln county in a covered wagon drawn by a yoke of oxen. He filed on a homestead in section 12, Shaokatan township, and for several years the family lived in a shanty built of sun-dried brick and covered with rough boards. Here the family experienced all the hardships of pioneer life in establishing a home in a wild, sparsely settled prairie, such as twisting hay and burning same for fuel, cutting hay with a scythe and grain with a hand cradle, binding same by hand.

Mr. Stransky was married to Kate Selby in Bohemia in 1867. Six children were born to the union: Jacob, Mary Ross, Hattie Ewing, Kate Collins, Hedwig, who died in 1874, and Henry of Ivanhoe, Minnesota, the latter being the first white boy born in Shaokatan township, and who still resides on the old home place; and Jacob, who died in 1929. Mr. Stransky died August 26, 1902 and his wife died December 16, 1933.

FREDERICK STRICKER was born in Wittenburg, Germany, January 14, 1841 and when sixteen years of age came to America, living for a time at McGregor, Iowa. Four years later, when the Civil War began he volunteered in the Union army and spent four years and three months in the service as a member of Company G, 20th Illinois Regiment. He was with Grant at the siege of Vicksburg and with Sherman on his historic march to the sea. He also took part in activities at Fredericktown, in 1862; Ft. Henry, Ft. Donalson, Memphis, Cairo, Chattanooga, and several others. He was a member of Old Abe Post, G. A. R., Lake Benton and was the last surviving member of that organization.

Mr. Stricker was married in Illinois to Miss Dora Wickman on February 9, 1866, and shortly afterward moved to Owatonna, Minnesota. In 1877 the family came to Lincoln county and took a homestead at Indian Grove, Hope township, where they established their home. Later they took a tree claim in the same neighborhood. The family endured all the hardships and privations of pioneer life. Amidst all this they reared a family of twelve children. They remained on the farm twenty-six years then moving to Tyler to reside where Mrs. Stricker died in 1914.

Mr. Stricker continued to live at his home in Tyler, with the exception of short intervals spent with his children, and maintained the home until his death September 25th, 1933. He lived to be past ninety-two years of age. On his ninetieth birthday anniversary he was honored by a gathering of friends under the sponsorship of the American Legion

Post of Tyler. At his death his remains were escorted to their last resting place in Hope cemetery by combined members of the Tyler and Lake Benton American Legion Posts and was given military honors at the grave.

Five children survived him, Mrs. Roy Leavitt, Minneapolis; Mrs. Henry Brey, Mankato; Albert and Herman Stricker, St. Paul, and Ed. Stricker of Chicago, Ill. He was also survived by fourteen grandchildren and ten great grandchildren.

JOSEPH STRINGER was born in England and came to the United States with his parents when about a year old. They first located in Illinois and then in Wisconsin. Joseph remained with his parents, assisting in the farm work and attending school until about nineteen years of age. In May, 1878 he went to Lyon county, Minnesota and operated a breaking team. He then went to Mankato and worked at harvesting and threshing until the fall when he came to Lincoln county and took a homestead in section 20, Alta Vista township. He then went to Blue Earth county and remained until the following spring. In the spring of 1879 he returned to Lincoln county and made that his permanent home. He improved his farm to a high state of cultivation, erecting fine buildings, and added to his acreage so that he eventually acquired 240 acres of rich farming land.

Mr. Stringer was married in Blue Earth county to Miss Libbie Emerson in June, 1880. He started out in early life with no other capital than his personal ambition to succeed, and by determination and hard work his goal was eventually attained. He took an interest in public affairs and held the office of town clerk and justice of the peace with much credit.

TOM STRINGER was born June 28, 1858, in Waukesha, Wisconsin, one of a family of fourteen children. In 1879 Mr. Stringer came to this section, settling on a homestead in Alta Vista township, in Lincoln county. In 1882 he was united in marriage to Minerva Doane and they resided on their farm until 1916, when they moved to Canby. Mrs. Stringer died in 1920. Mr. Stringer then made his home with his daughter, Mrs. Edwin Paulson until 1921, when he married Mrs. J. H. Whelan, and again moved to his farm southwest of Porter, where he resided until his death February 19, 1935, at the age of seventy-seven years. He was the father of four children.

ANDREW STRONG was born July 2nd, 1842 in Bradford county, Pennsylvania. At the age of nineteen he left his home in western Pennsylvania to answer Pres. Lincoln's call for volunteers, enlisting in Company I of the 45th Regiment, Pennsylvania Infantry. He served in turn as corporal, sergeant, and in March, 1865 was promoted to the rank of Second Lieutenant. He was mustered out July 17, 1865. He learned to know what war means during his three years and nine months service. He received several wounds, one of which very nearly proved fatal. After the war he returned to his home in Pennsylvania where he was married, but on the death of his wife shortly after the birth of their little daughter, he moved to Minnesota. Here he was twice married, first



to Gertrude Knolls of Carimona, to which union five children were born. Several years later, upon the death of his second wife, he was married to Marcia Westphall of Lake Benton. Seven children were born of this union.

His first years in Minnesota were spent in Fillmore county, where he was engaged in building railroad bridges. He came to Lincoln county in the early days and took a homestead on the shores of Lake Hendricks. Here he bore the burdens of pioneer days, enduring the hardships and exposures of cold winters and long trips to market until, broken in health, and no longer able to perform the farm work, he sold his homestead and moved to Lake Benton, where he worked at his trade as carpenter until a few weeks before his death December 11th, 1918.

ALBERT L. SWENSON was born on a farm in Winneshiek county, Iowa, in 1880. From there he came with his father's family to a South Dakota farm. His father was a breeder of blooded stock and in 1881 moved to Aurora, S. D., about six years later to Sioux City, Iowa, and later to Nebraska. In 1897, as a lad of seventeen years, Mr. Swenson came to Minnesota. The next year found him on a prospecting trip out to the Pacific coast.

He perfected himself in the printer's art at work on the Oregonian at Portland, Oregon. He had traveled around in the West as a journeyman printer, working in the Oregon mining country, and on down thru the Rockies at Pueblo, Colorado. Satisfied with his western travels, a wonderful experience for a youth, in 1900, he came back and became connected with the Minneota Mascot. He was for a time a partner with Gunnar B. Bjornson of the Mascot. In 1907 he sold his interest in the Mascot and bought the Hendricks Pioneer which he conducted till he was elected county auditor of Lincoln county in 1918, which office he served by virtue of re-election until January 1st, 1936, when he resigned to accept a lucrative position on the staff of Miller-Davis Co., Minneapolis, Minn. His personal integrity, close attention to public duty and proficiency in office won for him the complete confidence of his constituency and many personal friends.

Mr. Swenson is a Lutheran in church faith. He is on the roster of membership in three noble fraternities, A. F. & A. M., I. O. O. F. and M. W. A. He was elected to serve his community at Hendricks as village clerk and on the school board. Never stood for public office until 1918, when he was elected to the county auditorship. He is married and has a fine family of grown children.

JOHN E. TAINTER was born October 29, 1845 near Dryden, Michigan. He resided there until sixteen years of age, when he moved to the state of Missouri, settling near Warsaw, where he lived until the outbreak of the Civil War, when the family moved north to Winona county, Minnesota. At the age of sixteen he became a member of the Baptist church, but during his later years he attended the Congregational church at Dodge Center. He was a member of the Masonic Order in Dodge Center since 1873, being one of the oldest members of that chapter.

On March 26, 1867 he was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Hitchcock of Rice Lake, Minn. To this union four children were born: Laura

A. Williams of Wilson, Wis.; John E. Tainter, who preceded his father in death; Mrs. Myra Newell-Williams of Montana, and Mrs. Mary Cutsforth of Dodge Center. After their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Tainter resided in Winona county for about a year, when they moved to Dodge county, settling on a farm two and one-half miles north of Dodge Center. Here they resided until 1878 when they came west to Lincoln county, settling on a homestead in Royal township which Mr. Tainter had filed on some six months previous. Here they took up the adventures of pioneer life on the western frontier where they endured the trials and privations. After living in Lincoln county over thirty-two years they returned to Dodge county, settling in Dodge Center, where Mr. Tainter lived until his death on March 17, 1931, at the age of 85 years.

He was active in public affairs and served Lincoln county as commissioner, was town clerk, supervisor, and clerk of school district No. 19 which he assisted in organizing and remained the clerk for many years. He was elected the first assessor of Royal township.

JOHN RIDDELL TAYLOR was born at Irving, New York, March 25th, 1853. The early years of his life were spent in western New York and there in 1875 he was married to Miss Etta Roberts. As a young man he became enthused with western hope and together with his bride he moved to Marshall, Minnesota. There he resided one year and in the fall of 1879 came with his wife to Lake Benton, Lincoln county, Minnesota, residing there until his death April 14, 1913.

Our subject was a carpenter by trade and on coming to Lake Benton immediately engaged in his trade, at once becoming Lake Benton's principal contractor and builder, and took a leading part in the construction of Lake Benton village. Every street and avenue of the city shows some mark of his mechanical and constructive effort. He also engaged with his brother, Reuben W. Taylor, in the furniture and undertaking business in Lake Benton at an early day, and for years the brothers conducted the only furniture store and undertaking parlor for miles surrounding. The two brothers were generous to a fault and their honesty and integrity was known throughout the entire territory.

John Taylor built several grain elevators at Lake Benton and also at several other points east and west along the line of the Tracy-Huron division of the North Western railway. Mr. Taylor had no natural children, but he and his wife adopted a male child. His widow and the adopted son now reside at Sioux Falls, South Dakota.

Rueben Taylor, the brother, was married to Miss Agnes Law of Northfield, Minnesota and resided in Lake Benton for many years, and as has already been mentioned, was in company with his brother in the operation of the furniture store. He was also a carpenter and was associated with his brother, John, in the building trade to considerable extent. Reuben moved with his wife to Northfield some years after his brother died and still resides there. His wife died there some years past. They, too, were childless.

HANS THEODORE THOMPSON was born in Kongsburg, Norway on December 11, 1858. In 1872 he emigrated to America, the family settling in Fillmore county, Minnesota where they resided for about six



years, then moving to Lincoln county where he resided until his death February 16, 1934. For a time Mr. Thompson was employed as foreman with the Rock Island railroad, and was actively engaged in farming pursuits for many years.

He was married to Mary Elizabeth Stephenson, and this union was blessed with three children: Mrs. Ed. Hall of Emmetsburg, Iowa; Mrs. Fred Dickinson, Chicago, and Mrs. James Nelson, Pasadena, California.

EILER THOMSEN was born at Nyby-Laborg Sogn, Denmark, May 11th, 1852. He came to the United States in 1872 and located at Dwight, Illinois. He came to Lincoln county March 7, 1886 and purchased land in section 19, Diamond Lake township, which he developed from the raw prairie soil into a fine farm with comfortable buildings.

Mr. Thomsen was married September 27, 1873 to Hanne Marie Klitz of Havevad-Brous Sogn, Denmark. Twelve children were born to this union, six of whom passed away in early life. Those remaining are Mrs. Chris Ries, Tyler, Minn.; Simon Thomsen, Watauga, S. D.; Mrs. Robert Jensen and Mrs. Henry Black, Lake Benton; Viggo Thomsen, Watauga, S. D., and Mrs. Johan P. Krog, Lake Benton. Mrs. Thomsen died previous to the sale of the homestead in 1914. On selling his farm Mr. Thomsen moved to Tyler where he has since resided.

Our subject took an active and influential part in church, social and public affairs. We are informed he was the first Danish settler in Diamond Lake township. He served as county commissioner, was a member of the township board for seven years, was a school director twenty-five years, was superintendent of seeds and grains on the Lincoln county poor farm for twenty-two years, and was reapraiser of county school lands. He was one of the organizers of the Diamond Lake Danish Lutheran church and served as chairman of the official board for twenty-five years. The organization meeting was held at Mr. Thomsen's home on September 19th, 1886 and Mr. Thomsen was elected the first president. The first divine service was held at his home on May 12, 1887.

JOHN H. THORSNESS came to Verdi township, Lincoln county, in 1878 and located a homestead. He then returned to his former home in Olmsted county and returned to his claim with his family, arriving there in June. He immediately proceeded to improve his farm and home in which he succeeded very well, but unfortunately the second year of his occupancy, after his crop was threshed the crop and his barn were destroyed by a prairie fire. He took considerable interest in public matters and through industry built up a comfortable home and farm.

MAGNUS THORSTEINSON was born in Iceland, January 25, 1842. In 1878 he came with his family to the United States, staying for a year with his brother, T. H. Thorsteinson, northeast of Minneota, at Vallers Trip, Lyon county, Minnesota. In 1879 he homesteaded in section 24, Lake Stay township, Lincoln county and there endured the hardships of the early pioneer life.

Mr. Thorsteinson was twice married. His only surviving child by his first wife is Eric M. Thorsteinson of Sacramento, California. In the early 70's he married again to Miss Vilhelmina Goodmundson of Iceland.



Eight children were born to them, five of whom are still living: Groa, John and Thora reside on the old homestead near Arco; Lillie is married to Adolph Johnson, mail carrier of Arco; and Christine, married to B. P. Johnson, mail carrier of Lake Benton.

Eric Thorsteinson, the oldest son, was born in Iceland and came with his father to Minnesota when only seven years old. To him fell the burden of helping with the farm work, herding cattle and sheep and, when he grew older, helping break up the land. This was a slow, tedious job as the work was done by oxen and much of it done in partnership with a neighbor. As years passed, the fields became larger and the family moved from the old sod shanty that had served as a home for several years, to a frame house which the father of the family bought and had moved to the site where the present house on the home place now stands.

Magnus Thorsteinson witnessed the fierce blizzards of 1880 and 1881. The storms would last for days without any intermission and it was very dangerous to go from the house to the sheds to do chores. Many times the stock had to be satisfied with eating snow for water for it was impossible to get from the house to the barn. In those early days, the barns were made of posts and trees covered with coarse slough hay and straw.

The fuel of the pioneers was twisted coarse slough hay. In the evenings after the day's work was finished it was the task of each member of the family, young and old, to help twist hay to provide fuel for the following day. The family would take turns putting the twisted hay into the stove which served as a cook stove, parlor heater, and furnace all in combination. Mr. Thorsteinson died in June, 1893.

ERNEST TOPEL came to Lincoln county in 1879 and located a tree claim in section 4, Marshfield township. Mr. Topel was born in Wisconsin and made that his home until about the time he came to Lincoln county. His father dying when he was yet a small boy, and his mother marrying again, he left home when fourteen years old and started out for himself. He worked in the pineries during the winters and in lumber mills and upon farms during the summers for several years. He was married in 1871 and moved to Ludington, Michigan and remained two years when he moved to Clark county and engaged in farming, finally coming to Lincoln county.

Mr. Topel built up a fine farm home and prospered in spite of misfortunes. In October, 1883 when Mr. Topel was away from home Mrs. Topel went to the well for a pail of water. On looking back she saw the house was on fire and rushed back to save her two sons, Edward, two and one-half years old, and Ernest, one year old. She succeeded in getting the younger boy outside but Edward became frightened and hid himself so that the mother could not reach him. The house was completely burned with all their household effects and Edward perished. Their entire crop of grain, which had been threshed and stored in one part of the house, was also destroyed. Mrs. Topel was badly burned and only saved herself from death by rolling on the ground to put out the flames that were burning her clothing.

JOHN ANDREW TRAUTMAN was born at Herrnsaemmern, Saxony, Germany, June 7, 1849. He was united in marriage to Miss Christine Youngren in 1874. This union was blest with ten children. In 1883 he and his family emigrated to the United States and settled on a farm in Verdi township, Lincoln county, Minnesota, where he resided until 1914 when he moved to Lake Benton and resided there until the death of his wife in 1933 when he made his home with his son, Alvin, where he remained until his death, December 12th, 1935.

Two sons, Paul and John, and two daughters, Mrs. Mary Linke and Augusta, preceded him in death. He is survived by four sons, Henry of St. Paul, Alvin, Gustav and Oscar Trautman of Lake Benton; and two daughters, Mrs. Emma Krause of Lake Benton, and Mrs. Minnie Stricker of St. Paul, Minnesota.

WILLIAM TRULOCK was born in England about 1846. It is not known at what age he came to this country, but probably before he had attained his majority. He came to where Lake Benton now is in the 60's and took a claim, believed to have been what was afterward known as the Jim Briffett place. He afterward abandoned this place and went to Illinois, but returned to Lincoln county at least as early as 1870, and settled at Lake Hendricks, where he ever afterward resided. In about 1876 he was united in marriage to Miss Jane Worden, eldest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. H. D. Worden, and this union was blessed with eleven children. Mr. Trulock united with the Baptist church before leaving England, and lived a faithful and consistent Christian life. He died on December 22nd, 1893.

ISAAC VANDERWARKER was a native of New York and spent his early life with his parents upon a farm until twenty-two years of age. He then branched out for himself and engaged in farming. Later he went to Michigan and was employed as superintendent of a number of teamsters hauling iron ore on a tram railway. He then came to Freeborn county, Minnesota and engaged in farming until 1879. He sold out at this time and came to Alta Vista township, in Lincoln county, and took a homestead and tree claim.

In 1862 he enlisted in Company K, Fourth Minnesota Infantry and served until the end of the Civil War. He was married in 1845 to Miss Colorinda D. Stokes. This lady died in 1861 leaving six children. His daughter, Elizabeth, married Christopher Bingham of Alta Vista, and another daughter, Mary, married Hugh Robertson and upon being widowed resided in Alta Vista township, also. Mr. Vanderwarker was again married in 1865, to which union three children were born.

Mr. Vanderwarker was a man of influence in his community and took an active part in public affairs, and became chairman of the board of town supervisors for several terms. He also took an active part in school matters. Active as he was, had it not been for the fact that his health was somewhat broken down from army service, he doubtless would have taken a still more important part in public matters. He was a successful farmer and was highly respected.

JONAS JONASON VICK was born in Tromdhjem, Norway, in 1841 and died May 21, 1925 in Lake Benton, Minnesota, at the age of eighty four years. He received a good education in the old country and, in the latter years of his life especially, devoted much of his time to reading and study. He came to this country at the age of twenty-five years, in 1866, and located in Goodhue county. For a number of years he kept school for a minister in that section and at the same time learned the English language. He then taught school in the vicinity of Hendricks, Lincoln county, Minnesota, and later for a few years, in the locality of Lake Benton.

In 1871 he married Miss Sophie Gulbranson. They settled on a homestead in Drammen township, Lincoln county, in 1880, and excepting for a few years remained at farming until the spring of 1923, when he moved to Lake Benton village where he resided until death.

As one of the old settlers of Lincoln county Mr. Vick had a wide circle of friends, as well as a large immediate family relationship. At his death he was survived by his wife, seven daughters and four sons: Mrs. John Thompson, Lake Benton; Mrs. Wilbur Williams, Alpina, S. D.; Mrs. R. Smith, Great Falls, Mont.; Mrs. A. T. White, Esbank, Sask., in Canada; Mrs. James Husted, Brule, Wis.; Mrs. Cora Palmer, Hendricks, Minn.; Mrs. Peter Knutson, Pipestone, Minn.; Joe Vick, Douglas, South Dakota; Sigurd, Elkton, S. D.; George, Lake Benton, and Wilhelm Vick of Tracy, Minn. Mrs. Vick passed away several years past.

PETER O. VINE was a native of the state of New York and came with his parents to Wisconsin when two years of age. He remained with his parents until he was twenty-one years of age when he purchased a farm in Green Lake county, Wisconsin and made that his home until 1879. In that year he rented his farm and came to Lincoln county, in Minnesota, locating for a time at Marshfield, the county seat at the time. In the spring following he filed on a claim in Alta Vista township and proved up in 1886.

Mr. Vine was married to Miss Corina R. Larson at Marquette, Wisconsin in 1875. Two children were born to the union.

Mr. Vine was of a retiring nature, but took an active part in public affairs, and held the offices of township assessor and clerk for some time. Although he started out in life a poor young man, by constant effort and strict attention to his personal affairs he became a man of affluence, not only owning a fine farm in Alta Vista township, but also acquiring a tree claim in Limestone township.

DR. WILLIAM WAKEFIELD, son of James B. and Amy W. Wakefield, was born at Cornish, New Hampshire, July 29, 1845. He moved with his parents to Illinois when a small boy, remaining there but a short time when the family moved to Sibley county, Minnesota. He received his early education in the common schools and Red Wing College. During his young manhood he taught school, by which means principally, he paid his expenses at the University of Michigan and Ann Arbor, graduating from the medical department of the latter school in 1882. He then practiced medicine in association with Dr. Berry at New Ulm, Minnesota for a year or more. He then came to Lake Benton and practiced medi-



cine for a time, after which he sought a new location elsewhere in the state. Before becoming located, however, he was petitioned by the residents of Lake Benton to return. This petition was circulated by J. H. Manchester, March 3rd, 1885, and contained sixty-five signatures. The petition is now in possession of the compiler of this history.

Induced by the urgency of this petition, he shortly returned and resided until his death, a period of thirty-six years, during all of which time he enjoyed a lucrative medical practice.

Dr. Wakefield was united in marriage to Miss Alzada Worden, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. H. D. Worden, pioneer homesteaders of Lincoln county. Three children were born to the union: Maggie, now Mrs. S. M. Swanson of Hudson, Wisconsin; Ethel, Mrs. Chas. H. Gabriel, Los Angeles, California, and Mildred, Mrs. Lester Ruffridge, Minneapolis, Minn. Mrs. Wakefield passed away December 8, 1936, at Minneapolis.

Our subject was next to the youngest of six children, five boys and one girl. Fate seemingly dealt harshly with his family as two of his brothers were killed by accident and he himself met his death accidentally, being struck by a train at a crossing in Lake Benton, April 28, 1918, at the age of slightly more than seventy-two years.

Dr. Wakefield was a charter member of Benton Lodge No. 146, A. F. & A. M., also a member of the Eastern Star, Modern Woodmen, Ancient Order of United Workmen, and Royal Neighbor lodges. He was a member of the local board of education for seventeen years. He also was a pioneer physician for the C. & N. W. railroad, Tracy-Huron division, which position he occupied until his death. He was Lake Benton's principal pioneer doctor and never shirked his professional duty, often being called at night to travel miles to the home of some old settler, through severe storms, winter and summer, by horse and buggy to relieve some sufferer. He was often spoken of as "Lake Benton's grand old man", and rightly too. He was well known thruout Lincoln county and tributary districts, and was held in the highest esteem by all with whom he became acquainted.

The esteem in which Dr. Wakefield was held was evidenced when on July 12, 1926 a memorial was raised to his memory through the liberal contributions of his many friends. The monument erected was of Ortonville granite of beautiful coloring and architecture. Appropriate exercises were held at which Dr. Wm. J. Taylor, Dr. E. D. McKeown and Dr. H. D. Jencks, all of Pipestone, and colleagues of Dr. Wakefield, were present and paid tribute to the deceased with appropriate talks. Dr. A. H. Brown of Pipestone was also present. Conductor John J. Greene of Huron, South Dakota, an old friend of the doctor, on behalf of the C. & N. W. railway, gave a very fine address in tribute to Dr. Wakefield's many years service as railroad physician.

The exercises were attended by many old friends from far and wide who gathered for the express purpose of honoring the memory of their old pioner doctor who devoted his life so unselfishly to the health and comfort of the early pioneers of Lincoln county.

REVEREND ALBERT WARREN was born in Leicester, County of Worcester, state of Massachusetts, February 14th, 1844. He received a common school education in the schools of the old Bay state, and fitted for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts. In 1867 he graduated from Yale College, standing ninth in a class of over one hundred members.

After graduating in the fall of 1867, he taught in Ripon College, in Wisconsin. The next year he was elected principal of the Spencer (Mass.) high school, which position he held for nearly eight years, when he was called to Grafton, Mass., to take charge of the high school there. Two years later he entered the Yale Theological Seminary, where he completed the full three years course of study.

In 1882 he came to Minnesota. He first preached to the Congregational church at Mankato. The next year he received a call to Lake Benton and was pastor of the Congregational church in that place until the fall of 1885. The winter of 1885-86 he supplied the Congregational church at Marshall. Following that he took up his residence on his farm in Diamond Lake township which he operated for several years. He eventually sold his farm and retired from active life.

Mr. Warren married soon after his graduation from Yale. He was the parent of two sons and a daughter. One son, Charles, and the daughter are now deceased, and the other son, Walter, resides in San Diego, California. For several years after his retirement he spent his time mostly visiting the families of his sons and daughter. He now resides at Saint Paul, Minnesota.

He was an active exponent and member of the Farmers Alliance to which organization he attributes the establishment of the twine factory at the state prison in Stillwater in 1891. Several years ago he became blind and has remained so to the present. He takes his affliction most philosophically and never complains. He is now (1937) ninety-three years of age and maintains a vigorous mind and a genial disposition. He makes his home at the residence of his deceased daughter in St. Paul. Rev. Warren is the oldest ordained minister in the state of Minnesota.

He erected the residence known as the Congregational parsonage in Lake Benton, but the monument that best does him honor is the spiritual structure erected by him around the lives of many a member of his pastorates of the Congregational churches at Lake Benton, Tyler and Arco, through his Christian example, words and deeds.

HERBERT EDWIN WEEKS was born in Cooperstown, N. Y., June 1st, 1852. When one year old he moved with his parents to New Lisbon, Wisconsin. There he resided for a time when his family moved to Trempleau county, Wisconsin. Here he remained until he was seventeen, when he accompanied his parents to Buffalo county, Wis. Here he grew to manhood and remained until the year 1878. He was married in Buffalo county to Miss Mary Derby, December 24, 1873. In the spring of 1878 he came west and located a homestead in section 34, Shaokatan township, Lincoln county. Several members of the Derby family came to Lincoln county at the same time and settled in a nearby neighborhood. Mr. Weeks also located a tree claim in Ash Lake township which



he relinquished later on. Upon this claim was located the first postoffice and store in that section of the county.

After locating his claim Mr. Weeks returned to his former home and in the fall moved his family onto his claim. He built a sod shanty and also a small shanty out of lumber which he hauled for miles with an ox team. Mr. Weeks has resided on the original homestead constantly from the time he moved onto same in the fall of 1878 to the present time. He is one of the few, if not the only early settler in that section of the county, that is living on the original homestead at the present (1934) time. He was a resident of the township when it was organized and assisted in organizing school district No. 29, hauled the lumber from a long distance and assisted in erecting the first school house in the district. He took an interest in all public matters, but never sought public office, preferring to attend to his own personal affairs. He did, however, serve on the board of township supervisors and was also a director of school district No. 29 for a time.

In discussing old pioneer days with the writer, Mr. Weeks' mind harked back to many heartbreaking experiences. Living in a sod shanty, breaking up the raw prairie with an ox team, hauling lumber and supplies from town many miles distant to his claim with oxen, carrying provisions from Marshfield at least sixteen miles distant to his prairie home upon his back, through snow and all kinds of stormy weather, facing many a blizzard, burning straw for fuel, grinding flour with a coffee mill—these are some of the many experiences that came to his mind that he and many other pioneer settlers faced with a brave and undaunted spirit. He mentioned that at one time he traveled to Rock Rapids, Iowa, where his mother had a homestead, fully seventy miles distant, to husk corn on shares to provide feed for his stock and food for his family.

He also related that when he first moved to the township there was a hill to the west of Shaokatan lake a short distance, and no great distance from his home, that was literally covered with the bones of wild animals, the remains of feasts held by the Indians. Also that during the winter of 1880-81 the snow drifted fifteen feet deep in many places and there was no place where the ground was not covered with a deep coating of snow. In the spring when the snow melted the lowlands tributary to Shaokatan lake were covered with water and that fish were almost unbelievably numerous.

Practically no person was seen from the time that eventful winter set in until spring. One day "Doc" Weeks had a strong desire to visit a neighbor of his by the name of Wagner. The snow was still four feet deep on the level, but a crust had formed on top, so walking was comparatively easy. He was walking happily along, anticipating a good visit with his neighbor, when all at once the snow gave way under his feet and he found himself in the midst of a mass of flapping, scrambling, wild geese. His solution for this was that the geese had been caught by the storm and as they huddled together for protection in a gully, had been covered over with snow and the warmth of their bodies had softened the crust and hollowed out a cave beneath. When he so unceremoniously put in an appearance by breaking through their roof, they all took wing and



scattered in every direction. He expressed their number as "If there was one, there must have been a thousand."

Another instance he called to mind, and a most important one, is that when he landed in Lincoln county he stayed at the home of John Moore, a half breed who lived at the Indian Grove, now just halfway between Lake Benton and Tyler. Mr. Moore permitted his party to pitch camp in his timber, sold them some hay for their teams and treated them very cordially. Mr. Weeks walked over to the shore of Benton lake with Mr. Moore and observed that it was a most beautiful sheet of water with fine sand beaches, fringed with timber, a beautiful wooded island in the east end and water as clear as crystal, also teeming with fish. Mr. Weeks remarked that there were plenty of fish. "Yes", Moore replied, "plenty fish. Lake go dry thirty years ago, Hendricks, him no go dry!"

All these experiences of early pioneer life his faithful wife shared with him in the bravest spirit. Mr. and Mrs. Weeks were the parents of three children, Merton Eugene, Ray Herbert, and Lora Eileen Weeks-Gackstetter, all of whom are living today. Mrs. Weeks died in 1930, and Mr. Weeks passed away in 1935.

MARTIN WEST was born in Norway, December 1st, 1839 and died at Lake Benton, Minnesota, July 30, 1917. He lived to become past seventy-eight years old. He came to America and was married to Miss Minnie Johnson at Chicago, Illinois, in 1876. In the summer of 1878 he came with his bride to Lincoln county and settled on a homestead in Drammen township, where he resided until his death. He was highly educated in his native tongue and was held in much esteem by all with whom he became acquainted.

Besides his wife he was survived at his death by five children, one son, Oscar West, having died in 1910. The surviving children were Mrs. Alfred E. Johnson, Lake Benton; John C. West, Fargo, North Dakota; Alfred West, Tunbridge, N. D.; Mrs. Emma Redman, San Diego, California, and Minnie West, also of San Diego. His widow also lives at San Diego. Both sons have since passed away, Alfred having died October 11, 1935, and John, February 13th, 1937.

WILLIAM CLAY WESTPHAL was born June 15, 1848 at Cleveland, Ohio. He moved with his parents to Whitewater, Wisconsin when but a child, where he grew to manhood. He served two years in the Civil War, having enlisted when only sixteen years of age, in the Thirteenth Wisconsin Light Artillery, July 8, 1863, and was given an honorable discharge on July 20, 1865. He was married to Elizabeth Ferguson at Whitewater, Wis. on December 24, 1868. Six children were born to the union: Mrs. A. Strong, Mrs. George Smith, Albert, Arthur, Irene and Hattie. Of these all are living except Arthur, who met accidental death in a well north of Lake Benton on March 7, 1901.

Mr. Westphal moved with his family to Lincoln county in 1879 and settled on a homestead in Ash Lake township, living in that vicinity for five years thereafter, then moving to Lake Benton where they resided until death came to Mr. Westphal, excepting five years spent at Rochester, Minnesota where he occupied a position as night watchman in a factory. He was night watchman at Lake Benton for twelve years.

Mr. Westphal was a man of upright character and had the esteem of all who knew him. He was a member of Old Abe Post, G. A. R. and Sons of Veterans, his father also having served in the Civil War.

JOHN G. D. WHIPPLE located on the northeast quarter of section 8, Diamond Lake township, in Lincoln county, April 2nd, 1877, and was among the first settlers of the township. The first year he broke ten acres of land and raised sixty-two bushels of wheat, forty bushels of corn and forty bushels of potatoes. He set out a fine grove of trees around his building spot.

Mr. Whipple became an active participant in all public affairs, and assisted in the organization of the township in 1879, the first meeting being held in the Bradley school house. Mr. Whipple was married on November 5, 1867 to Miss Lizzie Kennen, a native of Canada. Four children were born to the union, one of whom still resides in the community, Chester who lives adjacent to the old homestead, and Lewis, a resident of Pipestone, Minn.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, Mr. Whipple enlisted August 13, 1862, in the 151st New York Volunteer Infantry. He served throughout the war was mustered out June 27, 1865. He participated in the battles of The Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Manassas Junction, Winchester, Fischer's Hill and Cedar Creek. He was also at the severe battle of Gettysburg under General Meade and under Grant at Petersburg, and at Appomattox Court House. He passed through all the dangers incident to these battles without receiving any dangerous wounds. He was born with a military spirit, his forefathers having fought in the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812.

Mr. Whipple took a keen interest in public affairs and served his township as supervisor, being chairman of the board for a time. He was also township treasurer for a considerable time, took part in the organization of school district No. 9, and was the first school clerk. He was judge of probate for Lincoln county for two terms.

Mr. Whipple was also an honored member of Old Abe Post, G. A. R., of Lake Benton. After remaining upon his homestead for many years he retired and moved to Lake Benton, where he died November 22, 1922. During his many years of residence in Lincoln county he enjoyed the esteem of all with whom he became acquainted.

CHARLES WHITMAN came to Lincoln county in 1881 and became manager of a ranch. In 1886 he was elected sheriff of Lincoln county which office he held for several terms. He was a native of New York state and followed farming as his principal occupation before coming to Lincoln county. He purchased a farm in Winona county which he operated both before and after the Civil War. He enlisted in February, 1863 in the Second Minnesota Battery and served throughout the war. He was with Sherman at Atlanta and from there went with General Thomas' corps to Nashville in pursuit of Hood. He participated in a great many hard fought battles, but came through without injury.

Mr. Whitman was married and the father of two children, a son, Burt, and a daughter, Kit. Upon his wife's death he was later again married by which union he also had two children, a daughter, Madge,



and a son, Gail. Mr. Whitman died at his home in Lake Benton some years ago.

JACOB WICKERSHEIM came to Lincoln county in April, 1878 and filed on a homestead in Ash Lake township. He then returned to his former home in Rice county and harvested his crop there, then moving with his family to his land in Ash Lake and established a pioneer home, experiencing the usual hardships thereunto. He set out a fine grove of various species of shade trees and also a fine fruit orchard in the spring of 1879 and lived to enjoy the fruit thereof. He was of German parentage, married and the father of a family of five children.

Mr. Wickersheim took an active part in the organization of the township in 1879, participating in the first meeting which was held in a small building in section 19, used as a frontier store. He was elected the first treasurer of the township. He also assisted in organizing school district No. 61 and was the first treasurer of the district, which office he held for several years thereafter. He took a keen interest and important part in all educational matters.

WILLIAM WILLIAMS located in Lake Stay township, in Lincoln county, in 1877. He was a native of Pennsylvania. He resided with his parents on the home farm until he was nearly twenty-four years old. He was married in 1859 to Miss Susan J. Shaw and the union was blessed with eleven children. After a few more years residence in his home state he located at Reed's Landing, Wabasha county, Minnesota. There he remained for about twelve years, then moving to Wisconsin where he remained until coming to Lincoln county.

When Mr. Williams located in Lake Stay there were but two other families in the township, the Dean and Wells families. He and his family experienced many early day hardships. They burned hay for fuel and were compelled to go a long distance for provisions. One winter they were unable to obtain flour and were compelled to grind wheat with a coffee mill. After it was ground it was run through a sieve and this flour was used for baking purposes.

Mr. Williams took part in public matters and was chairman of the town board and treasurer for several years. He was also school director.

JAMES WILLMAN was a native of Norway and emigrated to the United States with his parents when a boy. The family eventually settled in Fillmore county, Minnesota. In March, 1879 he came to Lincoln county and took a homestead in section 34, Limestone township. He was married and the parent of five children. By industry and close attention to his personal affairs he rose from a poor man to a man of comfortable circumstances. He has occupied the position of township supervisor and school clerk, and has been held in high esteem.

JENS WILLMAN was born in Bergenstift, Norway, February 24th, 1853. He remained on the farm with his parents until twelve years old when the family emigrated to America in the year 1865 and settled near Dodgeville, Wisconsin. In 1866 or 1867 the family moved to Fillmore county, Minnesota where they resided until 1879, and of this time Mr.



Willman spent two years in the pineries of Wisconsin. In 1878 he came to Lincoln county, Minnesota, and filed on a homestead in Limestone township, where he lived until his death, April 24, 1934.

Mr. Willman was married to Gunhilde Berge of Fillmore county, Minnesota. The union was blessed with twelve children, two of whom preceded the father in death. The surviving children are Anna, Mrs. O. Amundson, Ivanhoe; Tobias F. Willman, Ivanhoe; Betsy, Mrs. Ole Peterson, Minneapolis; Mary, Mrs. M. O. Amundson, Ivanhoe; Caroline, Mrs. Arthur Owen, Minneapolis; Lena, Mrs. Edward Lang, Russell, Minn.; Florence, Mrs. Marvin Thomsen, Tyler; Burton, Clarence and Edwin, all of Ivanhoe.

REV. WILLIAM WILSON came to Lincoln county in an early day (probably in the early 70's) and preached in Marshfield about a year and then moving to Lake Benton. He organized the Congregational church at Lake Benton and it was during his pastorate the present church (now St. John's Lutheran) was erected, in 1881. Services were first held in the log school house just at the foot of the hill west of the present town. This building was afterwards sold by the district and moved. Afterwards services were held in the school house on the hill, as it was called, which was later purchased by the Episcopal society and was remodeled and fitted up, principally through the efforts of Mr. J. D. Green, who owned and operated the flour mills at the time, and has been called St. John's Chapel (now St. John's Church on the Hill).

As pastor for several years of the first church in Lake Benton, Rev. Wilson and his estimable family were held in high regard by the citizens of Lake Benton. Rev. Wilson was frozen to death in a blizzard in Wyoming some years after his leaving Lake Benton.

MORGAN L. WOOD was first an early pioneer of Winona, Minn. For a time he operated a store at Money Creek, near Winona. He came to Lincoln county while it was yet a part of Lyon county, and located in Diamond Lake township on a homestead. After the county was organized it was at his home that the first meeting of the board of county commissioners was held. He served as register of deeds and also as superintendent of schools of the county.

He served four years with the Union forces in the Civil War. While home on a furlough in December, 1863 he was married in Dodge county. The day following his marriage he left for the front and did not again see his wife until he was mustered out at the close of the war, almost two years later. He was with General Sherman on his historic march to the sea and engaged in a half dozen battles. Mr. Wood died at Winona in November, 1934, at the age of ninety-nine years.

MAJOR FRANCIS WOODARD located on the southwest quarter of section 20, Lake Stay township, Lincoln county, in November, 1881. He was born in Erie county, New York, February 7, 1840. He remained with his parents on the home farm until he grew to manhood. He was married at the early age of nineteen, and worked the home farm until 1871. He then moved to Faribault, Minnesota, where he lived until 1880, then moving his family to Balaton, Lyon county, by team. Mr.

Woodard rented a farm near Balaton, harvested his crop and stacked his grain, but before he could thresh it the terrible October blizzard struck the country and the stacks were blown so full of snow that it was difficult to thresh them. He succeeded, however, in having the grain threshed during the winter. Fuel and provisions were difficult to procure during this memorable winter and Mr. Woodard and family shared the hardships common to all the pioneers of those days. In the spring he moved to another nearby farm and in the fall purchased the right to a claim in Lake Stay township, Lincoln county. The next spring he moved onto his claim and by dint of hard work and careful management, after years of hardships, achieved comfortable circumstances.

Mr. Woodard was married in March, 1859 to Miss Ann Eliza Paige, and seven children were born to the union. He took an interested part in public affairs and served his township as clerk and justice of the peace. He also held the position of school director. He was a man of strict integrity and was highly esteemed.

GEORGE WOODLE was born at Monroe, Wisconsin, January 25, 1866. He was one of the earliest settlers in this section, coming to Lake Benton at the age of three years with his mother to join her parents, William and Valina Taylor. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor were the first permanent white settlers in Lincoln county, and Alice Shindle, a cousin of Mr. Woodle was the first white child born in that county. An uncle, Charles Taylor, was among those who perished in the terrible blizzard of 1873.

When yet a young man Mr. Woodle moved to Elkton, South Dakota engaging in farming until the spring of 1899 when he moved to town and established a dray and transfer line which he operated for thirty years. In 1927 he moved to Huron, South Dakota where he maintained his residence until his death August 6, 1935.

In 1890 Mr. Woodle was married to Margaret Higgins, and the union was blessed with five children: Harold Woodle of Sturgis, S. D.; Mrs. Mark Kirby, Huron; Mrs. Ercel McGinnes, Milwaukee; Mrs. Georgie Kirby, Aurora, and Mrs. Marjorie Timperly, Cavour. Two sons preceded him in death. He was the last member of his own family and was survived by a number of cousins: Mrs. Morg. Pitts, Fred and John Briffett, and James Gilronan of Lake Benton, and Walter Briffett, Ivanhoe.

ERICK G. ANDERSON was born in Tisselskog, Sweden on July 6, 1865. As a young lad of seven years he emigrated with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Erickson and family to America, settling in Mankato, Minn. in 1872. After a residence of four years in Mankato, the family moved to Lincoln county in 1876 where they established a permanent home and engaged in farming. Mr. Anderson spent the remainder of his years in this section and the immediate community surrounding Ivanhoe. At his death May 12, 1936 he was survived by one sister, Mrs. Oscar Carlson of Ivanhoe.

For those many years he was an active and prosperous farmer of this section and was a citizen whose efforts and works were such that build up strong, independent, and thriving communities. His manner was quiet, his deeds common and unassuming, but his life was such that makes America proud of her pioneers. He never married.



JENS ANDERSON was born in 1840 at Hammer, Norway. He came to America in 1868 and ten years later, in 1878, came to Lincoln county and filed on a homestead in section 26. He was united in marriage to Rena Erickson of Lanesboro, Minn. in 1869. Two children were born to the union, a son, E. A. Anderson who resides at Lake Benton and owns the old homestead, and a daughter, Mrs. Julia Barrett of Valley Springs, South Dakota.

Mr. Anderson underwent many privations in the early days. On January 4th, 1883 he left home for Lake Benton in company with Ole Johnson and Lars Olson to bring home a load of wood. On the return trip a severe blizzard suddenly swept down on them and they lost the trail. Mr. Anderson dismounted from the load on one side and one of his companions on the other in search of the trail. The team had reached the edge of a deep ravine on Mr. Anderson's side and in his search for the trail he slipped and rolled to the bottom of the ravine into deep snow. His companions searched for him until they were convinced it was to no avail, and fearing to risk their own lives farther, they discovered the trail and drove to their homes. Mr. Anderson's frozen body was found the next day, January 5th, by Ole Thompson, only about sixty rods from the latter's farm home. He had fought his way three miles or more in his determination to reach home, before being overcome.

MATHIAS ANDERSEN was born at Forslet Mark, Kolding, Denmark June 27, 1863. He came to America, landing at New York, August 12th, 1881. He first located at Lyons, Iowa and came to Lincoln county on March 3rd, 1886, purchasing railroad land in section 33, Diamond Lake township. Mr. Andersen remained single until March 17, 1903 when he was united in marriage to Koren Dorthea Iversen of Gjesten Skov, Denmark. Two sons were born to the union: H. T. Andersen of Kalamazoo, Michigan and Iver C., who resides at home with his father. Mrs. Andersen passed away in 1934.

When Mr. Andersen first came to Lincoln county he resided with an uncle in two rooms over a stable for eleven years. He relates that Mr. Eiler Thomsen was the first Danish settler in Diamond Lake township. Mr. Andersen has acted as township treasurer, school clerk and secretary of the Danish Lutheran church, Diamond Lake, of which he was one of the organizers and a devoted and faithful member.

Mr. Andersen is a well-to-do farmer and a man of strict integrity and upright character. He is highly respected in the community in which he has resided for so long a time.

HALVOR T. APPELEN was born December 31st, 1856 at Tilmarken, Norway. He came to America in 1860 and located in Fillmore county. In 1878 he came to Lincoln county, Minnesota, locating a homestead in section 10, Marble township. He was married November 4th, 1886 to Thilda Haugen of Canby, Minn. Seven children were born to the union: Austin and Tobias Appelen of Canby, Minn.; Mrs. Harry Holm of Porter, Minn.; Mrs. Halvor Husby, Porter; Mrs. Celia Miller, Canby; Mrs. Albert Anderson (Alma) and Augusta, both deceased.

Mr. Appelen has occupied the positions of town supervisor and assessor, also was a member of the school board for several terms.



**WILLIAM SAMUEL BARKER** was born at Knaresboro, Yorkshire, England. He came to America in July, 1854 and first located at Watertown, N. Y. and the spring following moved to Watertown, Wisconsin where he remained until March, 1881 when he came to Lincoln county and purchased a farm from Wm. Schultz in section 2, Marshfield township, near Dead Coon lake. Mr. Barker erected a small frame house on his land which became a social and civic center in an early day. This house is still in existence and occupied by his granddaughter, Miss Eliza Rackemann.

Mr. Barker was married in England in 1852 to Eliza Allison. Three children were born to the union: Margaret Ann and Marie, one child having died in youth. Mr. Barker was a self-educated physician and practiced his profession to some extent as a side line to that of farming.

**PETER BIEVER** was born at Naspalt, Luxemburg, Germany, on November 2nd, 1858. He came to the United States with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Michael Biever, when he was two years old, in 1860, and they first settled at Belview, Iowa. They resided there for three years and then moved to Wabasha, Minnesota. From there they journeyed to Tyler, Minnesota, arriving there in May, 1881. They then settled on a farm in section 22, Diamond Lake township.

Peter passed away January 27, 1929 at the home of his brother, A. J. Biever, in Lake Benton. His father, mother, a brother and sister passed away previous to his death. He was survived by five brothers and a sister: Nick of San Jose, Calif.; Mike of Wabasha, Minn.; Pierre of Flandreau, South Dakota; Tony and Frank of Lake Benton, and Mrs. D. S. Mahoney of Chicago, Illinois.

**PIERRE BIEVER** was born at Belview, Iowa, July 26, 1860 and died at Flandreau, S. D., July 11, 1936. When one year old he moved with his parents, Michael Biever and wife, to Wabasha, Minnesota where he grew to manhood. When eighteen years of age he came to Lincoln county and worked on a farm in Diamond Lake township for Julius Reck. He located a homestead in section 22, Diamond Lake township which his father filed upon not long after and to which the family moved two years later. Here, together with the other members of the family he resided for sometime.

He was married to Miss Ollie Davis at Flandreau, South Dakota in November, 1890, where he established his future home. The union was blessed with two children, Melvin of Flandreau, South Dakota, and Mrs. Edward H. Johnson of Lake Benton, Minnesota.

**NATHANIEL BRIFFETT** was born at Story, England, March 4th, 1855 and died at Lake Benton, Minn., December 7, 1926. He was the son of James and Mary Briffett and came to the United States with his parents when only sixteen months old. He came to Minnesota in 1882 and settled at Yayzata, and for a time was in the employ of a brother-in-law who operated a boat building establishment on the shores of Lake Minnetonka. He came to Lake Benton in 1883 and was married the same year. Three sons were born to the union: Fred and John Briffett of Lake Benton, and Walter Briffett of Ivanhoe, Minn. Mrs. Briffett

passed away August 10th, 1918.

At his death Mr. Briffett was survived by his three sons, a step-daughter, Mrs. Morgan Pitts, and two brothers, Frank and George. Two brothers, James and Henry, both Lake Benton pioneers, preceded him in death. He was a man of sterling qualities and held the esteem of all with whom he became acquainted. Mrs. Briffett was a daughter of Wm. Taylor, the first white settler of the Lake Benton community.

GEORGE HENRY CHAPMAN was born November 26, 1845 at Herkimer, N. Y. His father was a boatman on the Erie canal. The family lived at Herkimer until 1868 when they moved to Winona, Minnesota. After a short time he again moved to Austin, Minn. and a little later he moved to Lincoln county, locating on a homestead in section 22, Limestone township. Here the family resided for some time while Mr. Chapman traveled as collector for a commercial concern.

Mr. Chapman was married October 4, 1865 to Miss Cornelia Piper of Mohawk, N. Y. Five children were born to the union: Frank W., who died in 1931; Fred A., who died in 1883; Estella M., wife of W. B. Thorburn, Lynd, Minn.; Eugene C., Ashland, Wis., and Harry G., Sioux City, Iowa, now in the employ of the Great Northern railroad.

Mr. Chapman enlisted for service in the Civil War from Schenectady, N. Y., August 8, 1862 and was mustered out in 1865 at Blandenburg, Maryland. He served throughout the war in Company H, 134th New York Volunteer Infantry. He served as a private one year in the Army of the Potomac under McClellan, Burnside, Hooker and Meade. He took part in the battles of Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and was then transferred to Chattanooga. He was at Buzzard's Roost, Georgia; Rocky Fish, Ga.; New Hope Church, Renesau Mountain, Peach Tree Creek and Atlanta. He was taken prisoner at Chattanooga and escaped before reaching the southern prison at Atlanta, also being wounded. He was also engaged at other points during his service.

JENS H. CHRISTENSEN, SR. was born May 13, 1848 at Livstrom, Schlesevig Holstein, Denmark. He emigrated to America in 1872 and located at Menominee, Wisconsin. He came to Lincoln county in 1884 and homesteaded in section 17, in the New Grove community, Shaokatan township. He was married to Mary Vizecky of Rawley's Bay, Door county, Wisconsin, November 4, 1875. Nine children were born to the union: Mrs. Eacie Christianson, Winter, Wis.; Mrs. Anna Eastman, J. J. Christensen, Louis A., Merton and Jens H. Christensen, Jr., all of Hendricks, Minn. Three children preceded the parents in death: Mrs. O. J. Evans, Hendricks; Lucy Christensen, Ellison Bay, Wis. and Grant Christensen, Shaokatan township. Mr. Christensen, Sr. died December 19th, 1927 and Mrs. Christensen, August 13, 1931.

Mr. Christensen was confirmed in the Lutheran faith at the age of fourteen years. As a young man he worked on a farm until he reached his majority when he enlisted in the Danish army and served three years, receiving an honorable discharge at the age of twenty-four. He then came to America and was employed in a saw mill at Menominee, Wis. for one year. He then purchased a farm near Ellison Bay, Wis. He became a naturalized citizen of the United States in July, 1881. The



family moved to Shaokatan township in 1884 where our subject resided on his farm until late in life when he moved to Hendricks village for the remainder of his days.

CHARLES HENRY CURTIS was born at Hayworth, Illinois on June 17th, 1866, and died June 17th, 1927, in the state where he was born, at the age of sixty-one years. Coincidentally, death called him on the anniversary of his birth. At the age of eleven years he came to Lincoln county with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. John Henry Curtis, the family taking land on the west shore of Lake Shaokatan.

This pioneer family of which Charles was the youngest, arrived here in April, 1877, building a home on the barren prairies of this section. The mother died while Charles was still a mere boy, the remains being laid to rest in the Shaokatan cemetery. "Grandpa" Curtis, as he was known to the pioneer settlers, lived many years in that vicinity and died at Glen, Minnesota, where interment was made.

Charles H. Curtis was married to Miss Anna Laura Miller at White, South Dakota on March 11, 1886. They took up residence on a farm on the east shore of Lake Shaokatan, where they resided until 1906, when Mr. Curtis was elected to the office of sheriff of Lincoln county. During his term of office, which he was very successfully re-elected to and served for sixteen years, the family lived in Ivanhoe up to 1923. Mr. and Mrs. Curtis moved to Montana where they lived two years, again returning to Ivanhoe, where the home was maintained for some time. Mr. Curtis was survived by his wife and eleven children.

JOHN WESLEY COOLEY was born January 8, 1849 at St. Albans, Somerset county, Maine, and died at Lake Benton, Minnesota, April 19, 1923. In 1866 he moved to Pason, Illinois and two years later, in 1868, was united in marriage to Melvina Taylor at Newton, Illinois. The union was blessed with four children, Herbert S., Cassius C., Mrs. Maude Bliven and Mrs. Mattie L. Johnson of Buffalo Springs, N. D.

In 1869 the family moved to eastern Minnesota and three years later, in 1872, came to Lincoln county and settled on a farm in section two, Lake Benton township, five miles northeast of Lake Benton village, where they lived until 1885 when they moved to Lake Benton village.

Mr. Cooley was one of the pioneers of Lincoln county, having lived here nearly fifty-one years at his death. When he first came to the Lake Benton vicinity he found only four white families living here. Many people remember the blizzards of 1880 and 1881. Mr. Cooley was caught out in one of the storms while carrying mail between Lake Benton and Pipestone and was compelled to remain out all night in a snow bank. (A detailed description of this experience will be found on page 206 of this history). Mr. Cooley drove a star mail route from Lake Benton to Pipestone and return, also from Lake Benton to old Wilno, Idlewild ("Doc" Mack store near the east end of Lake Shaokatan), and the New Grove postoffice in Shaokatan township.

Aside from the homestead in section two, Lake Benton township, Mr. Cooley also proved up on a tree claim in section fourteen in the same township. On coming to Lake Benton village in 1885 he purchased a livery business of William Elliott, which he operated with the assistance



of his son, Herbert, until his death. Mrs. Cooley died in 1914. His son, Cassius, died April 4, 1928. The latter became one of the leading merchants of Lake Benton for many years. His son, Herbert, is still living and has been engaged in operating a dray line in partnership with his son, LeRoy, for a number of years past. L. H. Cooley, the elder son of Herbert, now operates the grocery business once owned by his uncle, Cassius. Our subject was appointed the first coroner of Lincoln county in 1874.

ALVIN DERBY was born in 1852 in Katarogus county, New York. He later located in Vernon county, Wisconsin and in 1878 came to Lincoln county, locating on a homestead in section 34, Royal township. It might be mentioned that the county court house is located on the east edge of his homestead land.

Mr. Derby was married in 1882 to Miss Sarah Hutchinson, whose father was also an early Royal township homesteader. Eight children were born to the union: Mrs. Charles Selleck, Hendricks; Mrs. R. W. Hanson, Shaokatan; Mrs. Melvin Cowles and Mrs. John Gackstetter, Hendricks; Myron, Claude and Melvin Derby. One daughter died in childhood.

JOHN DRESSEN was born at McGregory, Iowa in 1860. At an early age he moved with his parents to Red Wing, Minnesota, and in the year 1880 he became an early settler in the vicinity of Tyler, where he resided until his death. On October 16, 1893 he was married to Mary Clifford at Elkton, South Dakota and to this union five children were born: Mrs. Herbert Wilson of Arco; Mrs. Herman Doubledee of Tyler; John Dressen of Sherman, S. D.; Clarence of Tyler, and Lawrence Dressen of Lake Benton.

WILLIAM RAYMOND ELLIOTT was born at Byron, Michigan, May 27, 1847. In 1870 he came to Sleepy Eye, Minnesota and worked for Casey & Nelson, liverymen, for one year and then came to Lyon county in 1871. In 1872 he came to Lincoln county and settled first at Marshfield village. He filed on a homestead in section 12, Lake Benton township, three miles east of the village of Lake Benton. After proving up on his claim he came to Lake Benton village to live and started a livery barn.

He was married to Miss Nellie Celia Myron of Elkton, South Dakota January 4th, 1883. Two children were born to the union, Clint W. and a daughter, the latter dying in infancy. Mr. Elliott died December 24th, 1915. His wife and son still reside in Lake Benton.

WILLIAM HENRY EVANS was born at St. Clair, Pennsylvania in 1841. He moved to Beaver Dam, Wis. when a young man and in 1861 enlisted in Company C, 16th Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. He served three years when he was mustered out, re-enlisting immediately and serving until the close of the war. Shortly before the close of the war he was taken prisoner and sent to a southern prison, where he met his brother, Samuel Evans, who had also been taken prisoner. At the close of the war he was mustered out, having served during the entire four years.

He was married to Miss Lucy McLaughlin at Beaver Dam, Wis. in 1865. Five children were born to the union: Sanuel, Harry H., Jesse, Tommy and Fred, the two latter dying in infancy. The family came to Lincoln county in 1877 and located on a homestead in Diamond Lake township, section 20, five miles north of Lake Benton, diagonally across the road from the Danish Lutheran parsonage. Here the family lived for three years when they moved to the Ramsey homestead, in section 26, Diamond Lake township. After remaining there for about four years the family moved to the village of Marshfield.

Mrs. Evans died in 1879. Mr. Evans was again married in 1887 to Emma Reetz of Shaokatan township. Five children were born to the second marriage: Agnes, Luella, Johnny, Lafe and Robert. In 1891 the family moved to the Mille Lacs community where Mr. Evans died in 1913.

Mr. Evans experienced all the pioneer hardships. Just a day previous to the October blizzard in 1880 he had walked to his brother, Allen B. Evans' homestead, in section 29, Ash Lake township, about four miles directly north from his own homestead, to remain during the latter's absence. The blizzard came on and Mr. Evans spent three days and nights in his brother's cabin, with the snow drifting in at every crack and crevice. The only way he could keep from being covered up with the snow was by continuously walking back and forth from one end of the cabin to the other, by which means he kept a path beaten down. Thus he spent three days alone. When the storm at last abated he set out for home and finally reached the William Jacklin (better known as the Meinzer, now Zimmer) homestead, having had nothing to eat excepting one sandwich which he took with him, and not a drop of water to drink during the entire three days.

JOHN ELLSWORTH, SR. was born in Ohio in 1825. He came to Lincoln county in 1879, locating on a homestead, the northwest quarter of section 34, Shaokatan township. He was married to Louise Johnston of New York state. Five children were born of the union: Mrs. Jennie Bailey, who died in 1932; Lyman, deceased; Mrs. Susie Butterfield, deceased; Minerva, deceased; John E., who also homesteaded near his father's claim, who died at Chippewa Falls, Wis. November 10, 1928.

ANDREW FRIIS was born at Starup Sogn-Haderslesø Arnt, Slesvig, Denmark, October 10, 1849. He came to the United States in April, 1882 and located at Sabula, Iowa. Here he remained for about ten years and then came to Lake Benton, Minnesota, March 25th, 1892. He purchased land in section 21, Lake Benton township. He was married February 10, 1873 to Miss Inger M. Willassen-Storvorde, Alborg Arnt, Denmark. Six children were born to the union, three of whom are living: Mrs. Jas. S. Worden, Brookings, S. D.; Hans Friis, Miami, Florida and Mrs. Iver Holdt of Lake Benton, Minn.

Mr. Friis has served as a member of the commissioners, Lincoln county for eight years; clerk, school district No. 10, fourteen years; clerk of Lake Benton township, sixteen years. He also occupied the position of agent for the Hope Twp. Mutual Insurance Company, forty-one years; also agent for the Farmers Home Mutual Insurance Co., Madelia,



Minn., for the same number of years. Mrs. Friis died in 1930.

Mr. Friis is the only person that has the distinction of having been a continuous reader of the Lake Benton News as a subscriber, for forty consecutive years. He has disposed of his residence in Lake Benton and makes his home with his daughter, Mrs. Iver Holdt, and family on a farm near Lake Benton. He disposed of his farm near the village some years past and moved to town to reside until recently.

GEORGE GRAFF was born at New Ulm in 1870. His father was a native of Germany and his mother was born in the Independent Duchy of Luxembourg. His two grandfathers and their families were of the Chicago-German Land association that settled New Ulm, Minnesota, and a number of his relatives lost their lives in the Indian massacre in 1862. His father and other relatives went through the terrible days of fighting. As a lad, Mr. Graff went to Sleepy Eye, Minn. where he clerked in a store. Later he graduated from a thorough business course in the Spencian Business College at St. Paul. For a time he served as bookkeeper in a Springfield (Minn.) Mill Co. office, and for ten years was a partner with his brother-in-law in a New Ulm general store, keeping the books and aiding in the business behind the counter. For three years he was secretary of the Roman Catholic Aid Association of Minnesota.

Mr. Graff was married to Miss Amelia Baer of New Ulm in 1895. Their family numbers three daughters and one son. He was elected as district court clerk of Lincoln county in 1906. Eminently fitted for the position by education, experience and honest purpose, he had the full confidence of the people, and was re-elected to the same office three times.

THORVALD GRAN was born in Norway, January 15, 1861. He came to America alone, in 1876, coming to Lake Benton where he made his home with his uncle, Hans Gran. He later located on a claim in section 17, Drammen township. Mr. Gran operated his homestead until 1900 when he moved to Lake Benton village where he has since made his home. Mr. Gran never married and, of course, found a bachelor's life on a farm none too easy. However, he seems to have taken the right view of life and is enjoying his latter days among his old friends in Lake Benton and vicinity in ample affluence.

EDWIN HODGMAN was born in Canada, April 4, 1838 and died at Lake Benton, Minnesota, September 30, 1913. He lived to be past 75 years of age. He was married to Miss Artimica McAlpine at Bristol, Vermont. The union was blessed with six children: Edwin E.; Cora, Mrs. Ed. Bigham; Flora, Mrs. J. A. Bigham; Mrs. E. Crane and Mrs. John Walker. Charles died when nine years old.

The same year they were married Mr. and Mrs. Hodgman moved to the state of Illinois where they lived for one year. From Illinois they moved to Minnesota and after residing in different places in the state came to Marshfield, Lincoln county. They built and operated a hotel at the village of Marshfield, then the county seat of Lincoln county, until the abandonment of the village after the removal of the county seat to Lake Benton. They then moved their building to Tyler where they again conducted a hotel for several years.



From Tyler Mr. Hodgman moved with his family to Lake Benton and engaged in the livery business in partnership with his son, Edwin E. Here he resided until his death, a period of eighteen years.

GUDJON ISFELD was born in Iceland, February 22, 1854. He came to the United States in 1879 and purchased a quarter section of land in Alta Vista township, Lincoln county, Minnesota, and built his first home for his family. Here he still resided, with two of his sons, at the time this biography was written. The sons have since purchased more land and erected a fine set of farm buildings.

Mr. Isfeld was married in June, 1878 to Adalbjorg Johnson. Five children were born to them: John and Arne, Taunton, Minn.; Rose, who died October 16, 1933; Mrs. C. W. Arnason, Minneota, Minnesota, and Strenin Isfeld, Ivanhoe, Minn. He was always active in church and community affairs and is highly respected by his many friends and acquaintances.

JOHN JACOBSEN was born near Praesto, Denmark, in 1838. When but six years of age he became an orphan and was placed among strangers and during the following 25 years was subjected to hard work, common to the children of the poor. In 1869 he emigrated to America, the trip across the Atlantic requiring three weeks time. He spent a short time in Chicago and from there went to Duluth, Minn. He then became a railroad worker for a short time, then coming to Lincoln county and homesteading on a quarter of land at Dead Coon lake, settling down alone, miles away from his nearest neighbors, who resided at Lynd. At the time he established his home upon his claim he possessed but seventy five cents in money. He made a dugout in the side of a hill where he managed to live. His nearest railway station, New Ulm, was one hundred miles away, where he went twice a year by means of ox team, to trade.

During these early times Mr. Jacobsen was often visited by passing Indians who would stop at his home for the purpose of bartering for food, offering fur skins in trade. It is said the Indians never offered to molest him.

At the end of three years Mr. Jacobsen journeyed back to Denmark where he was married to Maren Nielsen. On his returning to Lincoln county accompanied by his wife, they at once set to work to build a home. They first dug a cellar and the first night built a bed in the excavation, spreading down a feather bed and other bedding brought from Denmark, upon the dirt floor. During the night it rained and the couple were thoroughly drenched and their bedding practically ruined. By dint of hard work the house was finally built out of lumber manufactured from willow trees.

The next four years were exceedingly discouraging, the grasshoppers destroying their crops and they eked out a bare living. Mr. Jacobsen managed to secure some work several miles from home, at from 75c to \$1.00 per day, walking to and from his work. Some of the time they subsisted upon wild game and fish.

In 1879 the railroad reached Lincoln county and it was unnecessary to make the long trips to New Ulm. During the summer of 1880 the

Jacobsens visited neighbors to the west and at mealtime partook of fresh cucumbers. Mrs. Jacobsen, it is related, ate heartily of the delicacy of which she had long been denied, and shortly after became very ill. Her husband secured medicine for her relief which failed of its purpose, and in spite of the fact that a physician was finally brought to her aid, she eventually passed away. Her remains were laid to rest on the Jacobsen farmstead at Dead Coon lake.

After a year or thereabout, Mr. Jacobsen sent to Denmark for his deceased wife's sister and she became his second wife. After his second marriage our subject continued to reside upon his prairie homestead, both he and his wife laboring hard to gain a sustenance. His grain was harvested with a scythe and threshed by means of its being trod upon by cattle and afterwards beaten with a flail. Having driven an ox team for many years, Mr. Jacobsen finally traded the oxen for a horse, which proved to be of little value. He attempted to recover his oxen, but to no avail, and finally secured a second horse that was of less value than the first.

After a long residence upon the farm the couple moved to Tyler where they resided for two years, then moving back to the farm, Mr. Jacobsen then being past sixty-one. However, they soon after sold their farm and again moved to Tyler, purchasing a residence near the Danebod church, where they lived to a good old age.

CHRISTIAN T. MORK was a native of Norway. He came to the United States in his youth, the family settling at Kasson, Minnesota. In 1879 our subject came to Lake Benton, then but a frontier trading post, and opened a drug, jewelry and notion store in partnership with K. G. Skartum, who also came from Kasson, where he had learned the drug business.

The partnership continued until 1887 when Mr. Mork sold out his interest in the business to his partner. He then bought a half interest in the clothing and dry goods business of W. H. Roberts, after a few years purchasing the entire interest and operating same until he sold out to Albert E. Snow about 1921, then moving to Minneapolis where he has since resided. Mr. Mork was married to Miss Inga Midboe of Kasson. One child was born to them, Mrs. Kate Mork-Twitchell. Mrs. Mork died some eight years past.

ANDREW F. SCHAUBLE was born in Germany, August 24th, 1853. He came to America at an early age and made his home at Lake City, Minnesota. He was married at Lake City to Jennie M. Montgomery on March 11, 1863. A son was born to them, but died when a child. When a young man he engaged in railroad work as operator and station agent and for thirty-eight years was in the employ of one railroad company. When the North Western railroad was built to the Missouri river, he was placed in charge of the station at Verdi, in Lincoln county, taking the station in the fall of 1879. In 1882, upon the resignation of John B. Russell, the first agent at Lake Benton, the citizens of that village petitioned the company for the appointment of Mr. Schauble as agent there. He was then transferred to Lake Benton and for sixteen years was in charge of the station. From here he was transferred in 1898 to Melrose

Park, Illinois and filled different stations until his death Sept. 13, 1913.

He was an exceptionally capable station man, genial, accommodating, constant and faithful in his service. He was well liked by all. His death was caused by being struck by a fast train while on duty. His remains were brought to Lake Benton for burial.

NOTE: The writer has searched diligently for the past three years to obtain a short biography of as many old pioneers as possible. That we have omitted many names we are most certain. However, it is due to our inability to secure the biographies of such that they are omitted from this history and not to any intent on the part of the compiler.

—A. E. T.

### DISASTROUS CYCLONE OF AUGUST 21, 1918

A disastrous cyclone passed across the southern portion of Lincoln county, August 21st, 1918. The storm originated late in the afternoon about one mile south of Elkton and took a northeasterly direction across the township of Verdi, demolishing farm buildings, groves, grain stacks and everything in its path. Two persons were killed in Verdi township and thousands of dollars worth of property was destroyed. A short distance west of Lake Benton village the storm raised and passed directly over the village, not again striking the earth until it reached the west edge of Tyler where it swept through the center block and the business center, from west to the eastern edge of town, where it again raised into the air and disappeared.

In the village of Tyler a path one whole block wide was demolished into a mass of wreckage, thirty-two persons were killed, and more than thirty were severely injured. Thirty-five business places were wrecked and forty or more residences demolished, together with churches and out buildings crushed into kindling wood. Telephone and electric light wires were torn down and twisted into a ruined mass, together with automobiles and other debris. Aside from the loss of human lives, the property loss amounted to many thousands of dollars.

### THE CYCLONE OF 1924

A second disastrous cyclone swept across Lincoln county on Sunday afternoon, June 22nd, 1924. The storm originated in Drammen township about seven or eight miles northwest of Lake Benton, sweeping easterly wrecking farm buildings, groves, killing livestock, twisting fences into wreckage, moving farm homes from their foundations. Fortunately no human lives were sacrificed.

The storm swept eastward through Diamond Lake and Marshfield townships and on into Lyon county, exhausting itself in the vicinity to the south of Tracy. The damage to farm buildings, groves and livestock mounted into the thousands of dollars.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |        |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| Foreword .....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Page 5 |
| Rose's History of Lyon County .....                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 6      |
| Early Pioneer Experiences .....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 23     |
| Larson's History of Lincoln County .....                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 34     |
| History of Hansonville Township—John Hanson .....                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 65     |
| History of Hendricks Township—H. B. Danielson .....                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 80     |
| Organization of the Townships .....                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 85     |
| The Churches of the County .....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 101    |
| Schools of Lincoln County .....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 140    |
| The Rural Schools of the county are listed individually under the headings of the townships in which they are located. The Independent districts are to be found as follows: Lake Benton, 150; Verdi, 151; Tyler, Hendricks and Ivanhoe, 152; Arco, 153.        |        |
| Organization of the Villages .....                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 155    |
| Lake Benton, 155; Tyler, 159; Ivanhoe, 161; Hendricks, 162, and Arco (Arcola), page 164.                                                                                                                                                                        |        |
| The Old Settlers' Association .....                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 165    |
| Reminiscences of Early Pioneer Life .....                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 177    |
| Roster of County Officials (to date) .....                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 223    |
| Perusal of Early Court Records .....                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 227    |
| County Extension Work, and the 4H Club .....                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 229    |
| Newspapers of the County .....                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 234    |
| Tyler Journal-Herald, page 234; Lake Benton News, 235; Tyler Herald, 236; Hendricks Pioneer, 236; Ivanhoe Times, 238, and the defunct newspaper of the county, 238.                                                                                             |        |
| Biographical Sketches of Early Pioneers .....                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 241    |
| Biographical Sketches are listed in alphabetical order, A to Z. Because of the fact that copy for some biographies was late in reaching the printers, complete indexing in alphabetical order has not been possible; these will be found beginning on page 341. |        |
| Disastrous Cyclones in the County .....                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 351    |









